

A R. 6. 6.  
PERAMBULATION  
OF  
KENT:

Conteining the Description,  
Hystorie, and Customes  
of that Shire.

*Written in the yeere 1570. by*  
WILLIAM LAMBARDE  
*of Lincolns Inne Gent.*

---

The third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged.

---



---

LONDON,  
Printed by R. Hodgkinsonne, for D. Pakeman,  
living at the Rainbow in Fleetstreet, neer  
the inner Temple Gate.

*A  
e qu*



A.R.D.

VERAMBOLATION

OF

KENT

General and Particular Description

of the County of Kent

by John G. Nichols

London: Printed by J. G. Nichols, 1844

Price 10s. 6d.

By the Author

London: Printed by J. G. Nichols, 1844

1744:12  
'62 ... 1885, 6

UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
CAMBRIDGE

T  
cal  
cer  
mee  
self  
and  
wh  
the  
ner  
wh  
ver  
the  
gen  
Ma  
ver  
into  
mee  
men  
of  
ther  
such  
fma  
tray  
begi  
imt  
shion  
now  
sona



To the Right worshipfull, and  
vertuous, *M. Thomas Wotton* Esq;.

**I**s the manner (Right Worship-  
full) of such as seek profit by  
Minerals, first to set men on  
work to digg and gather the  
Oare: Then by fire to trie out  
the Merall, and to cast it into  
certain rude lumps, which they  
call Sowze: And lastly to commit them to Artifi-  
cers, that can thereof make things serviceable and  
meet for use. Somewhat after which sort, I my  
self, being very desirous to attain to some knowledge  
and understanding of the Antiquities of this Realm,  
which (as Metall contained within the bowels of  
the earth) lie hidden in old books boded up in cor-  
ners, did not only my self digg and rake together  
whatsoever I could of that kind, but procured di-  
vers of my friends also to set to their hands and doe  
the like. And when the matter was by our dili-  
gent travail grown (as me thought) to a convenient  
Masse, with such fire of discretion as I had, I se-  
vered the metall and drosse in sunder, and cast it  
into certain rude, and unformed Sowze, not un-  
meet for a work man. But, whereas no small com-  
mendation groweth to the metall, by the skilfull hand  
of the craftsman that bringeth it to fashion, and  
therefore the wiser sort of men use to deliver it to  
such as be their crafts masters, and can thereof make  
sundry utensils both for pleasure and utilitie: I con-  
trariwise, having neither good art nor instrument to  
begin withall nor yet approved pattern or Moald to  
imitate and follow, adventured neverthelesse to fa-  
shion somewhat out of my Sowze, and have (as I  
now see) shaped such a peece, as it more meet to be  
condemned in the Kitchen, then worthy to be admit-

## The Epistle.

ted, or have place in the parlour.

To speak plainly, I had some while since gathered out of divers ancient and late Histories of this our Island, sundrie notes of such quality, as might serve for the description and Storie of the most famous places thorow out this whole Realm: which collection (because it was digested into Titles by order of Alphabet, and concerned the description of places) I called a Topographicall Dictionary: and out of which, I meant in time (if God granted life, ability, and leisure) to draw (as from a certain Storehouse) fit matter for each particular Shire and Countie. Now, after that it had pleased God to provide for me in Kent, I resolved (for sundry just respects) to begin first with that Shire, and therein (before I would move any further) to make estimation and triall, both of the thing it self, of mine own ability, and of other mens likings.

This when I had in a rude plot and rough sort performed, and minded to communicate the same with some such of this Countie, as for skill abundantly could, and for good will indifferently would, weigh and peruse it, You (Right worshipfull) came first to my minde, who, for the good understanding and interest that you have in this Shire, can (as well as any other) discern of this doing, And to whom beyond other) I thought my self for sundry great courtesies most deeply bound and indebted.

I know right well, that the thing it self (being but a Beare-whelp that lacketh licking: a raw coloured portraiture that wanteth polishing: and a gift,

In quo censendum nil nisi dantis amor) is neither answerable to your worthinesse, nor to mine own wish: Howbeit, having heretofore taken undoubted assay of your gentle acceptation, I am nothing afraid to offer it, Submitting to your favorable Censure, both the work, my self, and my writer, And committing to the defence of the almighty, your self, your wife, your soanes and family.

From Seintcleres, this last

of January, 1570.

Yours in the Lord,

W. Lambard.





*To his Countrymen, the Gentlemen of  
the Countie of Kent.*



HIS Book fair written (in  
gift) lately sent unto me,  
doe I fair printed (by dedica-  
tion) now send and commend  
unto you. I know not (in re-  
spect of the place) unto whom  
I may more fitly thus send it  
than unto you, that are ei-

ther bred and well brought up here, or by the  
goodnesse of God and your own good provision,  
are well settled here : and here lawfully possesse,  
or are neer unto sundry of those things, that this  
book specially speaketh of : and thus, as of your  
selves, doe you see what they are now, and thus as  
of this book may you know why they were, and  
by whom they were, and what they were long  
agone.

I know not (in respect of the persons) unto  
whom I may more fitly thus send it, than unto  
you : with whom, I have been best and longest  
acquainted : from whom (by points of singular  
courses) I have been many waies much plea-  
sured : Toward whom, for the generall conjun-  
ction and association of your minds, and your  
selves in good amity and familiarity, one toward  
another : and all, in good zeal toward the ad-  
vancement of Christian religion : and for the in-  
different and discrete course ye keep in handling  
and compounding such controversies, as many  
times fall (and thereby in nourishing peace, a  
Jewell most precious) between your honest and  
tractable neighbours, (things unto almighty God,  
very acceptable : unto her Majesty, very grate-  
full : unto your Country, very fruitfull : unto  
your selves, very commendable :) Toward whom,

### To his Country-men.

I say, for these causes which, as a member of this County with others I see joyfully and generally: and for the two first causes which derived from you, light upon my self particularly, I have been, and am, and must be very lovingly affected.

Alexander  
Neuil, Nor-  
wicus.

I know not how I may more fitly and effectually commend it than to say, that it is in substance, an Historie; treating of the parts (and actions of greatest weight a good time together, done by the most famous persons) of one speciall Country: set from great antiquity, which many men are much delighted with: out of sundry books with great studie collected painfully: by his Author in the matter set out truly: with good words well placed eloquently. In commendation of this book, upon a fit occasion, the like in a manner, is in Latine lately written by a Gentleman of our Country, known to be very honest, and, I think, very well learned: and so under the authority of his good judgement, may I (without blame) the more boldly commend it unto you.

What utility followeth the studie of Histories, many of them have well declared that have published Histories written by themselves, or have set out Histories written by others. And therefore already sufficiently done, I need not (unlearned me self, I cannot) therein say much. And yet thus much I may briefly say, and fit for the thing I have in hand (me thinketh) I must needs say, that (the sacred word of Almighty God alwayes excepted) there is nothing either for our instruction more profitable, or to our minds more delectable, or within the compass of common understanding more easie or facile, then the studie of histories: nor that studie for none estate more meet, then for the estate of Gentlemen: nor for the Gentlemen of *England*, no Historie so meet, as the Historie of *England*. For, the dexteritie that men have either in providing for themselves, or in comforting their friends (two very good things) or in serving their King and  
Country

*To his Country-men.*

Country (of all outward things, the best) thing doth rest chiefly upon their own and other folks experience : which I may assuredly accompt (for in an Historie, in our tongue as well written as any thing ever was, or I think ever shall be, *great experience* driven from a proof of two such things, as prosperity and adversity be, upon a fit occasion under the person of a very wise man, is rightly accounted) to be the very Mother and Mistresse of wisdom. Now that that a number of folks doth generally, is much more then that, that any one of us can doe specially, and so by other folks experience, are we taught largely : and that, that other folks for their King, their Country, themselves, their friends, like good men doe vertuously, ought to provoke us with good devotion inwardly to love them : and with good words openly much to commend them, and in their vertuous actions, rightly to follow them. And that, that other folks against their King, their Country, their Friends, (and so against themselves) like foolish men doe ignorantly, or like leud men doe wickedly, ought to move us first (as our neighbours) Christianly to bewail them : and then (as by presidents of perill procured through their own follies and fautes) dutifully and wisely to beware by them. And so by these mens experience (which like the burnt Child, that then too late the fire dreadth, with much repentance they buy dearly) are we taught and brought out of danger to settle our selves, as it were, in a seat of surety. Thus you see what experience doth, and thus you see where other folks experience is to be had : which, for the good estate of *England* (resting chiefly upon the good judgement and service of the Gentlemen of *England*) is, as I think, most properly set from the History of *England*. And this for this purpose, I say both unto you my Country men the Gentlemen of this County (a portion of the Realm) specially, and to all the Gentlemen

Sir Thomas  
Moor Knight,  
in the historie  
of King  
Richard the  
third.



*To his Country-men.*

of the whole Realm beside, generally

Mathew Parker  
Archbishop of Can-  
terbury in his  
Preface to the  
Book *De rebus  
gestis Aelfredi  
Regis.*

There resteth that for this Book (which I doe upon these respects thus send, and with these reasons thus commend unto you) we should unto the Author *William Lambard*, yeeld our very hartly and perpetuall thanks: as our Country man in our words and deeds lovingly use him: as a man learned, duly esteem him: (for a late very well learned and reverend father hath publiquely and rightly so reputed him) as a Gentleman religious and very honest, make right accompt of him: which, for my part, I think meet to doe, and mean to doe: and for your parts, I desire heartily you should doe, and I hope assuredly you will doe. And if by you he might (and would) be moved at his good leisure, to doe as much for all the rest of the Counties of this Realm generally, as he hath done for this County specially (toward which I know, by great pain and good cost, he hath already under the title of a *Topographical Dictionary* gathered together great store of very good matter) himself (the Author of it) were worthy of good reward, and singular commendation for it: You (the Motioners) in the reading, shall receive great pleasure by it: the rest of the Gentlemen of this Realm, that of themselves see what things in their own Countries are of greatest fame now, and by that Book shall know, what those things and other things were long ago, must needs with great delight receive it: and surely, being as he is unto me, a very dear friend, for mine own part, I mean also (God willing) upon some fit occasion, with my request to further it. *The 16 of April, 1576.* Your Country man and very loving friende.

T. W.

The

# The Description of the English Heptarchie, or seven Kingdomes.



*O the end that it may be understood what is meant by the tearms of East-Saxons, West-Saxons, Mercia, Northumberland, and such other, of which there is common mention in the Treatise following: I have thought good to set down the limits of the seven sundry Kingdomes into which this Realm was sometime divided. But yet, for the better and more plain explication of the matter, it shall be good first to know, that all these Nations following have had to doe within this our Countrie: The Brittons, the Romans, the Scots and Picts, the Saxons, the Danes, and the Normans.*

*The Bryttons (after the Samothees and The Bry-Albionees, which be of no great fame in our tains. Historie) were the most ancient Inhabitants of this Land, and possessed it in peace, untill Julius Cæsar (the Romane Emperor) invaded them: for so much may a man gather of Horace his words, where he saith,*

*Intactus aut Brytannus,  
Sacra ut descenderet catenatus via, &c.*

*These*

## The English Heptarchie.

*These therefore were by Julius Cæsar subdued to the Romane Empire, and their Countrey made a tributarie Province : In which case it continued many yeers together, untill at the length, being grievously vexed with the Picts and Scots their neighbours on the North, and being utterly void of all hope of aid to be had from the Romans their patrons (who also at the same time were sore afflicted with the invasion of the Hunnes & Vandales, like barbarous Nations) they were enforced to seek for further help : And therefore sent into Germanie, from whence they received hired Souldiers, of the Nations called Saxons, Jutes, and Angles, under the conduct of Hengist and Horsa, two natural Brethren, and both very valiant Captains.*

The Scots  
and Picts.

*These Scots (as themselves doe write) were a People of Scythia, that came first into Spain, then into Ireland, and from thence to the North part of Britaine, our Island, where they yet inhabite. They were called Scottes or Scyttes of Scyðtan, which is to shoot. The Picts also came from the same place after them, and occupied the parts where Westmorland and Galoway now be. And they were called Pictes either for that they used to paint their bodies, to the end to seem the more terrible : or else of the word ΠΙΚΤΗΣ, which signifieth a Champion, by reason of their great courage and hardnesse.*

The



## The English Heptarchie.

The Saxons, Jutes, and Angles were the The Saxons,  
Germanians that came over (as we have said) Jutes, and  
in aid of the Britons, of which, the first sort Angles.  
inhabited Saxonie: the second were of Got-  
land, and therefore called Gutes or Gottes:  
the third were of Angria or Anglia, a Coun-  
trie adjoyning to Saxonie, of which the Duke  
of Saxonie is Lord till this day, and beareth  
the name thereof in his Stile, or title of ho-  
nour: And of these last we all be called  
Angli, English men.

These Germanians for a season, served a-  
gainst the Scots and Picts: But afterward  
(enticed by the pleasure of this Countrie and  
the fraud of the Enemies) they joyned hands  
with them, and all at once set upon the Bri-  
tons that brought them in: And so, driving  
them into France, Wales, and Cornwall,  
possessed their dwelling places, and divided  
the Countrie amongst themselves.

Howbeit, they also wanted not their  
plague: For after that they had long war-  
red one upon another, for the enlarging of  
their particular Kingdomes, and had at the  
last so beaten each other, that the whole  
was, by the West-Saxons, reduced into one  
entire Monarchie, suddenly the Danes (a  
People of Norway and Denmark) came  
upon them, and after much mischief done,  
in the end took the Crown and Kingdome  
quite and clean from them.

But they also were expulsed after thirty  
yeers trouble, and the English and Saxon  
Nation

## The English Heptarchie.

The Nor-  
mans.

*Nation restored to the Royall Dignitie : which yet they enjoyed not many years after. For straight upon the death of Edward the Confessor, William of Normandie (whose people at the first came from Norway also, and were therefore called Normans) demanded the Crown, and wan it of Harold in the field, which his posterity holdeth till this present day.*

The seven  
Kingdomes.

*Thus much of the Nations, that have had interest in this Realm : Now to our former purpose, that is, to the division of the same into the sundrie Kingdomes under the Saxons. And although (by reason of the continual contention that was amongst them for enlarging their bounds) there can no certain limits of their Kingdomes be described, yet we will goe as neer the truth as we can, and follow the best approved Authors that have written thereof.*

Westsex.

1

*The first Kingdome therefore, was called the Kingdome of the West-Saxons, because it was in the West part of the Realm, and it comprehended the whole Shires of Southampton, Berk, Wilton, Dorset, and Somerset, besides some parts of Surrey, Gloucester, and Devonshire : As for the residue of Devonshire and whole Cornwall, the Britons retained it, whose language is not there as yet forgotten.*

Southsex.

2

*The second, was the South-Saxon Kingdome (so termed because it lay South) and contained whole Suffex, and the remain of Surrey.*

The

## The English Heptarchie.

*The third, was the Kentish Kingdome, Kent.*  
*and had for the most part the same bounds,*  
*that the Shire of Kent yet holdeth, although*  
*at sometime, and by the prowes of some*  
*King, it was extended much further.*

3

*The Kingdome of Eastsex, (or of the East- Essex.*  
*Saxons) was the fourth, which was named*  
*of the situation also, and included the whole*  
*Shires of Eastsex, and Middlesex, with some*  
*portion of Hartfordshire.*

4

*The fift, was of the East Angles (or East-Angle.*  
*East Englishmen) consisting of the Isle of*  
*Elye, and the Shires of Norfolk, Suffolk,*  
*and Cambridge.*

5

*The Kingdome of Mercia (or Mearc- Mercland.*  
*lande) had the sixt place, which was so cal-*  
*led of the Saxon word Meapc signifying a*  
*bound, limit, or marke, as we yet speak:*  
*and that, because it lay in the midst of this*  
*our Island, as upon the which all the residue*  
*of the Kingdomes did bound, and were bor-*  
*dered. In this Kingdome were wholly these*  
*Shires, Lincoln, Northampton, Rutland,*  
*Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, Ox-*  
*ford, Chester, Darby, Notingham, Staf-*  
*ford : And partly Hereford, Hartford,*  
*Warwick, Shropshire, and Gloucester-*  
*shire.*

6

*Northumberland (so called, because it Northumber-*  
*lay North from the River Humber) was land.*  
*the seventh Kingdome : and it environed*  
*Yorkshire, Durham, Northumberland,*  
*Cumberland, and Westmerland wholly,*  
*and*

7



## The English Heptarchie.

and so much of Lancashire besides, as was not in Mercia.

This Kingdome was for a season divided into twain, that is to say, Deira, and Bernicia : but for as much as neither that division endured long, nor the acts of their Kings were greatly famous, I will not stay upon them : But to the end it may appear by what Laws and Customes these Kingdomes were guided (for of them also we must make mention in this historie) I will proceed to speak somewhat concerning them, that thereby the History may the better be understood.

Three sorts of  
Laws, in old  
time.

As each Country therefore, hath his proper Laws, Customes, and Maners of Life, so no man ought to doubt but that these Peoples, being aggregated of so many sundry Nations had their severall rules, orders, and institutes. Howbeit, amongst the rest those be most famous, which our ancient Writers call the Dane law, West-Saxon law, and Merchen law : The first of which was brought in by the Danes : The second was used amongst the West-Saxons : And the last was exercised in the Kingdome of Mercia : And yet not so exercised amongst themselves alone, but that they spread over some parts of the rest of the land also, being either imbraced for their equitie above the rest, or commanded by such the Kings as prevailed above others.

To the West-Saxons law therefore, all  
such

## The English Heptarchie.

such were subject, as inhabited the Kingdomes of Kent, Suffex, or Westsex.

The East-Saxons, East-Angles, and they of the Kingdome of Northumberland (all which were much mingled with the Danes) lived under the Danes law.

They of Mercia, had their own law, but not throughout: for after some mens opinions, the East and North parts of it lived after the law of the Danes also. All these laws, King William the Conqueror collected together, and (after a discreet view had) by advise of his counsell allowed some, altered others, and quite abrogated a great many, in place of which he establissheth the laws of Normandie his own Country.

---

The

---

# The Saxon Characters, and their values.

## Characters.

a  
b  
c  
d  
e  
f  
g  
h  
i  
k  
l  
m  
n  
o  
p  
q  
r  
s  
t  
u  
v  
x  
y  
z

## The abbreviations.

ſ  
þ  
ð  
b  
D

## Values.

a  
b  
c  
d  
e  
f  
g  
h  
i  
k  
l  
m  
n  
o  
p  
q  
r  
s  
t  
u  
v  
w  
x  
y  
z

## Their values.

and  
thae  
th  
th  
Th

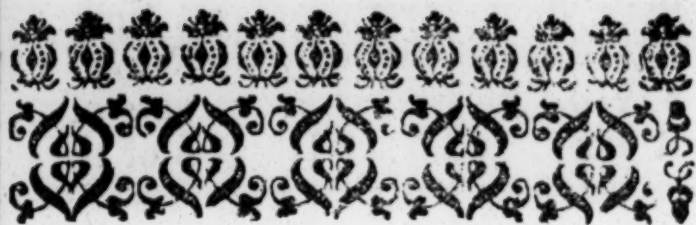
## The Points.

Comma, which is marked after the common period, thus (.)

Period, which is here signed as the Greek interrogative, thus (?)

The





## The description and History, of the shire of *Kent*.



Having thus before hand exhibited in generality, the names, scituation, & compasse of the Realm, the number of the sundry nations inhabiting within the same, the severall Lawes, Languages, Rites, and Maners of the People, the conversion of the Country to *Christianity*, the divisions and limites of the *Kingdomes*, the beginnings and alterations of *Bishopricks*, and such other things incident to the whole: Order now requireth, that I shew in particular, the bounds of each Shire and County, the severall Regiments, Bishops Sees, Lafts, Hundreds, Franchises, Liberties, Cities, Markets, Boroughs, Castles, Religious houses, and Schools: Ports Havens, Rivers Waters, and Bridges: And finally, the Hills and Dales, Parks, and Forrests, and whatsoever the singulari-

These things  
be all handled,  
in the induction  
to the Topo-  
graphical  
Dictionary.

B

ties,

UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
CAMBRIDGE

ties, within every of the same.

And because not only the *Romans* and *Saxons* (that were conquerours of this Realm) but also the Disciples of the Apostle *Philip*, and the messengers of Pope *Gregory* (that were converters of the people) arrived first in *Kent*: and for that the same by commodity of the River of *Thames* (the chief key of this Island) first openeth it self, and to the end also that such guests and strangers as shall vouchsafe to visite this our *Britain*, may at their first entry finde such courtesie and entertainment, as from henceforth they cease either with *Horace* to call us, *Hospitibus feros*, or with others, *Feroces in advenas*, I will be their *Xenagogus*, or guide, and first shew them our Country of *Kent*, the inhabitants whereof, *Cesar* himself in his Commentaries, confesseth to be of all others the most full of humanity and gentlenesse.

Situation of  
Kent.

*Kent* therefore, lying in the Southeast Region of this Realm, hath on the North the River of *Thames*, on the East the Sea, on the South the Sea and *Sussex*, and on the West *Sussex* and *Surrey*. It extendeth in length, from the West of the lands in *Beckenham*, called (I will not say, purposely hereof) *Langley*, where is the stile, as it were, over into *Surrey*, to the *Rams-gate* in the Isle of *Thanet*, about fifty and three miles: and reacheth in breadth

from

*The Estate of Kent.*

from the River *Rother* on the South of *Newendene* next *Sussex*, to the River of *Thames*, at *Nowrkeade* in the Isle of *Greane*, twenty six miles, and somewhat more : And hath in circuit 160. miles, or thereabouts.

It is called by *Cesar*, and other ancient *Kent*, <sup>why so</sup> writers, *Cancium*, and *Cantia* in Latine ; <sup>namely</sup> which name was framed either (as I make conjecture) out of *Cainc*, a word that (in the language of the *Britains*, whom *Cesar* at his arrivall found inhabiting there) signifieth, *Bowghes*, or *Woods*, and was imposed, by reason that this Countrey, both at that time, and also long after, was in manner wholly overgrown with *Wood*, as it shall hereafter in fit place more plainly appear : or else, of *Cant*, or *Canton*, which denoteth an *Angle* or *Corner* of land, (so this and sundry others be) as Master *Camden* the most lightsome Antiquary of this age hath observed.

The whole Shire hath long been, and is at this day, divided into five parts, commonly called *Lathes*, not altogether equall : which also be broken into *Hundreds*, and they again parted into *Towns* and *Borows*, most aptly for assembly and administration of Justice.

The Aire in *Kent*, by reason that the *The Aire*. Country is on sundry parts bordered with water, is somewhat thick : for which cause (as also for that it is scituate neere to



the Sunne rising and furthest from the North pole of any part of the Realm) it is temperate, not so cold by a great deal as *Northumberland*, and yet in manner as warm as *Cornwall*. It hath also the better side of the river of *Thames*, from whence by the benefit of the South and South-west Windes, (most common in this region) the fog and mist is carried from it.

## The Soile.

The *Soile* is for the most part bountifull, consisting indifferently of arable, pasture, meadow and woodland : howbeit of these, wood occupieth the greatest portion even till this day, except it be towards the East, which coast is more champaign than the residue.

## The Corn.

It hath Corn and Grain, common with other Shires of the Realm : as Wheat, Rie, Barly, and Oates, in good plenty, save only, that in the *Wealdish*, or woody places, where of late daies they used much *Pomage*, or Cider for want of Barley, now that lack is more commonly supplied with Oates.

## The Pulse.

Neither wanteth *Kent* such sorts of pulce, as the rest of the Realm yeeldeth, namely beans, pease, and tares, which some (retaining the sound of the Latine word *Vicia*) call vetches, and which *Polydor* supposed not to be found in *England*.

## The Pasture.

The Pasture and meadow, is not only sufficient in proportion to the quantity of the Country it self for breeding, but is comparable

com  
that  
by fe  
In  
this  
ther  
and  
App  
men  
Bee  
Ches  
not  
perfo  
mon  
for C  
Cher  
and  
of th  
eithe  
with  
ed.  
ly of  
gil,

To  
mare  
feret  
chall  
forth  
them  
histo  
Pa

comparable in fertility also to any other that is near it, in so much that it gaineth by feeding.

In fertile and fruitfull woods and trees, <sup>The Woods,</sup> this Country is most flourishing also, whether you respect the mast of Oake, Beech <sup>Fruits.</sup> and Chesten for cattle : or the fruit of Apples, Pears, Cherries, and Plums for men : for besides great store of Oake and Beech, it hath whole woods that bear Chestnut, a mast (if I may so call it, and not rather a fruit, whereof even delicate persons disdain not to feed) not commonly seen in other Countries : But as for Orchards of Apples, and Gardens of Cherries, and those of the most delicious and exquisite kindes that can be, no part of the Realm (that I know) hath them, either in such quantity and number, or with such art and industry, set and planted. So that the Kentish man, most truly of all other, may say with him in *Virgil*,

*Sunt nobis mitia poma,*

*Castanea molles, &c.*

Touching domesticall cattel, as horses, <sup>The Cattell.</sup> mares, oxen, kine and sheep, Kent differeth not much from others : only this it challengeth as singular, that it bringeth forth the largest of stature in each kinde of them : The like whereof also *Polydore* (in his history) confesseth of the *Kentish* poultry.

*Parks* of fallow Deer, and games of <sup>Deer and</sup> Conies, <sup>great</sup>

great Conies, it maintaineth many, the one for pleasure, and other for profit, as it may well appeer by this, that within memory almost the one half of the first sort be disparked, and the number of warrens continueth, if it doe not increase dayly.

As for red Deer, and black Conies, it nourisheth them not, as having no Forrests, or great walks of waste ground for the one, and not tarying the time to raise the gain by the other : for, black Conies are kept partly for their skins, which have their season in Winter : and *Kent* by the neernesse to London, hath so quick market of young Rabbits, that it killeth this game chiefly in Summer.

No Mines.

There is no *Minerall*, or other profit digged out of the belly of the earth here, save only that in certain places they have Mines of *Iron*, quarries of *Paving stone*, and pits of fat *Marle*.

Besides divers pieres, jetties, and creeks, that be upon the coasts of the *Thames* and the *Sea*, *Kent* hath also sundry fresh rivers and pleasant streams, especially *Derent*, *Medwey*, and *Stowre*; of the which, *Medwey* is more navigable then the rest, for which cause, and (for that it crosseth the Shire almost in the midst) it is the most beneficiall also.

The Fish.

The *Sea*, and these *Waters*, yeeld good and wholesome fishes competently, but yet neither so much in quantity, nor such  
in

in va  
Real  
seaso  
our e  
Th  
chief  
Gentr  
first  
nors,  
verne  
first d  
fee, a  
prope  
the H  
incon  
lands  
that a  
so, lo  
indiffe  
the ha  
now a  
ed by  
The  
out)  
(specia  
from  
tain ri  
Lawy  
transla  
mong  
er ther  
eth no  
posse



in variety, as some other coasts of the Realm doe afford. And here let us for a season leave the *Sea* and the *Soile*, and cast our eyes upon the men.

The People of this Country, consisteth The People.  
chiefly (as in other Countries also) of the  
*Gentry*, and the *Yeomanry*, of which the  
first be for the most part, ἀρχόντες, gover- Eirenarchæ i.  
nors, and the other altogether ἀρχοντες, ga- Justices of the  
vernors: whose possessions also were at the Peace.  
first distinguished, by the names of *Knight* Socage, and  
*fee*, and *Gavelkinde*: that former being Knights service  
proper to the *Warrior*, and this latter to  
the *Husbandman*. But as nothing is more  
inconstant, then the estate that we have in  
lands and living (if at the least I may call  
that an estate which never standeth) even  
so, long since these tenures have been so  
indifferently mixed and confounded, in  
the hands of each sort, that there is not  
now any note of difference to be gather-  
ed by them.

The *Gentlemen* be not here (through- The Gentle-  
out) of so ancient stocks as else where, e- men.  
specially in the parts neerer to *London*,  
from which City (as it were from a cer-  
tain rich and wealthy seedplot) *Courtiers*,  
*Lawyers*, and *Merchants* be continually  
translated, and doe become new plants a-  
mongst them. Yet be their revennues great-  
er then any where else: which thing grow-  
eth not so much by the quantity of their  
possession, or by the fertility of their soile,

as by the benefit of the scituation of the country it self, which hath all that good neighbourhood, that *Marc. Cato*, and other old authors in husbandry require to a well placed *graunge*, that is to say, the *Sea*, the *River*, a populous *City*, and a well traded *Highway*, by the commodities whereof the superfluous fruits of the ground be deerly sold, and consequently the land may yeeld a greater rent.

These *Gentlemen* be also (for the most part) acquainted with good letters, and especially trained in the knowledge of the lawes: They use to manure some large portion of their own territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as also for their better increase in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the publique service, and in their own particular, and doe use hawking, hunting, and other disports, rather for their recreation, then for an occupation or pastime.

The Yeomen,  
and why so  
called.

The common people, or *Ysomanry*, (for so they be called of the Saxon word *Temen*, which signifieth common) is nowhere more free, and jolly, then in this shire: for besides that they themselves say in a claim (made by them in the time of King *Edward* the first) that the commonalty of *Kent* was never vanquished by the *Conquerour*, but yeelded it self by composition: and besides that *Gervasius* affirmeth, that the foreward in al battels  
belongeth

*The Estate of Kent.*

9  
belongeth to them (by a certain preeminence) in right of their manhood, it is agreed by all men, that there were never any *Bondmen* (or villaines, as the law calleth them in *Kent*).

Neither be they here so much bounden to the *Gentry* by *Copyhold*, or customary tenures, as the inhabitants of the *Western* countries of the realm be, nor at all endangered by the feeble hold of *Tenant right*, (which is but a discent of a tenancy at will) as the common people in the *Northern* parts be : for *Copyhold* tenure is rare in *Kent*, and *Tenant right* not heard of at all : but in place of these, the custome of *Gavelkind* prevailing every where, in *Gavelkind*. manner every man is a *Freeholder*, and hath some part of his own to live upon. And in this their estate, they please themselves, and joy exceedingly, in so much, as a man may finde sundry *Yeomen* (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not yet for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparelled with the titles of *Gentry*.

Neither is this any cause of disdain, or of alienation of the good minds of the one sort from the other : for no where else in all this realm, is the common people more willingly governed. To be short, they be most commonly civill, just, and bountifull, so that the estate of the  
old



old *Franklyns* and *Yeomen* of *England*, either yet liveth in *Kent*, or else it is quite dead and departed out of the realm for altogether.

The Artificers: As touching the *Artificers* of this shire, they be either such as travell at the Sea, or labour in the arts that be handmaidens to husbandry, or else do work in *Stone*, *Iron*, and *Woodfuell*, or be makers of coloured woollen clothes: in which last feat, they excell, as from whom is drawn both sufficient store to furnish the wear of the best sort of our nation at home, and great plenty also to be transported to other foraign Countries abroad. Thus much I had summarily to say of the condition of the *Country*, and *Country men*, Now therefore (God assisting mine enterprise) I will go in hand with the *History*.

The first inhabitation of *England*.

We read in the first book of *Moses*, that after such time as the order of nature was destroyed by the generall flood, and repaired again by the mercy of almighty God, the whole earth was overspread in processe of time, by the propagation of mankind that came of the loins of *Sem*, *Cham*, and *Japhet*. By which authority, we are thoroughly certified, that all the nations of the world, must of necessity derive their Pedegrees from the country of *Chaldee* (or some place nigh unto it) where the *Ark of Noah* rested,

And

And therefore, I will not here either doubt, or debate to and fro, as *Cæsar*, *Cornel. tacit. Polydore*, and others doe, whether the first inhabitants of this Island were (*Aliundè advekti*, and *advena*) that is, translated & brought out of some other Country to dwell here, or no : or yet affirme, as the same *Cæsar* doth, that some, or (as *Diodorus Siculus* writeth) that all the *Britains* were *indigine*, the naturall born people of that Country, and that *ab origine*, even from the first beginning : for to take the one way of these, or the other, would but leade us to distrust the infallible Scriptures of *God* concerning the creation and propagation of mankind, and to trust the wretched vanity of opinion that the *Gentils* had, & namely the *Atheniens*, who, the better to advance their antiquity, were wont to vaunt, that they only (forsooth) of all the *Grecians* were *αὐτόχθονες*, that is to say, *Sativi*, & *indigine terra parentis*, the very naturall Seeds, Stocks, and Imps, springing out of their good mother the same earth where they dwelt, and not brought from elsewhere.

The error of those, which say, that the Britains were *Indigene*.

We read more over in the same book of *Moses*, that the *Isles* of the *Gentils* were divided into their Kingdomes and Nations, by such as descended of the child of *Japheth* : whereupon, as the *Italians* in their histories derive themselves from *Gomer* the first sonne of *Japheth* : the *Spaniards*

yards from *Tubal* his fift sonne : and the *Germanes* from *Thynisco* (whom as they say, *Moses* calleth *Ascenas*) the eldest sonne of *Gomer* : even so the late learned (and yet best travailed in the histories of our countrey) rejecting the fond dreams of doting *Monks* and fabling *Friers*, doe collect out of *Herodotus*, *Berosus*, and others the most grave and ancient authors, that one *Samothes*, the sixth sonne of *Japheth*, (whom *Cæsar* in his commentaries calleth *Dis*, and *Moses* nameth *Mesech*) did about 250 yeeres after the generall inundation of the world, take upon him the first dominion of these countries in *Europe*, which are now known by the names of *France* and *Britain*, and the inhabitants thereof long time called *Celta*, or rather

That is to say, *καυταί*, of the verb *καυτίζεν*, for their speciall skill in riding.  
Riders : and, to Ride,

An. mundi.  
2219.  
*Albion*.

An anre  
Christum  
1142.  
*Brutus*, and  
Britains,

Of this mans name (say they) the first inhabitors of *England* were called *Samothes*, by the space of 300 yeeres, or more : about which time *Albion Mareoticus* (the sonne of *Neptune*, or rather *Nepthum*, as *Moses* writeth it, and descended of the race of *Cham*,) invaded the *Isle*, conquered the inhabitants, mixed them with his own people, and called them all after his own name *Albionees*, and the country it self *Albion*.

Six hundreth and eight yeeres (or thereabouts) after this also, *Brutus Julius* (as  
all



all our common historians have it) entred this *Island* with 324 ships, laden with the remains of *Troy*, and he likewise, both subdued all the former people that he found here to his own obedience, and also altered their name after his own calling: so that from thenceforth they were named *Britains*, the terms of *Samothees*, and *Albionees* being quite and clean abolished.

Now, out of these things thus alledged, *Kent*, the first I might (as me thinketh) draw probable inhabited part conjecture, that *Kent* which we have in *England*. hand, was the first inhabited part of all this our *Island*.

For if it be true, that master *Bale* in his *Centuries* confesseth, namely, that *Samothes* began his dominion over this realm almost 150 years after such time as he first arrived in that part of *France* which is called *Celtique*, and had planted his people there: what can be more likely, then that he came out of *France* first into *Kent*? seeing that part (of all others) was most neer unto him, and only of all the *Island* might be discerned out of the country where he was. And the self same reason *Cesar* useth, to prove, that the borderers on the *South Sea* side of this land were *Advena*, and brought out of *France*, although he was perswaded, that the dwellers within the middle parts of the country were (*Indigena*;) as we have already touched. To make it easie also, master  
Twyne

*Twyne* telleth us, that long since there was an *Isthmus* (or bridge of land) by which there was passage on foot to and fro between *France* and us, although the Sea hath since fretted the same in sunder. But I will proceed in the history.

Four Kings in  
Kent.

Howsoever that be therefore, *Cesar* himself witnesseth, that in the time of his arrivall in this *Island*, the people were by one common name called *Britains* : and that *Kent* was then divided into four petty Kingdomes, which were governed by *Caruillus*, *Taximagul*, *Cingetorix*, and *Segonax* : who, having severally subject to the dominions certain Cities with the territories adjoyning unto them (after the maner of the *Dukedomes*, or *Estates* of *Italie*, at this day) extended their bounds (as it may be gathered) over the whole countries of *Kent*, *Sussex*, and *Surrey*, at the least.

But one King  
in Kent.

This kinde of *Regality*, *Kent* retained not many yeers after : because the *Britain* Kings, succeeding *Casars* conquest, and yeelding tribute to the *Romanes* reduced not only these parts, but in manner the whole Realm also, into one intire *Monarchy*. So that in course of time (and under the reign of King *Vortiger*) *Kent* was ruled by a Lieutenant, or *Viceroy*, called *Guorongus*, as *William* of *Malmesbury* witnesseth.

But it was not long, before these *Britains*

*Britains* were so weakened, partly by intestine dissention amongst themselves, and partly by incursions of their neighbours the *Scots*, and *Picts*, that (the periode of this their estate also drawing on) *Vortiger* their King was compelled to invite for aide the *Saxons*, *Jutes*, and *Angles*, three sorts of the *Germane* nation : who, instead of doing that which they came for, and of delivering the *Britains* from their former oppression, joyned with their enemies (*Theffala fide*, as the adage is) and brought upon them a more grievous calamity and conquest, subduing the people, suppressing religion, and departing (in manner) the whole land among themselves. So that now *Kent* recovered the title of a severall *Kingdome* again, although not all one, and the very same in limits with the former four, yet nothing inferior in power, estimation, or compasse.

Of this newly revived regiment, *Hengist* Hengist, the Saxon. the chief leader of the *Germanes* became the first author and patrone. For he, finding himself placed by King *Vortiger* (for his own habitation) at *Thanet* in this Shire, and seeing a great part of his power bestowed in garrison against the *Scots* under *Ostha* his brother, and *Ebusa* his sonne in the *North* Country : and perceiving moreover, that he was arrived out of a most barren region into this plentiful *Island*, with the commodities whereof he  
was



was inestimably delighted) he abandoned all care of return to his native soile, and determined to make here a seat for himself and his posterity.

For helps hereunto, although he had on the one side, his own prowesse the manhood of his warlike nation, their number and necessity : and on the other side, the effeminate cowardise and voluptuousnes of King *Vortiger*, the weaknesse of the *Britains* themselves, and the advantage of the *Scots* and *Picts* their ancient enemies, so that he might with plain force have brought his purpose to passe : yet he chose rather to atchieve his desire by fair means and colour of amity, a way, though not so hastie as the former, yet more speedy then that, or any other.

The first was  
selling Cup.

Espying therefore, that King *Vortiger* was much delighted in womens company, and knowing well, that *Sine Cerere & Libero, friget Venus*, he bad him, to a solemn banquet, & after that he had (according to the manner of *Germanie* yet continuing) well plied him with pots, he let slip before him a fair gentlewoman, his own daughter, called *Roxena*, or *Rowen*, which being instructed before hand how to behave herself, most amiably presented him with a goblet of wine, saying in her own language, *pær hæle hlaford cýnyng?* Wessail Lord King, that is to say, be merry Lord King : with which her daliance,

the

the King was so delighted, that he not only vouchsafed to pledge her, but desired also to perform it in the right manner of her own country.

And therefore he answered (as he was taught) unto her again, *Drinc hæle 7 drink mæryly.* Which when she had done, himself took the cup, and pledged her so hartily, that from thenceforth he could never be in rest, untill he had obtained hir to wife, little weighing, either how deeply he had endangered his conscience in matching himself with a heathen woman, or how greatly he had hazarded his *Crown* by joyning hands with so mighty a forrein Nation.

The issue of an  
ungodly marriage.

At the time of this marriage, *Hengist* (labouring by all means to bring in his own Country-men) begged of the King the territories of *Kent, Essex, Middlesex, and Suffolk*, (then known by other names) pretending in word, that he would, in consideration thereof, keep out *Aurel. Ambrose* (a competitor of the Crown) whose arrivall King *Vortiger* had much feared, but meaning indeed, to make thereby a key to let into the realm multitudes of *Germanes*, for furtherance of his ambitious desire and purpose : which thing in proceſſe of time he brought to passe, not only creating himself and his posterity *Kings* of a large quarter, but also thereby shewing the way

way and entry, how others of his nation might follow, and doe the like.

And thus *Kent*, being once again (as I said) reduced into a *Kingdome*, continued in that estate, by the space of three hundred threescore and eight yeers, or thereabouts, in the hands of fifteen successours, as the most credible authors doe report : Some others add *Edbert* and *Alric*, and so make seventeen in all, whose names doe follow.

The Kings of  
*Kent*.

1. *Hengist*, the first *Germane*.
2. *Oesc*.
3. *Occa*.
4. *Hermenric* : or *Ermenric*.
5. *Ethelbert*, the first christened.
6. *Eadbald*.
7. *Erconbert*, the first that commanded the observation of *Lent*, in this shire.
8. *Egbert*.
9. *Lothar*.
10. *Eadric*.

After his death, *Nidred* and *Wibbard* usurped, by the space of seven yeers, and therefore are not registred in the *Catalogue* of the lawfull Kings.

11. *Wightred* or *Suihard*, he built *Saint Martines* at *Dover*.
12. *Edbert*, added by some.
13. *Ethelbert*.

14. *Alric*



14. *Alric*, added also by some.
15. *Eadbert Pren*, or *Edelbert Pren*.
16. *Cuthred*.
17. *Baldred*.

Now, although it might here seem convenient, before I passed any further, to disclose such memorable things, as have chanced during the reigns of all these forenamed *Kings*: yet forasmuch as my purpose specially is to write a *Topographie*, or description of places, and no *Chronographie* or story of times, (although I must now and then use both, since the one can not fully be performed without interlacing the other) and for that also I shall have just occasion hereafter in the particulars of this *Shire*, to disclose many of the same, I will at this present, and that by way of digression only, make report of one or two occurrents that happened under *Ethelbert* and *Eadric*, two Kings of this Country.

This *Ethelbert*, besides that he mightily enlarged the bounds of his own Kingdome, extending the same even to the river of *Humber*, was also the first King (amongst the *Saxons*, inhabiting this land) that promoted the Kingdome of *Christ*, as to whom it pleased almighty God to break the bread of his holy word and gospel, through the ministry and preaching of *Augustine* the Monk, that was sent from *Rome* by *Pope Gregorie*

*Ethelbert the  
King of Kent.*

527.

furnamed the great : amongst the Saxons I said, least any man should think, that either the faith of Christ, was not here at all, or not so purely preached, before the coming of that *Augustine*. For it is past all doubt, by the stories of all Countries, and by the testimony of *Beda* himself (being a *Saxon*) that the *Britans* embraced the religion of *Christ* within this Island, many hundred yeers before *Gregories* time : whether in purer sort then he sent it hither, or no, let them judge that know, that he was called (worthily) *Pater Ceremoniarum*, and that may yee see in *Beda*, and others, what trumpery crept into the Church of *God* in his time and by his permission.

Eadric, the  
King of Kent

*Eadric*, the other King succeeded in *Kent*, after *Lotharius*, who, because he rather reigned by lust, than ruled by Law, incurred the hatred of his people, and was invaded by *Ceadwalla* (King of *Westsex*) and *Mull* his brother : which entering the Country, and finding no resistance, herried it from the one end to the other : and not thus contented, *Ceadwalla*, in revenge of his brother *Muls* death, (whom the Country People had cruelly slain in a house, that he had taken for his succour) entred this Country the second time, and slaying the People, spoyled it without all pity. And yet not satisfied with all this, he suffered the quarrell

rel to discend to *Ina* his successor, who ceased not to unquiet the people of this *Shire*, till they agreed to pay him 30000. Marks in gold, for his desired amends.

These be the matters that I had to note in the reigns of these two Kings : as for the rest, I passe them over to their fit titles, as things rather pertaining to some peculiar places, then incident to the body of the whole *Shire*, and will now prosecute the residue.

In the time of this *Baldred*, that stand- 827  
eth last in the table of the Kings, *Kent*  
was united by King *Egbert* (who last  
of all changed the name of the people,  
and called them *Englismen*) unto the First name of  
Englismen,  
*Westfaxon* Kingdome, which in the end  
became Lady and Masters of all the rest  
of the Kingdomes also : and it was from  
thenceforth wholly governed after the  
*Westfaxon* law, as in the Map of the tri-  
partite lawes of this Realm hath appeer-  
ed, untill such time as King *Alfred* first  
divided the whole Realm into particular  
*Shires*, upon this occasion following.

The *Danes*, both in his time, and be- Beginning of ,  
Shires.  
fore had flocked by sea to the coasts of  
this Land in great numbers, sometimes  
wasting and spoiling with sword, and  
fire, wheresoever they might arrive : and  
sometimes taking with them great booties  
to their ships without doing any further  
harm : which thing (continuing for ma-



ny yeers together) caused the husbandmen to abandon their tillage, and gave occasion and hardinesse to evill disposed persons to fall to the like pillage, and robbery: The which, the better to cloke their milchief withall, fained themselves to be *Danish* pirates, and would sometime come on Land in one part, and sometime in another, driving great spoils (as the *Danes* had done) to their ships before them.

892.

The good King *Alfred* therefore, that had marveilously travailed in repulsi<sup>ng</sup> the barbarous *Danes* espying this outrage, and thinking it no lesse the part of a politique Prince to roote out the noisome subject, then to hold out the forreign enemy, by advice of his Councell, and by the example of *Moses* (which followed the counsell of *Jetro*, his father in law) divided the whole Realm into certain parts, or *Sections* (being two and thirty in number, as I guesse) which of the Saxon word *Scýpan*, signifying to cut, he termed *Shires*, or (as we yet speak) *Shares*, and portions: and appointed over every one shire, an *Earl*, or *Alderman* (or both) to whom he committed the goverment and rule of the same.

Lathes.

Hundreds.

These *Shires* he also brake into smaller parts, whereof some were called *Lathes*, of the word *gelapian*, which is to assemble together: others, *Hundreds*, because they

they contained jurisdiction over an *Hundred* pledges; and others, *Tythings*, so named, because there were in each of them to the number of *ten persons*, whereof each one was surety and pledge for others good abearing. *Tythings.*

He ordained furthermore, that every man should procure himself to be received into some *Tything*, and that if any were found of so small credit, that his neighbours would not become pledge for him, he should forthwith be committed to prison, least he might doe harm abroad.

By this device of his it came to passe, that good subjects (the travailing Bees of the Realm) resorted safely to their labors again, and the evill and idle *Drones* were driven clean out of the hyve of the Common-wealth: so that in short time, the whole Realm tasted of the sweet hony of this blessed peace and tranquility: In-somuch, that (as one writeth) if a man had let fall his purse in the high way, he might at great leasure and with good assurance have come back and taken it up again.

Some shadow I doe confesse, of this King *Alfredes* politique institution, remaineth even till this day in those Courts which we call *Leetes* where these pledges be yet named *franci plegii*, of the word *fneoborh*, which is, a free pledge: But *The right way to suppress Rogues and Theeves.*

*The Estate of Kent.*

if the very Image it self were amongst us, who seeth not what benefit would ensue thereby, as well towards the suppression of busie thieves, as for the correction of idle vagabonds; which be the very seed of robbers and thieves? But leaving this matter to such as bear the sword, I will ply my Pen, and goe forward.

Thus much therefore I thought good, now at the first to open the more at large, because it may serve generally for all *Shires*, and shall hereafter deliver me from often repetition of one thing. Where, by the way, (least I might seem to have forgotten the *Shire* that I have presently in hand) it is to be noted, that that which in the west Country was at that time, (and yet is) called, a *Tything*, is in *Kent* termed a *Borow*, of the *Saxon* word *bopþ*, which signifieth a *Pledge*, or a suretie: and the chief of these pledges, which the *Western-men* call a *Tything-man*, they of *Kent* name a *Borsholder*, of the *Saxon* words *bopþer ealder*, that is to say, the most ancient, or elder of the *Pledges*: which thing being understood, the matter will come all to one end, and I may goe forward.

1066.  
Kent keepeth  
her old cu-  
stomes.

In this plight therefore, both this *Shire* of *Kent*, and all the residue of the *Shires* of this Realm, were found, when *William* the *Duke* of *Normandy* invaded this *Realm*: at whose hands the commonalty of *Kent*,



*Kent*, obtained with great honour, the continuation of their ancient usages, notwithstanding that the whole *Realm* besides suffered alteration and change.

For proof whereof, I will call to witness *Thomas Spor*, sometimes a Monk and Chronicler of Saint *Augustines* at *Canterbury* : who, if he shall seem too weak to give sufficient authority to the tale, because he only (of all the *Storiers* that I have seene) reporteth it ; yet forasmuch as I my selfe first published that note out of his History, and for that the matter it self also is neither incredible nor unlikely (the rather because this *Shire*, even unto this day enjoyeth the custome of give all kin discent, dower of the moytie, Give all freedom of byrth, and sundry other usages much different from other Countries) I neither well may, ne will at all, stick, now eftsoons to rehearse it.

After such time (saith he) as *Duke 1067. William the Conquerour* had overthrown King *Harold* in the field, at Battell in *Sussex*, and had received the *Londoners* to mercy, he marched with his army toward the Castle of *Dover*, thinking thereby to have brought in subjection this Country of *Kent* also. But *Stigande*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Egelsine* the Abbot of Saint *Augustines*, perceiving the danger, assembled the Countrymen together, and laid before them the intollerable

Meeting at  
Swanecombe.

intollerable pride of the *Normanes* that invaded them, and their own miserable condition, if they should yeeld unto them. By which means, they so enraged the common people, that they ran forthwith to weapon, and meeting at *Swanecombe*, elected the Archbishop and the Abbat for their Captains : This done, each man got him a green bough in his hand, and bare it over his head, in such sort, as when the *Duke* approached, he was much amased therewith, thinking at the first, that it had been some miraculous wood, that moved towards him : But they, assoon as he came within hearing, cast away their boughs from them, and at the sound of a trumpet bewraied their weapons, and withall dispatched towards him a messenger, which spake unto him in this manner. *The commons of Kent (most noble Duke) are ready to offer thee, either Peace, or Warr, at thine own choise, and election : Peace, With their faithfull Obedience, if thou wilt permit them to enjoy their ancient Liberties : Warr, and that most deadly, if thou deny it them.*

Now when the *Duke* heard this, and considered that the danger of deniall was great, and that the thing desired was but small, he forthwith, more wisely then willingly, yeelded to their request : And by this mean both he received *Dover* Castle, and the Country to obedience, and they  
only

only of all *England*, (as shall hereafter appear) obtained for ever their accustomed priviledges.

And thus then hath it appeared (so shortly, as I could) what hath been the estate and government of this *Country*, from the arrivall of *Julius Caesar*, (the first *Romane* that conquered this Realm) even to this present day. Now therefore, I will set before the Readers eye in *Table*, a plain *Particular* of the whole *Shire*, wherein, to the end that with little labour of search, double commodity may be found, I will first divide the Country into *Laths*, *Baliffwicks*, *Limits*, and *Hundreds*, as it is used for execution of services by the *Shiriffs*, their *Bayliffs*, and *Justices* of the Peace : Secondly, to these *Laths* and *Hundreds*, I will add the *Parishes*, *Towns*, and *Boroughs*, setting down against each of them such severall summs of money, as (by report of the *Record* of the xiii. year of her Majesties raign) was levied in the name of a *Tenth*, and *Fifteenth*, upon every of the same. Thirdly, I will particularize the *Franchyses*, *Parks*, *Rivers*, *Bridges*, and other the more publique and notorious parts of the *Shire* in short *Kalender* : And lastly ; I will adresse me to the *Topographie* and larger description of such places, as either faithfull information by word, or credible History in writing, hath hitherto ministred unto me.

The



# The Distribution of the Shire, for execution of Justice.

| Lath. | Baly-wicks. | Limits for Justice of Peace. | Hundreds & the number of Parishes in them. | Names of the Justices of Peace and their dwelling Parishes : 17. Februar. 1596. |
|-------|-------------|------------------------------|--|---|
|-------|-------------|------------------------------|--|---|

|   |  |  |       |
|---|--|--|-------|
| <div style="display: flex; align-items: center; justify-content: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">I<br/>Sutton at Home.</div> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">I.<br/>Sutton at Home</div> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">I.<br/>Upper divisions.</div> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">{</div> </div> | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Blackheath<br/>par. 7.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>S. Raph Bourchier, in Leigh.</i><br/> <i>Bryan Annestey, in Lewsham.</i><br/> <i>William Barnes, in Woolwiche.</i> </div> </div>       |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Broomely &amp; Becknare,<br/>par. 2.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>Jo. L. Bish. Roffen.</i> } in Broom-<br/> <i>Timothy Lowe.</i> } ley.<br/> <i>Edm. Style, in Becknare.</i> </div> </div> |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Little and Lesnes, par. 4.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div></div> </div>  |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Axtane<br/>par. 16.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>Percevall Hart, in Lullingstone</i><br/> <i>S. George Cary, in Stone.</i> </div> </div>   |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Rockesley<br/>par. 15.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>Tho. Walsingham, in Chesylhyrst.</i><br/> <i>Samuel Lemard, in Wyckham</i> </div> </div>   |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Godshere<br/>par. 8.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>Samson Lenard, in Sevenok,</i> </div> </div>   |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Westerham<br/>par. 4</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>Thomas Potter, in Westerham.</i> </div> </div>   |  |       |
|   | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;">Somerdene<br/>par. 6.</div> <div style="font-size: 2em;">}</div> <div> <i>S. Robert Sydney.</i> } in Pens-<br/> <i>George Ryveri.</i> } hyrst. </div> </div>  |  |       |
|   |  |  | Lath. |

Lath

2  
Ay  
ford

# Distribution of the Shire,

| Lath.                 | Bayly-<br>wicks,    | Limits<br>for Justice<br>of Peace. | Hundreds &<br>their num-<br>ber of Pa-<br>rishes.                 | Names of Justices and their<br>dwelling Parishes.          |
|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|---|--|
| 2.<br>Aylef-<br>ford. | 3.<br>Twy-<br>ford. | 1.<br>North di-<br>vision.         | Hoo<br>par. 5.  | William Lo. Cobham } in Cob-<br>Henry Brooke } ham.        |
|                       |                     |                                    | Sharnale<br>par. 11.  | S. Jo. Lewson } in Halling.<br>Will. Lambers. }            |
|                       |                     |                                    | Toltingrooe<br>par. 6.  |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Chatham and<br>Gyllinghin<br>par. 3.                              | Geo. Chonme. } in Wrotham<br>Jo. Rychers. }                |
| 2.<br>Aylef-<br>ford. | 3.<br>Twy-<br>ford. | 2.<br>South di-<br>vision.         | Wrotham<br>par. 4.  |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Larkesfield<br>par. 15.   | William Sedley, in Aylesford.                              |
|                       |                     |                                    | Littlefield<br>par. 3.  | Roger Twysden, in Pexham.                                  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Twyford par.<br>6.  | Sir John Scott, in Nettlested.<br>Tho. Fane, in Hutton.    |
| 2.<br>Aylef-<br>ford. | 3.<br>Twy-<br>ford. | 2.<br>South di-<br>vision.         | Lowy of Tun-<br>bridge p. 2.                                      |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Wacheling-<br>stone par. 5.                                       |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | West barn-<br>field, Bren-<br>cheley and<br>Horsmonden<br>par. 3. |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Marden p. 2.  | (herbs   |
| 2.<br>Aylef-<br>ford. | 3.<br>Twy-<br>ford. | 3.<br>East divi-<br>sion.          | S. Ed. Watton, in Botton mal-<br>S. T. Fludde, in Bersted.        |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Eyborne par.<br>13.   | Edward Fylmer, in Sutton.<br>William Lewyn, in Otterynden. |
|                       |                     |                                    | Mather Hadde, in Frensted   |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Mart. Barnhā, in Hollingborne                                     |  |
| 2.<br>Aylef-<br>ford. | 3.<br>Twy-<br>ford. | 3.<br>East divi-<br>sion.          | Hony Cutte, in Stobery.   |  |
|                       |                     |                                    | Maydstene<br>par. 7.  | Lau. Washington, in Maydstene.<br>Will. Bynham, in Boxley. |
|                       |                     |                                    |   | Lath.  |
|                       |                     |                                    |   |  |

# Distribution of the Shire,

| Lath.   | Bayly<br>Vicks.                   | Limits<br>for Justice<br>of Peace. | Hundreds &<br>number of<br>Parishes in<br>them.     | Names of Justices and their<br>dwelling Parishes.  |
|---|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|--|
| 3.<br>Swayne<br>alias<br>Shir-<br>win-<br>hope, | 5.<br>Mylton                      |                                    | Mylton<br>par. 23                                   | S. Ed. Hobbys, } in the Isle of<br>Jo. Askough, } Shipry.<br>William Crowmer, in Tinstall. |
|   | 6.<br>Sway.                       |                                    | Tenham p. 4.<br>Feverham<br>par. 17.                | Michael Sondes, in Throg-<br>ley.  |
|   | 7.<br>Chare &<br>Long-<br>bridge. |                                    | Boston un-<br>derbleane<br>par. 4.                  | Rob. Edolph, in Hynxell.   |
|   |                                   |                                    | Felbaroe p. 5.<br>Chart and<br>Longbridge<br>par. 9 | S. Moyle Fynch, in Eastwell.<br>Tho. Kempe, in Wye.  |
| 8.<br>7 Haw-<br>dreds.                          |                                   |                                    | Wye<br>par. 5.<br>Byrcholt ba-<br>rony par. 1.      | Rob. Hornwood, } in Cha-<br>Nicholas Gilborne, } ring.<br>Richard Deering, in Plukley.     |
|   |                                   |                                    | Calehyll<br>par. 8.                                 | Ashford, villate.  |
|   |                                   |                                    | Blackborne p. 5.<br>Tenterden<br>par. 1.            | Blackborne p. 5.<br>Tenterden<br>par. 1. } port.   |
|   |                                   |                                    | Barkley p. 1.<br>Cranbrooke<br>par. 3.              | Thom's Robertes, in Cran-<br>brooke.   |
|   |                                   |                                    | Rotuelden<br>par. 2.                                | Henry Lynley, in Rotuelden.  |
|   |                                   |                                    | Selbrihtenden par. 1.<br>Eastbarnfield pa. 1.       |  |
|   |                                   |                                    | Newyndene villate.                                  |  |

Lath.

Lath.

4.  
S. Au-  
gustine



# For Execution of Justice.

| Lath.          | Bayly:<br>wicks.        | Limits<br>for Justice<br>of Peace. | Hundreds &<br>numbers of<br>Parishes. | Names of Justices and their<br>dwelling Parishes.  |
|----------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| 9.<br>Bredge.  |                         |                                    | Bingeston<br>par. 4.                  | Richard Cryse, in Thame<br>Inj.  |
|                |                         |                                    | Blengate<br>par. 7.                   |  |
|                |                         |                                    | Whistable<br>par. 3.                  |  |
|                |                         |                                    | Westgate<br>par. 4.                   | Peter Manwood, in Haking-<br>ton.  |
|                |                         |                                    | Downham-<br>ford p. 6.                | Sir Henry Palmer, in Bekef-<br>borne port.   |
|                |                         |                                    | Preston<br>par. 2.                    |  |
|                |                         |                                    | Bredge and<br>Petham p. 7.            | William Partrich, in Bredge.<br>Ric. H. andres, in upper Hardres.  |
|                |                         |                                    | Kingham-<br>forde par. 5.             | Sir Thomas Wylford, in King-<br>stone.   |
|                |                         |                                    | Seafalter<br>Borec.                   |  |
|                |                         | 4.<br>S. Au-<br>gustine.           |                                       |  |
|                | Eaftrye<br>par. 11.     |                                    |                                       | Richard Fogge, in Tylmanstone.<br>Ric. Lo. of Druer, in Denon.<br>Joh. Roy, in Be. sh nger.<br>Thomas Payton, in Knolton.<br>Edward Boyes, in Nenington. |
|                | Cerniloe<br>par. 8.     |                                    |                                       |  |
|                | Bewesbrough<br>par. 13. |                                    |                                       |  |
|                | Longport<br>Borec.      |                                    |                                       |  |
|                |                         |                                    |                                       |  |
| 10.<br>Eaftry. |                         |                                    |                                       |  |
|                |                         |                                    |                                       |  |

Lath.

# Distribution of the Shire, &c.

| Lath. | Bayly-wicks. | Limits for Justice of Peace. | Hundreds and number of Parishes. | Names of Justices and their dwelling Parishes. |
|-------|--------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
|-------|--------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|

|                     |                       |  |                                  |                             |
|---------------------|-----------------------|--|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 5.<br>Shyp-<br>wey. | 11.<br>Stow-<br>ting. |  | Folkestone<br>par. 8.            | William Harmond, in Acrise. |
|                     |                       |  | Loringborne<br>par. 4.           |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Stowtinge<br>par. 5.             | John Smith, at Stanforde.   |
|                     |                       |  | Heane<br>par. 2.                 |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Byrcholt<br>franchise<br>par. 2. | Thomas Scott, in Smeeth.    |
|                     |                       |  | Strete<br>par. 3.                |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Worth<br>par. 2.                 | Raph Hayman, in Sellyngs.   |
|                     |                       |  | Ham<br>par. 3.                   |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Langpote<br>par. 1.              |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Saint Mar-<br>tine<br>par. 4.    |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Newchurco<br>par. 6.             |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Alowisbridge<br>par. 3.          |                             |
|                     |                       |  | Oxney<br>par. 3.                 |                             |
|                     |                       |  |                                  |                             |

Note, that Rich. Lee, and Henry Fynche, dwell in Canterbury : Thomas Blague inhabiteth Rochester : The rest (of the Nobility and others) named in the Commission, are not resident within the Shire.

The

The Lath of Saint Augustines, otherwise  
called the Lath of Hedelinth.

|                              |   |                                |                        |
|------------------------------|---|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Wing-<br>ham.  | { | Borow of <i>Wingham</i> ,      | 67 s. 1 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Rolling</i> ,     | 67 s. 1 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Nonington</i> ,   | 67 s. 1 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Godestone</i> ,   | 67 s. 1 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Denne</i> ,       | 67 s. 1 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Twytham</i> ,     | 33 s. 9 d.             |
|                              |   | Borow of <i>Wimlingwold</i> ,  | 33 s. 9 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Kelington</i> ,   | 33 s. 7 d.             |
|                              |   | Borowe of <i>Gythorne</i> ,    | 26 s. 1 d.             |
| Hundred<br>of Pre-<br>ston.  | { | The Parish of <i>Ashe</i>      |                        |
|                              |   | with the Borow                 | > 23 l. 12 s. 3 d.     |
|                              |   | of <i>Widerton</i> ,           | J                      |
| Hundred<br>of Kyn-<br>gslow. |   | Sum,                           | 46 l. 14 s. 10 d.      |
|                              | { | Town of <i>Preston</i> ,       | 5 l. 9 s. 10 d.        |
|                              |   | Town of <i>Elmeston</i> ,      | 1 s.                   |
|                              |   | Sum,                           | 7 l. 19 s. 10 d.       |
|                              | { | Town of <i>Wood</i> ,          | 4 l. 7 s. 8 d.         |
|                              |   | Town of <i>Monketon</i> ,      | 3 l.                   |
| Hundred<br>of Kyn-<br>gslow. |   | Town of <i>Mynster</i> ,       | 15 l.                  |
|                              | { | Town of <i>St. Laurence</i> ,  |                        |
|                              |   | Sum,                           | 17 l. 13 s. 4 d.       |
|                              | { | Town of <i>S. Peter</i> ,      | 15 l. 17 s.            |
|                              |   | Town of <i>S. John</i> ,       | 23 l. 12 s.            |
|                              |   | Town of <i>S. Giles</i> ,      | 15 s.                  |
| ne                           |   | Town of <i>S. Nicholas</i> ,   | 10 l. 17 s.            |
|                              |   | Town of <i>All Saints</i> ,    | 4 l. 6 s. 4 d.         |
|                              | { | Town of <i>Byrchingstone</i> , |                        |
|                              |   | Sum,                           | 8 l. 15 s. 3 d.        |
| C                            |   |                                | Sum, 103 l. 13 s. 7 d. |
|                              |   |                                | Town                   |



The Lath of  
St. Augustines

Hundred  
of Dover  
hamford,

|                      |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Town of Staple,      | 4 l. 7 s.        |
| Town of Adefham,     | 4 l. 9 s.        |
| Town of Wykham,      | 7 l. 14 s. 10 d. |
| Town of Littleborne, | 7 l. 14 s.       |
| Town of Well,        | 6 l. 19 s. 6 d.  |
| Sum,                 | 31 l. 4 s. 4 d.  |

Hundred  
of Estrye

|                            |                   |
|----------------------------|-------------------|
| Town of Chillenden,        | 18 s.             |
| Town of Berston,           | 7 s. 2 d.         |
| Town of Norington,         | 20 s.             |
| Town of Tylvestone,        | 6 l. 6 s. 4 d.    |
| Town of Wod-<br>nesborowe, | 15 l. 10 s. 10 d. |
| Town of Estrye,            | 14 l. 11 s. 10 d. |
| Town of Waldershare,       | 12 s.             |
| Sum,                       | 39 l. 6 s. 2 d.   |

Hundred  
of King-  
hamford,

|                      |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| Borow of Dorme,      | 25 s.           |
| Borow of Kingstone,  | 3 l. 8 d.       |
| Borow of Outemeston, | 21 s. 4 d.      |
| Borow of Berham,     | 42 s. 4 d.      |
| Borow of Bereton,    | 23 s. 4 d.      |
| Borow of Sheluing,   | 28 s. 6 d.      |
| Borow of Brethe,     | 23 s. 4 d.      |
| Sum,                 | 11 l. 5 s. 6 d. |

Hundred  
of Pet-  
ham,

|                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| Town of Petham,   | 7 l. 12 s. 7 d.      |
| Town of Chartham, | 8 s. 10 d. ob.       |
| Town of Waltham,  | 4 l. 2 s. 5 d.       |
| Sum,              | 12 l. 3 s. 10 d. ob. |
| Town              |                      |

*The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent.*

35

|                                |                       |                          |                |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| Hundred<br>of Bewf-<br>brough, | Town of Colred,       | 39 s.                    | The Lath of    |
|                                | Town of Shebertswold, | 58 s.                    | St. Augustines |
|                                | Town of Popeshal,     | 50 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of St. Margaret, | 3 l.                     |                |
|                                | Town of Oxney,        | 26 s. 7 d. ob.           |                |
|                                | Town of Westclif,     | 31 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Guston,       | 34 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Beamfield,    | 39 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Charlton,     | 47 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Hougham,      | 4 l.                     |                |
|                                | Town of Bucland,      | 28 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Reuer,        | 40 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Ewell,        | 66 s.                    |                |
|                                | Town of Leden,        | 24 s. q.                 |                |
|                                | Town of Smalhead,     | 13 s. 4 d.               |                |
|                                | Town of Westlangden,  | 20 s.                    |                |
| Sum,                           |                       | 32 l. 15 s. 11 d. ob. q. |                |

|                        |                               |                      |  |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|--|
| Hundred<br>of Cornile, | Borow of Finglesham,          | 39 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Sholdon,             | 40 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Marten,              | 30 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Eastlangdon,         | 12 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Asheley,             | 40 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Sutton,              | 23 s. 5 d. ob.       |  |
|                        | Borow of Monge-<br>ham-magna, | 40 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Rippley,             | 17 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Norborne,            | 23 s.                |  |
|                        | Borow of Deale,               | 13 l. 19 s.          |  |
|                        | Borow of Walmer,              | 4 l. 5 s. 8 d.       |  |
|                        | Borow of Mongeham-parva,      | 17 s.                |  |
|                        | Town of Ringwelde,            | 8 l. 10 d.           |  |
| Sum,                   |                               | 40 l. 6 s. 11 d. ob. |  |
| C 2                    |                               | Town                 |  |

The Lath of  
St. Augustines

|                              |                      |             |
|------------------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| Hundred<br>of Blun-<br>gate, | { Town of Sturey,    | 12 l. 14 s. |
|                              | { Town of Chistelet, | 12 l. 14 s. |
|                              | { Town of Reculuer,  | 12 l. 14 s. |
|                              | { Town of Herne,     | 12 l. 15 s. |
|                              | Sum,                 | 50 l. 17 s. |

|                              |                  |                       |
|------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| Hundred<br>of West-<br>gate, | { Borow of West- | } 9 l. 19 s. 2 d. ob. |
|                              | gate,            |                       |

|                              |                         |            |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|------------|
| Hundred<br>of West-<br>gate, | { Borow of Harbaldowne, | 4 l.       |
|                              | { Borow of Hakington,   | 4 l. 6 s.  |
|                              | { Borow of Cokering,    | 3 l. 14 s. |
|                              | { Borow of Tunforde,    | 35 s.      |

|                              |                       |                |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| Hundred<br>of West-<br>gate, | { Borow of Rushborne, | 28 s. 10 d.    |
|                              | { Borow of Harwich,   | 57 s. 1 d.     |
|                              | Sum,                  | 28 l. 1 d. ob. |

|                                |                       |                     |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Whit-<br>staple, | { Town of Bleane,     | 7 l. 11 s. 9 d.     |
|                                | { Town of Whitstaple, | 6 l. 15 s.          |
|                                | { Town of Nating-     | } 11 s. 4 d. ob. q. |

|                                |                              |                     |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Whit-<br>staple, | Town of Nating-              | } 11 s. 4 d. ob. q. |
|                                | ton,                         |                     |
|                                | Sum, 14 l. 18 s. 1 d. ob. q. |                     |

|                      |                          |            |
|----------------------|--------------------------|------------|
| Hundred<br>of Bregg, | { Town of Patricksborne, | 3 l. 16 s. |
|                      | { Town of Bekesborne,    | 3 l. 18 s. |
|                      | { Town of Bregge,        | 15 s.      |
|                      | { Town of Blackmanbury,  | 28 s.      |
|                      | { Town of little Harden, | 28 s.      |
|                      | { Town of Natindon,      | 28 s.      |
|                      | { Town of great Harden,  | 29 s.      |
|                      | Sum,                     | 14 l. 2 s. |

|                    |                |
|--------------------|----------------|
| Town of Seafalter, | 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. |
|--------------------|----------------|

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Sum of this whole Lath<br>of Saint Augustines, | 436 l. 15 s. |
|--|--------------|

The



*The Lath of Shepway.*

|   |   |                             |                      |
|---|---|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| Hundred<br>of <i>Saint<br/>Martine,</i> | { | Town of <i>Newchurch,</i>   | 20 s. 3 d.           |
|   | { | Town of <i>St. Maries,</i>  | 49 s.                |
|   | { | Town of <i>Hope,</i>        | 12 l. 7 s. 10 d. ob. |
|   | { | Town of <i>St. Martine,</i> | 14 s. 2 d.           |
|   | { | Town of <i>St. Clement,</i> | 50 s. 4 d. ob.       |
|   | { | Town of <i>Ivechurch,</i>   | 68 s. 1 d.           |
|   | { | Town of <i>Medley,</i>      | 4 s. 2 d.            |
|   |   | Sum,                        | 22 l. 13 s. 11 d.    |

|                                      |   |                              |                |
|--------------------------------------|---|------------------------------|----------------|
| Hundred<br>of <i>Lang-<br/>port,</i> | { | Town of <i>St. Nicholas,</i> | 16 s.          |
|                                      | { | Town of <i>Lyd,</i>          | 9 l. 2 s. 4 d. |
|                                      | { | Town of <i>Romney,</i>       | 13 s. 4 d.     |
|                                      | { | Town of <i>Hope,</i>         | 29 s.          |
|                                      |   | Sum,                         | 12 l. 8 d.     |

|  |   |                           |                   |
|--|---|---------------------------|-------------------|
| Hundred<br>of <i>A-<br/>lowes-<br/>bredge,</i> | { | Town of <i>Snargate,</i>  | 57 s. 11 d.       |
|  | { | Town of <i>Brenset,</i>   | 4 l. 2 d.         |
|  | { | Town of <i>Brokeland,</i> | 77 s.             |
|  | { | Town of <i>Fairefeld,</i> | 44 s. 9 d.        |
|  | { | Town of <i>Snaue,</i>     | 32 s. 6 d. ob.    |
|  | { | Town of <i>Ivechurch,</i> | 31 s. 4 d.        |
|  | { | Town of <i>Newchurch,</i> | 7 s. 1 d. ob.     |
|  |   | Sum,                      | 16 l. 10 s. 10 d. |

|   |   |                           |                      |
|---|---|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Hundred<br>of <i>Bir-<br/>chols<br/>Fran-<br/>cheffe,</i> | { | Town of <i>Aldington,</i> | 4 l. 10 s. ob.       |
|   | { | Town of <i>Mersham,</i>   | 8 s. 10 d.           |
|   |   | Sum,                      | 4 l. 18 s. 10 d. ob. |

The Lath of  
Shepway.

|                               |                               |           |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------|
| Hundred<br>of New-<br>church, | { Town of <i>Bilsington</i> , | 53 s.8 d. |
|                               | { Town of <i>Newchurch</i> ,  | 33 s.2 d. |
|                               | { Town of <i>Roking</i> ,     | 50 s.6 d. |
|                               | { Town of <i>Snaue</i> ,      | 8 s.4 d.  |
|                               | { Town of <i>St. Marie</i> ,  | 34 s.4 d. |
|                               |                               | Sum, 9 l. |

|                              |                             |                |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
| Hundred<br>of Stow-<br>ting, | { Town of <i>Elmested</i> , | 72 s.9 d.      |
|                              | { Town of <i>Scelling</i> , | 19 s.2 d.      |
|                              | { Town of <i>Waltham</i> ,  | 21 s.7 d.      |
|                              | { Town of <i>Stowting</i> , | 30 s.11 d.     |
|                              | { Town of <i>Horton</i> ,   | 54 s.8 d.ob.   |
|                              | { Town of <i>Stanford</i> , | 26 s.10 d.ob.  |
|                              |                             | Sum, 11 l.6 s. |

|                                  |   |                    |
|----------------------------------|---|--------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Louing<br>borough, | { Town of <i>Eleham</i> ,                   | 16 l.12 d.         |
|                                  | { Town of <i>Acryse</i> ,                   | 7 s.8 d.           |
|                                  | { Town of <i>Hardresse</i> ,                | 29 s.4 d.          |
|                                  | { Town of <i>Stelling</i> ,                 | 30 s.1 d.ob.       |
|                                  | { Town of <i>Lyming</i> ,                   | 9 l.15 s.8 d.      |
|                                  | { Town of <i>Pad-</i><br><i>dlesworth</i> , | 18 s.3 d.ob.       |
|                                  |   | Sum, 30 l.2 s.1 d. |

|                       |  |                          |
|-----------------------|--|--------------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Sirete, | { Town of <i>Limeane</i> ,                   | 75 s.1 d.                |
|                       | { Town of <i>Aldington</i> ,                 | 23 s.7 d.ob.             |
|                       | { Town of <i>Selling</i> ,                   | 6 l.11 s.9 d.            |
|                       | { Town of <i>Bonington</i> ,                 | 12 s.9 d.                |
|                       | { Town of <i>Heste</i> ,                     | 17 s.6 d.ob.             |
|                       | { Town of <i>West-</i><br><i>inghanger</i> , | 16 s.11 d.ob.q.          |
|                       |  | Sum, 13 l.17 s.8 d.ob.q. |

|                      |                               |                    |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Oxeney | { Town of <i>Wittresham</i> , | 56 s.1 d.          |
|                      | { Town of <i>Stone</i> ,      | 78 s.4 d.          |
|                      | { Town of <i>Ebbene</i> ,     | 12 s.6 d.          |
|                      |                               | Sum, 7 l.6 s.11 d. |

Town

|                                |  |                     |
|--------------------------------|--|---------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Beane,           | The Lath of<br>Shepway.                |                     |
|                                | Town of Saltwood,                      | 6 l. 7 s. 8 d.      |
|                                | Town of Lymeane,                       | 5 s. 1 d.           |
|                                | Town of Postling,                      | 4 l. 10 s. 11 d.    |
|                                | Sum,                                   | 11 l. 3 s. 8 d.     |
| Hundred<br>of Bame,            | Town of Warehorne,                     | 52 s. 5 d.          |
|                                | Town of Shaddockherst,                 | 5 s. 2 d.           |
|                                | Town of Rokinge,                       | 29 s.               |
|                                | Town of Sname,                         | 10 s. 2 d.          |
|                                | Town of Orlaston,                      | 9 s. 2 d.           |
|                                | Sum,                                   | 5 l. 5 s. 11 d.     |
| Hundred<br>of Worsh,           | Town of Dymchurch,                     | 61 s. 10 d.         |
|                                | Town of Bormerssh,                     | 4 l. 8 s. 4 d.      |
|                                | Town of Newchurch,                     | 6 s. 2 d. ob.       |
|                                | Town of Estbudge,                      | 40 s. 1 d.          |
|                                | Town of Blackmanstone,                 | 12 s.               |
|                                | Town of Westheath,                     | 23 s. 2 d. q.       |
|                                | Town of Lymer,                         | 29 s. 3 d. ob.      |
|                                | Town of Aldingweke,<br>and Organsweke, | 22 s. 5 d.          |
|                                | Sum,                                   | 14 l. 3 s. 4 d. q.  |
| Hundred<br>of Folke-<br>stone, | Town of Lyden,                         | 32 s. 1 d. ob.      |
|                                | Town of Swyngfeld,                     | 5 l. 6 s. 9 d.      |
|                                | Town of Akkam,                         | 13 l. 17 s.         |
|                                | Town of Folkstone,                     | 9 l. 5 s. 5 d. ob.  |
|                                | Town of Hawking,                       | 25 s. 6 d.          |
|                                | Town of Acryse,                        | 19 s. 4 d.          |
|                                | Town of Nem-<br>ington.                | 8 l. 14 s. 4 d. ob. |
|                                | Town of Cheriton.                      | 4 l. 2 s. 3 d.      |
|                                | Sum,                                   | 45 l. 2 s. 9 d.     |

Sum of this whole } 203 l. 12 s. 9 d. ob. q.  
Lath of Shepway,



## The Lath of Scray, or Sherwinhope.

|                      |                |                  |
|----------------------|----------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Chert, | { Ashtisforde, | 3 l. 9 s.        |
|                      | { Charte,      | 4 l. 17 s. 4 d.  |
|                      | { Betrisden,   | 3 l. 2 s. 3 d.   |
|                      | { Hotbefeilde, | 60 s. 8 d. ob.   |
|                      | { Sum, 13      | 1. 9 s. 2 d. ob. |

|                                |                  |                   |
|--------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Long-<br>bridge, | { Willefbroughe, | 53 s. 6 d.        |
|                                | { Kenington,     | 3 l. 10 s. 6 d.   |
|                                | { Sevington,     | 18 s. 7 d. q.     |
|                                | { Kingfnothe,    | 31 s. 6 d.        |
|                                | { Marsham,       | 12 s. 10 d. ob.   |
|                                | { Hynxell,       | 13 s. 6 d. ob.    |
|                                | { Ashtisforde,   | 52 s. q.          |
|                                | { Sum, 12        | 1. 12 s. 6 d. ob. |

|                                |                  |                |
|--------------------------------|------------------|----------------|
| Hundred<br>of Byre-<br>chalse, | { Westbraborne,  | 31 s. 5 d.     |
|                                | { Hastingleyghe, | 21 s. 6 d. ob. |
|                                | { Bircholte,     | 20 s. 4 d. ob. |
|                                | { Eastbraborne,  | 19 s. 8 d. ob. |
|                                | { Sum, 4         | 1. 13 s. ob.   |

|   |              |                       |
|---|--------------|-----------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Baugh-<br>tunder<br>B. 410, | { Graveney,  | 5 l. 8 s. 4 d.        |
|   | { Harnehill, | 4 l. 14 s. 10 d.      |
|   | { Sellyng,   | 9 l.                  |
|   | { Boughton,  | 9 l. 5 s. 7 d. ob. q. |
|   | { Sum, 28    | 1. 8 s. 9 d. ob. q.   |
|   |              | Teneham,              |

*The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent.*

41

|                             |                               |                 |  |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------|--|
| Hundred<br>of Tene-<br>ham, | Teneham,                      | 9 l. 2 s. 2 d.  | The Lath of<br>Scray, or Sher-<br>winhope. |
|                             | Linstede,                     | 9 l. 9 s. 4 d.  |  |
|                             | Eastchurch and }<br>Stonepit, | 23 s. 4 d.      |  |
|                             | Hedcorne,                     | 19 s.           |  |
|                             | Dodington,                    | 6 l. 10 s. 2 d. |  |
|                             | Iwade,                        | 11 s.           |  |
|                             | Sum,                          | 27 l. 15 s.     |  |

|                         |              |                   |
|-------------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Catehill. | Nashe,       | 20 s. 2 d.        |
|                         | Felde,       | 33 s. 8 d.        |
|                         | Hayflathe,   | 36 s. 10 d.       |
|                         | Sandpit,     | 27 s. 6 d.        |
|                         | Charte,      | 40 s. 10 d.       |
|                         | Welles,      | 18 s.             |
|                         | Charinge,    | 46 s. 6 d.        |
|                         | Sandhill,    | 26 s. 6 d.        |
|                         | Aeton,       | 17 s. 10 d.       |
|                         | Eastlenham,  | 35 s. 8 d.        |
|                         | Stanforde,   | 40 s. 4 d.        |
|                         | Pluckley,    | 3 l.              |
|                         | Edisley,     | 35 s.             |
|                         | Halingarse,  | 45 s. 4 d.        |
|                         | Sednor,      | 44 s. 2 d.        |
|                         | Halmeste,    | 50 s. 8 d.        |
|                         | Saint Johns. | 7 s. 6 d.         |
|                         | Grenehill,   | 13 s. 4 d.        |
|                         | Sum,         | 29 l. 19 s. 10 d. |

Stone,

## The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kens.

The Lath of  
Scray, or Sher-  
winhope.

|                               |                   |                     |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
|                               | Stone,            | 38 s.               |
|                               | Preston,          | 5 l. 8 s. 11 d.     |
|                               | Stallisfeild,     | 41 s.               |
|                               | Luddenham,        | 3 l. 5 s. 8 d.      |
|                               | Ore,              | 10 s.               |
|                               | Hartie,           | 22 s. 11 d.         |
|                               | Davington,        | 3 l. 2 s. 8 d.      |
|                               | Ofpringe,         | 3 l. 2 s. 5 d.      |
|                               | Feversham,        | 9 l. 22 d. ob.      |
| Hundred<br>of Fever-<br>sham, | Godneston,        | 29 s. 8 d.          |
|                               | Selling,          | 38 s. 1 d.          |
|                               | Sheldwicke,       | 3 l. 7 s. 5 d.      |
|                               | Throwly,          | 5 l. 17 s. 8 d.     |
|                               | Badlesmere,       | 32 s. 2 d.          |
|                               | Leveland,         | 6 s. 10 d.          |
|                               | Neuenham,         | 41 s. 5 d.          |
|                               | Norton,           | 30 s.               |
|                               | Boresfield,       | 13 s. 4 d.          |
|                               | Boughton Malherb, | 11 s. 8 d.          |
|                               | Eseling,          | 3 l. 1 s. 1 d.      |
|                               | Sum,              | 52 l. 3 s. 9 d. ob. |

|                                |             |                  |
|--------------------------------|-------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Tenter-<br>dene, | Tenterdene, | 12 l. 7 s. 1 d.  |
|                                | Ebnye,      | 37 s. 10 d.      |
|                                | Sum,        | 14 l. 4 s. 11 d. |

|                               |            |                  |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Rolvin-<br>den, | Rolvinden, | 3 l. 11 s. 10 d. |
|                               | Benyndene, | 58 s. 8 d.       |
|                               | Sum,       | 6 l. 10 s. 6 d.  |

Bedyndene,



|                                  |                   |                         |                   |                |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|----------------|
|                                  |                   |                         | 5 l.              | The Lath of    |
|                                  |                   |                         | 39 s.             | Scray or Sher- |
|                                  |                   |                         | 6 s.              | winhope.       |
| Hundred<br>of Barkley,           | { Bedyndene,      |                         | 15 s. 2 d. ob. q. |                |
|                                  | { Benyndene,      |                         | 12 s.             |                |
|                                  | { Haldene,        |                         | 7 s. 8 d.         |                |
|                                  | { Smardene,       |                         | 3 s.              |                |
|                                  | { Hedcorne,       |                         |                   |                |
|                                  | { Fryttendene,    |                         |                   |                |
|                                  | { Cranebrooke,    |                         |                   |                |
|                                  | Sum,              | 9 l. 2 s. 9 d. ob. q.   |                   |                |
| Hundred<br>of Black-<br>borne,   | { Appledore,      |                         | 45 s. 5 d. q.     |                |
|                                  | { Kenardington,   |                         | 40 s. 10 d.       |                |
|                                  | { Woodchurch,     |                         | 5 l. 16 s. ob.    |                |
|                                  | { Warehorne,      |                         | 16 s. 2 d.        |                |
|                                  | { Shadockesherst, |                         | 8 s.              |                |
|                                  | { Haldene,        |                         | 3 l. 6 s. 10 d.   |                |
|                                  | { Betrisdene,     |                         | 17 s.             |                |
|                                  | Sum,              | 15 l. 10 s. 3 d. ob. q. |                   |                |
| Hundred<br>of Bran-<br>field,    | { Hawkherst,      |                         | 3 l. 18 s. 4 d.   |                |
|                                  | { Cranebroke,     |                         | 6 s. 8 d.         |                |
|                                  | Sum,              | 4 l. 5 s.               |                   |                |
| Hundred<br>of Crane-<br>brooke,  | { Biddendene,     |                         | 3 s. 6 d.         |                |
|                                  | { Cranebrooke,    |                         | 5 l. 16 s. 8 d.   |                |
|                                  | { Frittendene,    |                         | 35 s. 5 d.        |                |
|                                  | { Stapleherst,    |                         | 28 s.             |                |
|                                  | { Hedcorne,       |                         | 10 s. 10 d.       |                |
|                                  | { Benyndene,      |                         | 30 s. 10 d.       |                |
|                                  | { Gowdherst,      |                         | 23 s. 6 d.        |                |
|                                  | Sum,              | 12 l. 8 s. 9 d.         |                   |                |
| Hundred<br>of Selbri-<br>endene, | { Newendene,      |                         | 8 s.              |                |
|                                  | { Sandherst,      |                         | 35 s. 10 d.       |                |
|                                  | { Hawkherst,      |                         | 5 s. 8 d. ob.     |                |
|                                  | { Benyndene,      |                         | 21 s. 2 d.        |                |
|                                  | Sum,              | 3 l. 10 s. 8 d. ob.     |                   |                |

Gowdherst,

The Lath of  
Scray, or Sher  
winhope.

Hundred  
of Marden,

|              |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|
| Gowdherst,   | 38 s. 4 d.      |
| Stapleherst, | 16 s. 9 d.      |
| Marden,      | 19 s. 8 d.      |
| Sum,         | 3 l. 14 s. 8 d. |
| Newendene,   | 24 s. 11 d.     |

The Balywick of Kay, in the  
Hundred of Mylton.

|             |                    |
|-------------|--------------------|
| Tong,       | 43 s. 9 d.         |
| Rodmersham, | 19 s. 6 d. ob.     |
| Kingsdowne, | 6 s. 6 d.          |
| Borden,     | 8 s. 6 d.          |
| Tunstall,   | 3 l. 3 s. 4 d.     |
| Bredgar,    | 9 s.               |
| Morston,    | 26 s.              |
| Sum,        | 9 l. 6 s. 7 d. ob. |

The Balywick of Shepey, in the  
Hundred of Mylton.

|             |                       |
|-------------|-----------------------|
| Mynster,    | 11 l. 9 d.            |
| Eastchurch, | 11 l. 13 s. 10 d. ob. |
| Wardon,     | 3 l. 6 s. 4 d.        |
| Lesdon,     | 4 l. 17 s. 9 d.       |
| Sum,        | 30 l. 18 s. 8 d. ob.  |

Hundred  
of Mylton,

The Balywick of West, in the  
Hundred of Mylton.

|            |                      |
|------------|----------------------|
| Raynham,   | 9 l. 12 s. 6 d. ob.  |
| Upchurch,  | 6 l. 10 s. 10 d.     |
| Hartlyp,   | 3 l. 12 s.           |
| Newenton,  | 4 l. 4 s. 4 d.       |
| Halstowe,  | 16 s.                |
| Stokebury, | 20 s. 5 d.           |
| Sum,       | 15 l. 16 s. 1 d. ob. |
| The        |                      |

The Balywick of Kay, in the  
Hundred of Mylton.

The Lath of  
Scray, or Sher-  
winhope.

|                     |                 |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Sedingborne,</i> | 6 l. 7 s. 2 d.  |
| <i>Bapchilde,</i>   | 4 l. ob.        |
| <i>Tonge,</i>       | 47 s. 2 d.      |
| <i>Rodmersham,</i>  | 55 s. 5 d. ob.  |
| <i>Bredgar,</i>     | 9 s. 6 d.       |
| <i>Tunstall,</i>    | 8 s. 6 d.       |
| <i>Morston,</i>     | 7 s. 8 d.       |
| <i>Elmesley,</i>    | 27 s. 10 d.     |
| <i>Milstede,</i>    | 31 s. 8 d.      |
| <i>Kingsdowne,</i>  | 21 s. ob.       |
| Sum,                | 20 l. 16 s. ob. |

Hundred  
of Mylton,

The Balywick of Borden, in the  
Hundred of Mylton.

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Mylton,</i>            | 7 l. 10 s. 7 d. ob. |
| <i>Stokebury,</i>         | 20 s.               |
| <i>Bredgar,</i>           | 3 l. 15 s. 4 d.     |
| <i>Bycnore,</i>           | 13 d.               |
| <i>Borden,</i>            | 4 l. 10 s. 11 d.    |
| <i>Sedingborne-parva,</i> | 8 s. 6 d.           |
| <i>Tunstall,</i>          | 15 s. 8 d.          |
| <i>Newington,</i>         | 41 s. 9 d.          |
| <i>Bobbing,</i>           | 53 s. 5 d.          |
| <i>Halstowe,</i>          | 42 s. 4 d.          |
| <i>Iwade,</i>             | 28 s. 9 d.          |
| Sum,                      | 26 l. 8 s. 4 d. ob. |

Cartham,



The Lath of  
Scray, or Sher-  
winhope.

Hundred  
of Felbe-  
roughe,

{ Cartham, 5 l. 15 s. 4 d.  
Godmersham, 5 l. 9 s.  
Chilham, 10 l. 2 s. 9 d.  
Sum, 21 l. 7 s. 1 d.

Hundred  
of Wye,

{ Bewbregge, 6 l. 8 s. 4 d.  
Tremworthe, 5 l.  
Socombe, 4 l. 6 s. 3 d. ob.  
Gotley, 14 s. 9 d.  
Bempsten, 10 s. 6 d.  
Wilmyngton, 10 s. 7 d.  
Deane, 10 s. 2 d. ob.  
Shotenden, 19 s. 3 d.  
Hellyinge, 5 s. ob.  
Eastwell, 55 s. 3 d. ob.  
Towne, 38 s. 9 d. ob.  
Cockliscombe, 46 l. 3 d.  
Brompsford, 44 s. 9 d.  
Tokingham nothing, because it  
is in decay.  
Sum, 26 l. 12 d. ob.

The Town of Osprenge, 5 l. 2 s. 2 d.

The Hundred of Marden, 7 l. 6 s. 10 d.

Sum of this whole }  
Lath of Scray, } 412 l. 17 s. 10 d. ob. q.

The

*The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent,*

47

*The Lath of Aylesforde.*

Half Hun-  
dred of  
Chetham,

{ *The Town of Chetham*, 8 l. 10 s.

Half Hun-  
dred of  
Gillingham  
and Greane

{ *Gillingham and*  
*Greane*, } 15 l. 9 d. ob.

|                               |                         |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Berstede</i> ,             | 17 s. 4 d.              |
| <i>Ulcombe</i> ,              | 59 s.                   |
| <i>Otham</i> ,                | 20 s. 6 d.              |
| <i>Wormesell</i> ,            | 23 s. 8 d.              |
| <i>Thorneham</i> ,            | 4 l. 4 d.               |
| <i>Hedcorne</i> ,             | 14 s.                   |
| <i>Charte</i> ,               | 35 s. 1 d.              |
| <i>Boughton Maleherbe</i> ,   | 18 s.                   |
| <i>Boughton Mouchelssey</i> , | 44 s. 4 d.              |
| <i>Hollingborne</i> ,         | 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.         |
| <i>East-Sutton</i> ,          | 29 s. 4 d.              |
| <i>Frenstede</i> ,            | 10 s.                   |
| <i>Leneham</i> ,              | 6 l. 7 s.               |
| <i>Harryesham</i> ,           | 64 s.                   |
| <i>Otterinden</i> ,           | 12 s. 2                 |
| <i>Sutton valance</i> ,       | 45 s. 11 d. ob. q.      |
| <i>Leedes</i> ,               | 46 s. 8 d.              |
| <i>Bromesfeld</i> ,           | 4 s. 6 d.               |
| <i>Stokeberry</i> ,           | 36 s.                   |
| <i>Langley</i> ,              | 15 s. 4 d.              |
| <i>Wychelynge</i> ,           | 4 s. 11 d.              |
| <i>Aldington</i> ,            | 25 s. 8 d.              |
| <i>Bycknore</i> ,             | 10 s. 4 d.              |
| Sum,                          | 39 l. 18 s. 5 d. ob. q. |
| <i>Maydestone</i> ,           |                         |

Hundred  
of Eyborne,

## The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent.

The Lath of  
Aylesfordc.Hundred  
of Mayd-  
stone,

|                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| Maydestone,            | 19 l. 9 s. 2 d.      |
| Loofe,                 | 34 s. 4 d.           |
| Lynton and Crookherst, | 50 s. 8 d.           |
| Westre,                | 44 s. 2 d.           |
| Stone,                 | 78 s. 2 d.           |
| East Farleyghe,        | 45 s. 1 d. ob.       |
| Detlinge,              | 53 s. 4 d.           |
| Boxley,                | 4 l. 3 s. 4 d.       |
| Sum,                   | 38 l. 18 s. 3 d. ob. |

Hundred  
of Shamel.

|              |                     |
|--------------|---------------------|
| Chalke,      | 59 s.               |
| Hallinge,    | 12 s.               |
| Shorne,      | 4 l. 16 s. 4 d.     |
| Cowlinge,    | 39 s. 8 d.          |
| Higham,      | 4 l. 11 s. 4 d.     |
| Denton,      | 11 s. 6 d.          |
| Merston,     | 8 s. 1 d. ob.       |
| Frends bury, | 4 l. 11 s. 1 d. ob. |
| Cookistone,  | 52 l. 2 s.          |
| Cobham,      | 106 s. 8 d.         |
| Strode,      | 4 l. 3 s. 7 d.      |
| Clyffe,      | 6 l. 13 s. 10 d.    |
| Stoke,       | 17 s. 10 d. ob.     |
| Sum,         | 40 l. 3 s. 2 d. ob. |

The Town of Mallinge, 4 l. 9 s. 8 d.

ington,



|                             |               |                      |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Tyn-<br>ford. | Huntington,   | 15 s.                | The Lath of<br>Aylesford. |
|                             | Talding,      | 77 s. 3 d.           |                           |
|                             | East Peckham, | 68 s. 1 d.           |                           |
|                             | Netlested,    | 7 s. 5 d.            |                           |
|                             | Wattinbury,   | 7 s. ob.             |                           |
|                             | West-Farley,  | 7 s. 4 d.            |                           |
|                             | Testan,       | 4 s. 6 d.            |                           |
|                             | Marden,       | 8 s.                 |                           |
|                             | Brenchesley,  | 4 s.                 |                           |
|                             | Tudeley,      | 17 s.                |                           |
|                             | Sum,          | 10 l. 15 s. 8 d. ob. |                           |

|                                 |                              |                  |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Little-<br>field, | Mereworth,                   | 18 s. 4 d.       |
|                                 | East-Peckham,                | 43 s. 7 d.       |
|                                 | West-Peckham,                | 27 s. 4 d.       |
|                                 | Of the Baronie<br>of Hadlow, | 24 s. 8 d.       |
|                                 | Sum,                         | 5 l. 13 s. 11 d. |

Half Hund. of Westbarnfield, 40 s. 1 d. ob.

|                                 |               |                      |
|---------------------------------|---------------|----------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Bren-<br>chesl 7, | Brenchesley,  | 73 s. 4 d.           |
|                                 | Horsmondene,  | 111 s. 3 d.          |
|                                 | Hotbifbrough, | 48 s. 11 d.          |
|                                 | Bayham,       | 24 s. 6 d. ob.       |
|                                 | Lamberkerst,  | 18 s. 4 d.           |
|                                 | Beanecroche,  | 9 s. 2 d.            |
|                                 | Taperegge,    | 9 s. 2 d.            |
|                                 | Sum,          | 14 l. 14 s. 8 d. ob. |

|                                    |                          |                        |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Wache-<br>lingstone, | Borden,                  | 54 s. 2 d.             |
|                                    | Spelherst,               | 30 s. 2 d.             |
|                                    | Stoningley in Pepingley, | 36 s. 9 d.             |
|                                    | Sheyborne Ruschall,      | 42 s. 9 d. q.          |
|                                    | Tudeley,                 | 33 s. 10 d. ob.        |
|                                    | Askerst,                 | 2 s.                   |
|                                    | Sum,                     | 9 l. 19 s. 8 d. ob. q. |
|                                    | D                        | South,                 |

## The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent.

Aylesford.

The Lath of The Lewy  
of Tun-  
brigge,

|              |                       |
|--------------|-----------------------|
| [ Southe,    | 3 l. 14 s. 2 d.       |
| [ Hilden,    | 4 l. 5 s.             |
| [ Hadlow,    | 4 l. 10 s. 10 d.      |
| [ Tunbrigge, | 43 s. 10 d. ob.       |
| [ Sum,       | 14 l. 13 s. 10 d. ob. |

Hundred  
of Wre-  
stham,

|              |                     |
|--------------|---------------------|
| [ Wrotham,   | 10 l. 3 s. 1 d. ob. |
| [ Stansted,  | 53 s. 4 d.          |
| [ Itcham,    | 65 s. 3 d. ob.      |
| [ Shibborne, | 24 s. 10 d.         |
| [ Sum,       | 17 l. 6 s. 7 d.     |

Hundred  
of Lark-  
field,

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| [ Byrling,                                       | 60 s. 6 d. ob.      |
| [ Pedelfworth,                                   | 23 s. 2 d. ob. q.   |
| [ Layborne,                                      | 16 s. 11 d.         |
| [ S. Leonard,                                    | 16 s. 2 d. ob. q.   |
| [ Ryasb,   | 26 s. 7 d. ob. q.   |
| [ Addington,                                     | 19 s. 1 d. ob. q.   |
| [ Offam,   | 13 s. 9 d.          |
| [ Trottyscliffe,                                 | 17 s. 7 d. q.       |
| [ Snotbeland,                                    | 54 s. 9 d. ob.      |
| [ Weldham, with<br>the Parish of<br>S. Margaret, | 28 s. 10 d. ob.     |
| [ Allington,                                     | 10 s. 2 d.          |
| [ Dytton,  | 5 s. 7 d.           |
| [ Eastmalling,                                   | 7 l. 2 s. ob.       |
| [ Borham,  | 43 s. ob.           |
| [ Ailesford,                                     | 115 s. 5 d. ob. q.  |
| [ Rugmerhill,                                    | 20 s. 4 d.          |
| [ Horsmondene,                                   | 24 s. 7 d. ob. q.   |
| [ Huntingdon,                                    | 7 s. 2 d. ob. q.    |
| [ Sum,   | 32 l. 6 s. 3 d. ob. |

The

|                      |   |                           |   |                 |                           |
|----------------------|---|---------------------------|---|-----------------|---------------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Hoo,   | { | The Town of               | } | 9 l. 2 s. 8 d.  | The Lath of<br>Aylesford. |
|                      |   | <i>St. Warburge,</i>      |   |                 |                           |
|                      | { | <i>alias Hoo,</i>         | } |                 |                           |
|                      |   |                           |   |                 |                           |
|                      | { | The Town of               | } | 4 l. 14 s. 4 d. |                           |
|                      |   | <i>S. Marie,</i>          |   |                 |                           |
|                      | { | The Town of               | } | 106 s. 3 d.     |                           |
|                      |   | <i>All Saints,</i>        |   |                 |                           |
|                      | { | The Town of <i>Stoke,</i> | } | 23 s. 6 d. ob.  |                           |
|                      |   | <i>Halsto,</i>            |   | 57 s. 10 d. ob. |                           |
| <i>West Peckham,</i> |   | 18 s. 6 d. ob.            |   |                 |                           |
| <i>Cobham,</i>       |   | 29 s. 7 d. ob.            |   |                 |                           |
| Sum,                 |   | 25 l. 12 s. 10 d.         |   |                 |                           |

|                                 |   |                   |   |                  |
|---------------------------------|---|-------------------|---|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Tolting-<br>trow, | { | <i>Mepeham,</i>   | } | 6 l.             |
|                                 |   | <i>Luddesdon,</i> |   | 40 s.            |
|                                 |   | <i>Telefield,</i> |   | 42 s. 8 d.       |
|                                 |   | <i>Gore,</i>      |   | 64 s. 7 d.       |
|                                 |   | <i>Gravesend,</i> |   | 50 s. 6 d.       |
|                                 |   | <i>Torne,</i>     |   | 44 s. 6 d.       |
|                                 | { | <i>Mylton,</i>    | } | 50 s. 6 d.       |
|                                 |   | Sum,              |   | 20 l. 12 s. 9 d. |

Sum of this whole }  
Lath of *Aylesford,* } 300 l. 16 s. 11 d. ob.



## The Lath of Sutton at Hone.

|                         |                       |                  |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|------------------|
|                         | The Town of Rokefley, | 19 s. 10 d.      |
|                         | Bexley,               | 6 l. 12 d.       |
|                         | North-Craye,          | 20 s.            |
|                         | Orpington,            | 4 l. 13 s. 10 d. |
|                         | Foyscraze,            | 17 s. 5 d.       |
|                         | Chellesfeld,          | 66 s. 8 d.       |
|                         | Farneburghe,          | 45 s. 4 d.       |
|                         | Codeham,              | 62 s. 2 d.       |
| Hundred<br>of Rokefley, | West-Wickham,         | 37 s. 4 d.       |
|                         | S. Marie Craye,       | 50 s. 1 d.       |
|                         | Downe,                | 52 s. 4 d.       |
|                         | Hese,                 | 23 s. 8 d.       |
|                         | Keston,               | 12 s. 4 d.       |
|                         | Hever and Lingell,    | 18 s. 3 d.       |
|                         | Nokeholte,            | 15 s.            |
|                         | Poll-scraze,          | 48 s. 8 d.       |
|                         | Chefilhurst,          | 45 s. 4 d.       |
|                         | Sum,                  | 37 l. 9 s. 3 d.  |

Town

|                      |               |                     |             |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|-------------|
| Hundred<br>of Axton, | Town of       |                     |             |
|                      | Southfleet,   | 4 l. 11 s. 6 d. ob. | The Lath of |
|                      | Sutton,       | 11 l. 1 s. 6 d. ob. | Sutton at   |
|                      | Fawkeham,     | 29 s. 2 d. ob.      | Hort.       |
|                      | Longefeld,    | 23 s. 6 d.          |             |
|                      | Harteley,     | 30 s. 7 d.          |             |
|                      | Ashe,         | 79 s. 2 d. ob.      |             |
|                      | Rydeley,      | 17 s.               |             |
|                      | Kingsdowne,   | 41 s. 3 d.          |             |
|                      | Maplescombe,  | 16 s. 8 d.          |             |
|                      | Farmingeham,  | 5 s. 5 d. ob.       |             |
|                      | Stone,        | 73 s. 9 d. ob.      |             |
|                      | Swanescombe,  | 61 s. ob.           |             |
|                      | Darrent,      | 38 s. 2 d. ob.      |             |
|                      | Horton,       | 419 s. 6 d. ob.     |             |
|                      | Eynesforde,   | 37 s. 11 d.         |             |
|                      | Lullingstone, | 44 s. 2 d. ob.      |             |
|                      | Sum,          | 39 l. 10 s. 8 d.    |             |

|                               |                      |                  |  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|------------------|--|
| Hundred<br>of Codd-<br>ershe, | The Town of Shorham, | 78 s.            |  |
|                               | Halsted,             | 14 s. 4 d.       |  |
|                               | Otteforde,           | 22 s. 2 d.       |  |
|                               | Woodland,            | 7 s. 8 d.        |  |
|                               | Sundrishe,           | 10 s. 8 d.       |  |
|                               | Sevenocke,           | 4 l. 15 s.       |  |
|                               | Kemsynge,            | 29 s. 10 d.      |  |
|                               | Seale,               | 59 s.            |  |
|                               | Cheveninge,          | 39 s. 8 d.       |  |
|                               | Leighe,              | 13 s.            |  |
|                               | Spelherst,           | 5 s.             |  |
|                               | Sum,                 | 18 l. 14 s. 4 d. |  |

*The Tenth and Fifteenth of Kent.*

The Lath of  
Sutton at  
Hone.

|                              |  |            |
|------------------------------|--|------------|
| Hundred<br>of Sone-<br>dent, | { The Town of }                              | 16 s. 4 d. |
|                              | { Chyddingstone, }                           |            |
|                              | Spelherste,                                  | 22 d.      |
|                              | Covedene,                                    | 9 s. 4 d.  |
|                              | Leighe,                                      | 6 s.       |
|                              | Penseherste,                                 | 5 s. 6 d.  |
|                              | { Hever, with the Bo-<br>row of Tunbridge, } | 6 s.       |
|                              | Sum,   | 45 s.      |

|                       |                       |                 |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| Hundred<br>of Westram | { Town of Etonbridge, | 24 s.           |
|                       | { Westram,            | 41 s. 2 d.      |
|                       | { Covedene,           | 12 s.           |
|                       | { Brasted upland,     | 13 s. 4 d.      |
|                       | Sum,                  | 4 l. 10 s. 6 d. |

|   |                    |                  |
|---|--------------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Bromley,<br>and Bee-<br>kenham, | { Town of Bromley, | 8 l.             |
|   | { Beckenham,       | 5 l. 19 s. 6 d.  |
|   | Sum,               | 13 l. 19 s. 6 d. |

Town of Brasted, 27 s. 5 d. ob.

|                                |                     |                  |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| Hundred<br>of Black-<br>heath, | { Town of Lewesham, | 10 l. 2 s. 2 d.  |
|                                | { Lee,              | 41 s. 10 d.      |
|                                | { Ketbrooke,        | 28 s. 7 d.       |
|                                | { Eltham,           | 7 l. 16 s.       |
|                                | { Chesylherst and } | 43 s. 8 d.       |
|                                | { Notingham, }      |                  |
|                                | { Westgrenewicke,   | 55 l. 10 s.      |
|                                | { Charleton,        | 47 s. 7 d.       |
|                                | { Wolwyche,         | 41 s. 10 d.      |
|                                | { Eastgrenewicke,   | 7 l. 3 s. 2 d.   |
|                                | Sum,                | 38 l. 10 s. 8 d. |
|                                | Town                |                  |



|                                  |   |                               |                     |
|----------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| Hundred of<br>Lath and<br>Lefms. | { | Town of <i>Erythe</i> ,       | 14 l. 4 s. 3 d.     |
|                                  |   | <i>Craford</i> ,              | 6 l. 16 s.          |
|                                  |   | <i>Plumsted</i> ,             | 7 l. 19 s.          |
|                                  |   | Sum,                          | 18 l. 19 s. 3 d.    |
|                                  |   | The Town of <i>Dartford</i> , | 14 l. 3 s. 7 d.     |
|                                  |   | Sum of this whole Lath        | } 199 l. 15 s. 3 d. |
|                                  |   | of <i>Sutton at Home</i> ,    |                     |

For the more easie understanding of this Table of the Fifteen, it is to be nored, that the Laths and Hundreds doe stand together whole and entire, howsoever the Towns and Parishes be divided and broken into parts. And therefore, when one Town, is twice, thrice, or more often, named, be well assured that it hath so many Boroughs (or parts) thereof standing in so many severall Hundreds: but if it be but once set down, then standeth it wholly in that only Hundred where you finde it.

It is to be observed furthermore, that this payment which we commonly at this day doe call the *Fifteen*, is truely (and was anciently) named. the *Tenth and Fifteen*. The Tenth, for so much thereof as was payed out of Cities and Borowes in the name of the tenth part of their goods and moveables.

And the Fifteenth, for the residue thereof, which was originally and properly due out of the uplandish and Country Thwns or Villages, as a Fifteenth part of their goods or moveables. Of the whole sum,

Statut. 18.  
E. 7. Brooke  
in Quinz.

of which Fifteenth and Tenth, there was 6000 l. abated by a generall Commission in the reign of King *Henry* the sixt, in respect of the poverty of sundry decayed Cities and Towns in every part of the Realm.

To this Tenth did the Hundred of *Rocheſter* pay (as it appeareth in the old Books) and to it the Town of *Oſſprange*, part of the Hundred of *Marden*, and all the Hundred of *Mylton* (except the Baylywick of *Kay* first named) doe contribute at this present day. And this is the very cause, why the Hundred of *Marden*, that Baylywick of *Kay*, and the Town of *Oſſprenge*, be twice named in the Lath of *Scray*, and seem to be twice charged also: whereas (indeed) the first naming of them is for their charge to the *Fifteen*, & the second for the charge of some parts of them to the payment of the *Tenth*.

And hereof also it may be probably guessed; that such parts of the Town of *Oſſprenge*, and of the Hundred of *Marden*, as be yet lyable to the *Tenth*, be of the Liberty of *Mylton*, the which was anciently the Kings own Town: and that so much of the Baylywick of *Kay* as beareth now towards the *Fifteen*, was not at the first any portion of *Mylton*, though it be now reputed within that Hundred.

These things I have the rather noted, because our latter Books doe confound together the payment to the *Tenth* and *Fifteen*,  
whereas

whereas the ancient Record doth in plain words distinguish and sever them.

| <i>Fraunchises.</i>   | <i>Knoll.</i>                |
|---|------------------------------|
| Of the Duchie.  | <i>Gromebridge.</i>          |
| Of the Archbishop.  | <i>Panthyrst, disparked.</i> |
| Of the Bishop of Rochester.   | <i>Penshyrst.</i>            |
| Of the Dean of Canterbury.  | <i>Brasted, dis.</i>         |
| Of Otforde.   | <i>Henden, dis.</i>          |
| Of Wye.   | <i>Heuer, dis.</i>           |
| Of Ashesford.   | <i>Broxam, dis.</i>          |
| Of Wrotham.   | <i>Wrotham, dis.</i>         |
| Of Eltham.  | <i>Ightam, dis.</i>          |
| Of Osprenge.  | <i>Cage, dis.</i>            |
| Knights Fees in old time 254. and Di. whereof 27. belonged to the Archbishop, eight to the Bishop of Rochester, and the rest to the King. | <i>Postern, dis.</i>         |
|   | <i>Sutton, dis.</i>          |
|   | <i>Langley, dis.</i>         |
|   | <i>Cooling.</i>              |
|   | <i>Byrling.</i>              |
|   | <i>Cobham.</i>               |
|   | <i>Alington, dis.</i>        |
|   | <i>Mereworth, dis.</i>       |
|   | <i>Grenewich.</i>            |
|   | <i>Eltham, three.</i>        |
| <i>Forrests and Parks.</i>  | <i>Ashowre.</i>              |
|   | <i>Southparke.</i>           |
|   | <i>Lullingstone.</i>         |
| South Frythe, Forest North Frythe, three Parks.   | <i>Calehyll.</i>             |
|   | <i>Leedes.</i>               |
|   | <i>St. Augustines.</i>       |
| Osforde, two : whereof one disparked.   | <i>Bedgebury.</i>            |
|   | <i>Westenhanger, two.</i>    |
|   | <i>Halden, dis.</i>          |
|   | <i>Hamswell.</i>             |



|                            |                     |
|----------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Hamswell.</i>           |                     |
| <i>Hungerball.</i>         | <i>Ryvers.</i>      |
| <i>Lye, dif.</i>           |                     |
| <i>Folkston, dif.</i>      | <i>Thamis.</i>      |
| <i>Shoreland, dif.</i>     | <i>Rauensborne.</i> |
| <i>Aldington, dif.</i>     | <i>Cray.</i>        |
| <i>Stonehyrst, dif.</i>    | <i>Darent.</i>      |
| <i>Stowting.</i>           | <i>Medwey.</i>      |
| <i>Saltwood, dif.</i>      | <i>Roher.</i>       |
| <i>Postling.</i>           | <i>Lymen.</i>       |
| <i>At Ashford.</i>         | <i>Bowl.</i>        |
| <i>Sissingherst.</i>       | <i>Genlade.</i>     |
| <i>Glassenbury.</i>        | <i>Wantsume.</i>    |
| <i>Oxenhoth, two, dif.</i> | <i>Stowre.</i>      |

## Hills of name.

## Bridges as

|                         |                           |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Shooters Hill.</i>   |                           |
| <i>Red Hill.</i>        |                           |
| <i>Gads Hill.</i>       | <i>Depeforde } upon</i>   |
| <i>Cockshoote Hill.</i> | <i>Lewsham } Rauens.</i>  |
| <i>Shorne Hill.</i>     | <i>Crayford, two upon</i> |
| <i>Northdownes.</i>     | <i>Cray.</i>              |
| <i>Boxley Hill.</i>     | <i>Eatonbridge, }</i>     |
| <i>Harbaldoune.</i>     | <i>Tunbridge, }</i>       |
| <i>Boughton Hill.</i>   | <i>Brantbridge, }</i>     |
| <i>Byrling Hill.</i>    | <i>Twysford, }</i>        |
| <i>Ryuer Hill.</i>      | <i>Yalding, }</i>         |
| <i>Raynam Down.</i>     | <i>Teston, }</i>          |
| <i>Mill Hill.</i>       | <i>Farley, }</i>          |
| <i>Calehill.</i>        | <i>Maidstone, }</i>       |
| <i>Baram Down.</i>      | <i>Ailesford, }</i>       |
| <i>South Downs.</i>     | <i>Rocheſter, }</i>       |
|                         | <i>Shorham,</i>           |

*Shorham,*  
*Ainsforde,*  
*Farningham,*  
*Dartford,*  
*Chasforde.*

} upon *Darent.*

*Lamberhirst.*  
*Bewl.*

*Hetcorne.*

*Newendene.*

*Ashforde,*

*Canterbury,*

} upon *Stowre.*

Cities.

*Canterbury.*

*Rocheſter.*

|                   |   |                    |   |                              |
|-------------------|---|--------------------|---|------------------------------|
| Markets,<br>upon  | { | Tuesday,           | { | <i>Wrotham,</i> not used.    |
|                   |   | at                 |   | <i>Leneham.</i>              |
|                   |   | Wednes-<br>day, at | { | <i>Donor.</i>                |
|                   |   |                    |   | <i>Sandwiche.</i>            |
|                   |   |                    |   | <i>Canterbury:</i>           |
| <i>Graveſend.</i> |   |                    |   |                              |
|                   |   |                    | { | <i>St. Mary Cray.</i>        |
|                   |   |                    | { | <i>Westwell,</i> in old time |
|                   |   | Thursday, at       |   | <i>Maydſtone.</i>            |

Markets,

## The Particular of Kent.

|                   |   |                   |              |
|-------------------|---|-------------------|--------------|
| Markets.<br>upon. | { | Friday,<br>at     | Sandwiche.   |
|                   |   |                   | Canterbury.  |
|                   |   |                   | Rocheſter.   |
|                   |   |                   | Tunbridge.   |
|                   |   |                   | Rumney.      |
|                   |   |                   | Hythe.       |
|                   |   |                   | Dover.       |
|                   |   | Satur-<br>day, at | Sandwiche.   |
|                   |   |                   | Feverſham.   |
|                   |   |                   | Mylton.      |
|                   |   |                   | Aſheford.    |
|                   |   |                   | Cranebrooke. |
|                   |   |                   | Lenham.      |
|                   |   |                   | Mallyng.     |
|                   |   |                   | Sennock.     |
|                   |   |                   | Dartford.    |

## Faires, at

*Apuldre*, St. Peter's day in Rogation  
ters in Summer, long week.  
ſince.

*Aſſford*, 27 July 25 March, being the  
being St. Ruffines Anuntiation of the  
day. blessed Virgin Ma-

*Bidenden*, on Si-  
mon and Judas day. ry.

*Bromley*, 1 Febru-  
ary, being St. Brid-  
gets day, and the 25  
of July, being St.  
James day.

*Braſtede*, on Thurs-  
day, 13 October, be-  
ing St. Edwards day,  
18 October being  
St. Lukes day.

*Canterbury*, the  
Tuesday

Tueſ-  
week  
ing t  
pers  
being  
day:  
being  
kets

May  
rone  
Jun  
ſom  
C  
bein  
C  
08  
Lul

C  
tem  
Lar  
I  
bein  
day  
ing  
me  
No  
M  
A  
br  
Va  
I  
L



Tuesday in Whition *Folkstone*, 27 June  
week. 27 July, be- being *St. Crescents*  
ing the seven Slee- day.

pers day, 29 Sept. *Gravesend*, 25 Ja-  
being *St. Michaels* nuary, being Saint  
day : and 29 Decem. *Pauls* day : and 13  
being *St. Thom. Bec.* of October, being  
kers day. *St. Edwards* day.

*Cranbroke*, 29 *Hortesham*, 24  
May, being *St. Co-* June, being *Mid-*  
*rones* day : and 24 *somer* day.

June, being *Mid-* *Hedcorne*, 28 June  
*somer* day. being *St. Leos* day.

*Chilham*, 25 July *Hide*, 17 Novem-  
being *St. James* day. ber, being Saint

*Charlton*, 18 *Hughes* day.

Octob. being *St. Lenham*, 27 May  
*Lukes* day. being *St. Beedes* day:

*Clyffe*, 17 Sep- and 21 September,  
temb. being *St. being Saint Mat-*  
*Lamberts* day. *thews* day.

*Dover*, 25 July *Lydde*, 11 July be-  
being Saint *James* ing *St. Benets* day.

day, 24 August, be- *Maidstone*, 1 May,  
ing Saint *Bartil-* being *Philip* and *Ja-*  
*mewes* day : and 11 *cobs* day : 9 June,  
November, being *St. being St. Edmunds*  
*Martines* day. day : 6 October, be-

*Feversham*, 14 Fe- ing *St. Faiths* day :  
bruary, being Saint and 2 February, be-  
*Valentines* day : and ing the Purification,  
1 August, being or *Candlemas* day.

*Lammis* day. *Mereworth*, 10  
August,

August, being Saint ty of the blessed Vir-  
Laurence day. gine Mary.

Malling, 21 Sep- Sittingborn, 21  
tember, being St. September, being St.  
Matthews day: 1 Au- Matthews day.

gust, being Lammas Strowde, 10 Au-  
day: 6 November, gust, being St. Lau-  
being St. Lennards rences day.

day. Sandwich, 23 No-  
St. Margarets, vember, being St.  
neer Dartford, 20 Clements day.

July, being St. Sandbyrst, 7 De-  
Margarets day. cemb. being the E-

Northfleete, the ven of the Concep-  
Tuesday in Easter tion.  
week.

Otford, 24 August, of the Lady-dayes in  
being Saint Bartil- Harvelt.  
meus day.

Pluckley, 5 De- Sennock, 6 De-  
cemb. being St. Ni- cemb. being St. Ni-  
cemb. being Saint cholas day: and 29  
Nicholas Even. June, being St. Pe-

Rocheſter, 19 May ters day.  
being Saint Dun- Tunbridge, Aſh-  
ſtanes day: and 30 wedneſday: 24 June,  
November being St. being Midſomer day:  
Andrews day. and 18 Octob being

Roking, on Mary St. Lukes day.  
Magdalens day. Tenterdene, 26 A-

Romney, 1 August, pril being St. Cletes  
being Lammas day. day.

Reculner, 7 Sep. Wye, 13 March, be-  
temb. being Nativi- ing St. Theodores day.

Wrotham,

# The Particular of Kent.

63

Wrotham, 23 A- Sandgate.  
 pril, being Saint Studfall, or Lym,  
 Georges day. Sandwiche.  
 Sutton.  
 Boroughs. Billerica, or Cours  
 Atstreat.  
 Canterbury. Chisham.  
 Rochester. Richeborowe.  
 Maydstone, and the Godworde, in Thorn-  
 port Towns. ham.

## Castles.

Canterbury.  
 Rochester.  
 Dover, and the Ca-  
 stell at the Key.

Honorable Houses,  
 belonging to the  
 Prince, at

Leedes.  
 Tunbridge.  
 Mylton.  
 Gravesend, two.  
 Quinborow.  
 Cooling.  
 Sandowne.  
 Dele.  
 Walmer.  
 Saltwood.  
 Alington.  
 Shorham.  
 Ainsford.  
 Tong.  
 Layborne.  
 Upnore.

Grenewiche.  
 Eltham.  
 Dartford.  
 Otford.  
 Knoll.  
 St. Augustines.  
 Dover Castell.  
 Dele Castell.

## To the Archbishop.

Canterbury.  
 Wingham.  
 Forde.

To



To the Bishop of Houses of poor people without provision.  
*Rochester.*

*Broomley.*  
*Rochester.*  
*Halling.*

*Dartford.*  
*Whitdiche.*  
*Chefill Hill, by Kayes*  
*Streat.*

To men of honor

*Berling.*  
*Cobham.*  
*Cooling.*

Religious Houses,  
 that sometime  
 were, and their  
 yearly values.

Houses for poor  
 people, with pro-  
 vision of living,  
 at

*Wingham* College,  
 84 l. by yeer.  
*Minster.*

*Grenewiche.*

*Wye* College, 93 l.

*Orpington.*

*Asheford* College.

*Lullingstone.*

*Horton* Priory, 95 l.

*Shorham.*

*Bilfington* Prio-  
 ry, 81 l.

*Sennock.*

*Newendene.*

*Rochester.*

*Folkstone*, 41 l.

*Chetam.*

*Dover* Priory, 170 l.

*Sutton Valence.*

*Meafon dieu*, 120 l.

*Canterbury.*

Hospitall there, 59 l.

*Hackington.*

*Bradfoll* Abbay of

*Sandwich.*

St. Radigundes

*Dover.*

98 l.

*Saint Bartilmews*, at  
*Hythe.*

*Westlangdon*, of Re-  
 gular Canons, 56 l.

*Boxley*,

*The Beacons in Kent.*

65

|                            |               |                           |        |
|----------------------------|---------------|---------------------------|--------|
| <i>Boxley,</i>             | 204 l.        | <i>Strood,</i>            | 52 l.  |
| <i>Leedes Priory,</i>      | 362 l.        | <i>Malling Abb.</i>       | 218 l. |
| <i>Combwell,</i>           | 80 l.         | <i>Higham Priorie.</i>    |        |
| <i>Feversham,</i>          | 200 l.        | <i>Tunbridge Priorie.</i> |        |
| <i>Davington, alias A-</i> |               | <i>Ailesford.</i>         |        |
| <i>ninton Priory there</i> |               | <i>Dartford,</i>          | 380.   |
| <i>Maidstone col.</i>      | 159 l.        | <i>Grenewiche friers.</i> |        |
| <i>Shepey,</i>             | 129 l.        | <i>Meason diem, at O-</i> |        |
| <i>Motenden,</i>           | 60 l.         | <i>Sprenge</i>            |        |
| <i>Christ Church,</i>      |               | <i>Lesnes Ab.</i>         |        |
| 142 l. 17 s. 3 d.          |               |                           |        |
| <i>S. Augustines.</i>      |               | <i>Schooles, at</i>       |        |
| <i>St. Sepulchres,</i>     |               |                           |        |
| 29 l.                      |               | <i>Canterburie.</i>       |        |
| <i>S. Gregories.</i>       |               | <i>Rochester,</i>         |        |
| <i>S. Tho. hof.</i>        | 23 l.         | <i>Sandwiche,</i>         |        |
| <i>St. James hof.</i>      |               | <i>Cranbrooke.</i>        |        |
| 32 l.                      |               | <i>Sutton valence.</i>    |        |
| <i>S. Nicholas hof.</i>    |               | <i>Bydendene.</i>         |        |
| 109 l.                     |               | <i>Tunbridge.</i>         |        |
| <i>St. Maries without</i>  |               | <i>Maidstone.</i>         |        |
| <i>Cant.</i>               |               | <i>Sennock,</i>           |        |
| <i>Rochester</i>           | <i>Priory</i> | <i>Wye.</i>               |        |
|                            | 486 l.        | <i>Dartford.</i>          |        |
| <i>Cobham col.</i>         | 28 l.         |                           |        |

*The Beacons in Kent.*

**A**S in Warre celeritie availeth no less  
 then force it self; So the right ho-  
 nourable Sir *William Brook*, Lord *Cob-*  
*ham*, and Lord Chamberlain of her Ma-  
 jesties Household, who hath been sole Lien-  
 E tenant

tenant of this Shire, since the first of her Majesties reign) foreseeing how necessarie it was to have the Forces of the Countrie speedily draw together for the encounter of any hostility : and finding that upon the firing of the Beacons (which are erected for that service) not only the common sort, but even men of place and honour, were ignorant which way to direct their course, and thereby (through amasedness) as likely to run from the place affected as to make to the succor of it, caused the true places of the Beacons to be plotted in Card, with directorie lines so many sundry waies as any of them did respect the other ; By which any man, with little labor may be assured where the danger is, and thereof inform his neighbours. For example : Suppose our first Beacon, standing on *Shooters Hill*, to be light, he that will goe thither may know by the Watchmen from whence they received their light, which must be either from the West neer *London* or *Hamstede*, or else from the East, by warrant of the fired Beacon at *Stone* neer *Dartford*, or of that which is neer to *Gravesende*. The like of the rest : and so much for use.

Touching the antiquitie and name, it seemeth they came from the Saxons : for of their word *Becnian*, which is to call by signe (or becken, as we yet speake) they are named Beacons : And I finde that  
before



before the time of King *Edward* the third they were made of great stacks of wood (of which sort I my self have seen some in *Wiltshire*) but about the eleventh yeer of his reign it was ordeined that in our Shire they should be high Standards with their Pitch-pots.

And now if any man shall think that this laying open of the Beacons is a point not meet to be made publick : I pray him to give me leave to dissent in that opinion from him. For as the profit to the Realm and Subject is manifest, in that it speedeth the service, where speed is most profitable, so there is no secreet hereby disclosed whereof the enemy may take advantage, seeing that Beacons stand open to the eye, and all men know the end for which they be advanced, though few know the best use and advantage of them. Yea rather the enemy is prevented, when he seeth that we can and doe make so good and readie use of our Beacons. If it be replied, that peradventure the common People shall not be permitted to run to the shore, *Tumultuaria manu*, as the old manner was ; but shall stay till they be called upon, and that the trained companies only shall resort to the places of their appointed Rendezvouz : the answer is, that whatsoever course be directed, yet the speedie knowledge of the danger is all alike profitable, which without this cannot be discerned.

And otherwise it must follow, that there will be no use of the Beacons at all; which if it be, the Countrie might be well delivered of that continuall and great charge which it sustaineth by the watching of them. But as (no doubt) the necessitie of them is apparent; so were it good, that, for the more speedie spreading of the knowledge of the enemies comming, they were assisted with some Horsemen (anciently called of their Hobies or Nags Hobeliers) that besides the fire (which in a bright shining day is not so well descried) might also run from Beacon to Beacon, and supply that notice of the danger at hand.

*A Carde*

Th  
(  
An  
Eth  
Lon  
Ead  
Wig  
Hea  
Tob  
Nec  
Ser  
Fri  
Hai  
Fol  
Osbe  
Ead  
Ær  
Elm  
Odo  
Alex  
rie  
Ead  
Rad  
Rich  
Rich  
Sam  
niu  
Rad  
Geru  
en

The names of the Kentish Writers, drawn  
(for the most part) out of the Centu-  
ries of Master John Bale.

|                              |                               |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Androgeus, Comes.</i>     | <i>Solitarinus Presbyter.</i> |
| <i>Ethelbertus, Rex.</i>     | <i>Nigellus Wirker.</i>       |
| <i>Lotharius, Rex.</i>       | <i>Alexander, Theolo-</i>     |
| <i>Eadricus, Rex.</i>        | <i>gus.</i>                   |
| <i>Wightredus, Rex.</i>      | <i>Simon Stokius.</i>         |
| <i>Heddius Stephanus.</i>    | <i>Joannes Cantianus.</i>     |
| <i>Tobias Cantianus.</i>     | <i>Haimo de Feversham.</i>    |
| <i>Neotus Aldulphus.</i>     | <i>Thomas Spottus.</i>        |
| <i>Serlo.</i>                | <i>Simon Mephram.</i>         |
| <i>Fridegodus.</i>           | <i>Petrus de Ikham.</i>       |
| <i>Haimo.</i>                | <i>Guilielmus Pagham.</i>     |
| <i>Folchardus.</i>           | <i>Joannes Tanetos.</i>       |
| <i>Osbarnus.</i>             | <i>Thomas Chillenden.</i>     |
| <i>Eadmerus.</i>             | <i>Guilielmus Starn-</i>      |
| <i>Ærnulphus.</i>            | <i>field.</i>                 |
| <i>Elmerus.</i>              | <i>Thomas Pontius.</i>        |
| <i>Odo Cantianus.</i>        | <i>Simon de Feversham.</i>    |
| <i>Alexander Cantua-</i>     | <i>Martinus de Clyvo.</i>     |
| <i>riensis.</i>              | <i>Thomas de Stureia.</i>     |
| <i>Eadmundus Gryme.</i>      | <i>Reginaldus Cantua-</i>     |
| <i>Radulphus Roffensis.</i>  | <i>riensis.</i>               |
| <i>Richardus Pluto.</i>      | <i>Radulphus Stredus.</i>     |
| <i>Richardus Doverensis.</i> | <i>Thinredus Doverius.</i>    |
| <i>Sampson Durover-</i>      | <i>Guilielmus Thorne.</i>     |
| <i>nus.</i>                  | <i>Richardus Maidston.</i>    |
| <i>Radulphus Maidston.</i>   | <i>Guilielmus Gilling-</i>    |
| <i>Gervasius Dorobern-</i>   | <i>ham.</i>                   |
| <i>ensis.</i>                | <i>Joannes Wrotham.</i>       |



|                             |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Joannes Oldcastle,</i>   | together) out of          |
| <i>Dominus Cobham.</i>      | <i>Master Bale</i> : to   |
| <i>Joannes Langdene.</i>    | the which these           |
| <i>Guilielmus Whyte.</i>    | may be added              |
| <i>Guilielmus Beckley.</i>  | that have written         |
| <i>Joannes Capgrave.</i>    | since.                    |
| <i>Guilielmus Stapil-</i>   | <i>Joannes Colpeper.</i>  |
| <i>hart.</i>                | <i>Thomas Digs.</i>       |
| <i>Joannes Fisher.</i>      | <i>Thomas Harman.</i>     |
| <i>Joannes Frithe.</i>      | <i>Edouardus Deering.</i> |
| <i>Simon Fishe.</i>         | <i>Thomas Potter.</i>     |
| <i>Thomas Wiat, senior.</i> | <i>Reginaldus Scot.</i>   |
| <i>Leonardus Digs.</i>      | <i>Alexander Neville.</i> |
| <i>Joannes Ponetus.</i>     | <i>Georgius Harte.</i>    |
| <i>Richardus Turnerus.</i>  | <i>Guilielmus Darrel.</i> |
| <i>ELIZABETHA,</i>          | <i>John Twyne.</i>        |
| <i>Regina.</i>              | <i>Francis Thynne.</i>    |
| Hitherto (almost al-        |                           |

Hitherto of *Kent* in particular, and by way of Card and Table : whereof some part is drawn out of credible Records, part is spoken of mine own knowledge, and part is fetched from other men by information. For the first sort, I hold my self sufficiently warranted : but in the other twain, if either by want of memorie I have not taken all, or by too much credulitie have mistaken any, I pray pardon for it, and desire the Reader either to correct or supplie it by his own discretion or judgement. Now a few words of the Welsh Historie,

storie, and then to the division of the Shire and Countrie it self.

*A short counsell as touching the Brittish Historie.*

**A**lbeit that I am justly occasioned (before I make mine entry) to speak largely, for confirmation of the credit of our Brittish or Welsh Historie (the faith whereof is by *William Petite* and *Polydore Virgile* called into question) for as much as I shall be enforced to use it in some points as a ground worke of my frame and building : yet for that I minde not in any part of this my labor, to handle with many words matters in controversie (being otherwise sufficiently charged with things more incident to my purpose, and no less fit to be known) and because also that matter hath already found more learned and diligent Patrons, I will with few words pass it over, contenting my self, if I shall have added to other mens heaps one small proof or twain, which by chance I gleaned after them, referring such as desire more abundant testimonie, to the reading of *John Leland*, and *Sir John ap Rese*, two learned men, that have plentifully written therein.

The state of the matter in question is this, whether *Geffrey of Monmouth* be the Author of the Brittish Storie (as *William*

*Geffrey of Monmouth.*

of *Newborow*, and *Polydore* charge him) or the translator thereof only out of the Brittish, as himself in his book professeth. Whereof must needs insue, that if the work be his own, it hath no more credit then he himself (being the Author) could bring unto it : But if he did only translate that which *Walter* the Archdeacon of *Oxford* brought out of *Normandie*, and delivered unto him, then doth not the estimation depend upon *Geffray*, but upon some other (whatsoever he were) that first wrote it.

Now that it may appear unto you that he was only the interpreter of that which came out of *Normandie*, I will call to witness *Henrie* the Archdeacon of *Huntington*, who lived in the time of King *Henrie* the first, and was somewhat before *William Petites* daies, who (as himself confesseth) was born in the beginning of the reign of King *Stephan*, about which time *Geffray* of *Monmouth* was alive also.

This *Henrie* (besides a learned Historie of the Realme) wrote three several Treatises which I have seen, one intituled *De miraculis Anglie*, another *De serie Regum potentissimorum*, and the third *De origine Regum Britannorum* : In this latter he saith plainly, that at such time as he travelled towards *Rome*, he found in an ancient Librarie of the Abbey of *Bec*) an old Book, intituled likewise *De origine*  
*Regum*



*Regum Britannorum*, the which beginning at the arrivall of *Brute*, ended with the acts of *Cadwalader*, and agreed throughout (as by collation I collected) with this our Brittiſh Hiſtorie, which I doubt whether *Henrie* of *Huntingdon* had ever ſeen. Now therefore if this were an old Book in his time, it could not be new in the dayes of *Petite*, that ſucceeded him : And if the argument were written before in the Brittiſh tongue, it is very probable that he was not the firſt Author, but only the tranſlator thereof into Latine. For further likelihood whereof I my ſelf have an ancient Brittiſh or Welch Copie, which I reſerve for ſhew and doe reverence for the antiquitie, little doubting but that it was written before the dayes of *William Petite*, who, as he was firſt, ſo upon the matter reckon I him the only man that ever impugned the Brittiſh Hiſtorie. For as touching *Polydore* (though he were a *Polydore*. man ſingularly well learned) yet ſince he was of our own time, and no longer ſince, his forces muſt of neceſſitie be thought to be bent rather againſt the veritie then againſt the antiquity of that writing : Wherein if he ſhall ſeek to diſcredit the whole work, for that in ſome parts it containeth matter not only unlikely but incredible alſo ; then ſhall he both deprive this Nation of all manner of knowledge of their firſt beginning, and open the way for

for us also to call into question the origine and antiquities of *Spain*, *France*, *Germanie*, yea and of *Italie* his own Countrie : in which, that which *Livie* reporteth of *Romulus* and *Remus*, *Numa* and *Aegeria* is as farre removed from all suspicion of truth as any thing whatsoever that *Galfride* writeth either of *Brute*, *Merlin*, or King *Arthur* himself.

Seeing therefore that as corne hath his chaff and metal his drosse, and that even so can there hardly any writer of the ancient Historie of any Nation be found out that hath not his proper vanities mixed with sincere veritie : the part of a wise Reader shall be, not to reject the one for doubt of the other, but rather with the fire and fan of judgement and discretion, to trie and sift them asunder. And as my purpose is, for mine own part, to use the commoditie thereof so oft as it shall like me ; so my counsell shall be, that other men will, both in this and other, observe this one rule, *That they neither reject without reason, nor receive without discretion and judgement.*

Thus much in my way, for assertion of the Brittish Historie, I thought good to say, once for all, to the end that from henceforth (whatsoever occasion of debate shall be offered concerning either the veritie or antiquitie of the same) I  
neither

neither trouble my self nor tarrie my Reader with any further defence or Apologie.

*The Bishops See and Diocess of Canterbury.*

**H**E that shall advisedly consider the plot of this Shire, may finde three diverse (and those not unfit waies) waies to divide it : One, by breaking the whole into the East and West *Kent* ; another, by parting it (as *Watling-street* leadeth) into North and South *Kent* ; And a third, by severing it into two distinct Diocesses of *Canterbury* and *Rocheſter*. Of these three I have determined to chooſe the laſt, both becauſe that kinde of diviſion hath as certain limits as any of the former, and for that it ſeemeth to me the moſt convenient ſeverance, being wrought both by bound of place and of juriſdiction alſo : and becauſe the See of *Canterbury* is not only the more worthie of the twain, but alſo the Metropolitane and chief of the whole Realm, I have thought good in the firſt place to ſhew the beginning and increaſe of that Biſhoprick, and afterward to proſecute the deſcription and hitoriſe of the principall parts belonging to the ſame.

The order of  
this deſcripti-  
on.

It is to be ſeen in the Britiſh Hitoriſe and others, that at ſuch time as King *Lucius* (the firſt Chriſtened Prince of this Land) had renounced the damnable darkneſſe of Paganism, and imbraced the glorious



Flamines turned  
into Bishops

rious light of the Gospel of God, he changed the Archflamines of *London, York,* and *Caerleon* into so many Archbishops and the Flamines of other inferior places into inferior Bishops throughout his whole Realm. Howbeit this matter is not so clear, but that it is encountered by *William Petit*, which (in the Proheme of his historie) affirmeth boldly, that the Britons which professed Christian Religion within this Island before the coming of *Augustine*, were contented with Bishops only, and that *Augustine* himself was the verie first that ever had the Archbishops Pall amongst us. As touching Bishops, it is evident by *Beda* himself, that both before and in *Augustines* time *Wales* alone had seven at the least : But as for Archbishops, although for mine own opinion I think with *William*, (the rather for that I suppose, that the simplicitie of the Britain Clergie was not as then enamoured with the vain titles of Romane arrogancie) yet to the end that the Reader may be thereby the more justly occasioned to make inquisition of the truth in that point, it shall not be greatly out of his way to send him by *Silvester Giraldus Cambrensis*, a man (considering that age) excellently well learned, and which lived about the same time with *William Petit* (or *William of Newborow*) as some call him. This man, in a Book which he entitled

tuled, *Itinerarium Wallie*, setteth forth most plainly the Archbishops, that in old times were at *Caerleon*, their translation from thence to *Saint Davids*, their transmigration from *Saint Davids* over the Sea into *Normandy*, and the whole Catalogue of their succession in each of those places.

But here some man, thinking me more mindfull to direct others, than carefull to keep mine own way, will happily ask me, what pertaineth it (I pray you) to *Canterbury*, whether there have been Archbishops at *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, or no? yes (no doubt) it maketh greatly to our treatise of *Canterbury*: for, not only the forenamed British history, *Mathew of Westminster*, and *William of Malmesbury*, doe shew manifestly, that *Augustine* by great injurie spoiled *London* of this dignity of the Archbishops Chaire, bestowing the same upon *Canterbury*: but the Epistle of Pope *Gregorie* himself also, (which is to be read in the Ecclesiasticall Story of *Beda*) convinceth him of manifest presumption and arrogancy, in that he sticked not to prefer his own fantasie and liking, before the Pope (his Masters institution, and commandement. For Pope *Gregorie* appointed two Archbishops, the one at *London*, the other at *York*, whereof either should have under him twelve inferiour Bishops, and whereof neither should

*London*, spoiled of the Archbishopsick.

should be subject to other : only ( for *Augustines* honour ) he willed, that they all should be under him, during his life. But *Augustine* not so contented, both remained resident during all his life at *Canterbury*, and before he died consecrated *Laurence* Archbishop there, least, either by his own death, or want of another fit man to fill the place, the Chaire might happily be carried to *London*, as *Gregory* the Pope had appointed.

*Matthew* of *Westminster* saith, that *Merlin* had prophesied, *Dignitas Londoniae, adornabit Dorobriniam*, *William Malmesbury* writeth, that he did it, *Sedulitate Regis hospitii*, (meaning King *Ethelbert*) & *charitate civium captus* : But I think verily, that he meant thereby to leave a glorious monument of his swelling pride and vanity : whereunto I am the rather led, by the observation of his stately behaviour used towards the Brittish Bishops, and some other of his acts, that favor greatly of vain glory, ambition, and insolency. Whatsoever the cause were that moved him thus to apparell *Canterbury* with the Archbishop of *Londons* Palle, at *Canterbury* hath it continued ever sithence, saving that at one time, *Offa* the King of *Mercia* (or middle *England*) partly of a disposition to honor his own Country, and partly of a just displeasure conceived against *Lam-*  
*bright*



bright (or *Janbright*, as some copies have it, the thirteenth Archbishop) for matter of treason, translated the honor of the See, either wholly, or partly, to *Lichfield*: But there it remained not long: for after the death of King *Offa*, *Kenulfus* his successor restored *Ethelard* to his place at *Canterbury* again.

The whole Province of this Bishoprick of *Canterbury*, was at the first divided by *Theodorus* (the seventh Bishop) into five Diocesses only: howbeit in proceſſe of time it grew to twenty and one, besides it self, leaving to *York* (which by the first institution, should have had as many as it) but *Durham*, *Carlisle*, and *Chester* only. And whereas by the same ordinance of *Gregorie*, neither of these Archbishops ought to be inferior to other, save only in respect of the priority of their consecration, *Lanfranc* (thinking it good reason that he should make a conquest of the English Clergy, since his Master King *William* had vanquished the whole Nation) contended at *Windsore* with *Thomas Norman* (Archbishop of *York*) for the primacy, and there (by judgment before *Hugo* the Popes Legate) recovered it from him: so that ever since, the one is called, *Totius Angliæ primas*, and the other, *Angliæ primas*, without any further addition. Of which judgment, one (forsooth) hath yeelded this great reason:

The increase of the Archbishoprick.

Contention for the Primacy.

1072.

The Archbishops place in the generall Councell,

1099.

Wrestling for the victory.  
1127.

son : that even as the Kentish people, by an ancient prerogative of manhood, doe challenge the first front in each battell, from the inhabitants of other Countries : So the Archbishop of their Shire, ought by good congruence to be preferred before the rest of the Bishops of the whole Realm. Moreover, whereas before time, the place of this Archbishop in the generall Councell, was to sit next to the Bishop of Saint *Ruffines*, *Anselmus* the Successor of this *Lanfranc*, (for recompence of the good service that he had done, in ruffling against Priests wives, and resisting the King for the investiture of Clerks) was by Pope *Urbane* endowed with this accession of honor, that he and his successors, should from thence forth have place in all generall Councils, at the Popes right foot, who then said withall, *Includamus hunc in orbe nostro, tanquam alterius orbis Papam.*

And thus the Archbishops of *Canterbury*, by the fraude of *Augustine*, by the power of *Lanfranc*, and by the industrie of *Anselme*, were much exalted : but how much that was to the grievous displeasure, and pining envy, of the Archbishops of *York*, you shall perceive by that which followeth.

King *Henry* the first, kept (upon a time) a stately Christmas at *Windfore*, where (the manner of our Kings then being

being at certein solemn times to wear their Crowns) *Thurstine* of *York* (having his crosse born up before him) offered to set the Crown upon the Kings head: But *William* of *Canterbury* withstood it stoutly, and so prevailed by the favor of the King, and the help of the standers by, that *Thurstine* was not only disappointed of his purpose, but he (and his Crosse also) thrust clean out of the doors.

*William* of *York* (the next in succession after *Thurstine*, both in See and quarrell) perceiving that the force of his predecessor prevailed nothing, attempted by his own humble means (first made to the King, and after to the Pope) to win the Coronation of King *Henry* the second, from *Theobald* the next Archbishop of *Canterbury*: But when he had received repulse in that sort of suit also, and found no way left to make avengement upon his enemy, he returned home, all wroth, and (mixing poyson in the Chalice, at his Masse) wreaked the anger upon himself.

1155

After this, another hurley burley happened in a Synod assembled at *Westminster*, in the time of King *Henry* the second, before Cardinall *Hugo*, (Pope *Alexanders* Legate) between *Richard* and *Roger*, then Archbishops of these two Sees, upon occasion, that *Roger* of *York* comming of purpose (as it should seem) first to the assembly, had taken up the place on the

1173

F

right



right hand of the Cardinall, which when *Richard* of *Canterbury* had espied, he refused to sit down in the second room, complaining greatly of this prejudice done to his See: whereupon, after sundry replies of speech, the weaker in disputation, (after the late manner of shrewd School-boies in *London* streets) descended from hot words, to hartie blows, in which encounter, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (through the multitude of his meiny) obtained the better: so that he not only plucked the other out of his place, and (trampling upon his body with his feet) all to rent and tare his *Casule*, *Chimere*, and *Robe*, but also disturbed the holy Synod therewithall in such wise, that the Cardinall for fear betook him to his feet, the company departed their businesse undone, and the Bishops themselves moved suit at *Rome* for the finishing of their controverſie. By these, and such other successes, on the one side the Bishops of *Canterbury* following, took such courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the Bishops of *York* to bear up the Crosse, either in their presence, or Province: and on the other side, the Bishops of *York* conceived such grief of heart, disdain, and offence, that from time to time they spared no occasion to attempt both the one and the other.

ment, holden at *London* in the reign of King *Henry* the third, *Boniface* (Archbishop of *Canterbury*) interdicted the *Londoners*, because they had suffered the Bishop of *York* to bear up his Crosse, while he was in the City. And much to doe there was (within a few yeers after) between *Robert Kylwarby* of *Canterbury*, and *Walter Giffard* of *York*, because he of *York* advanced his Crosse, as he passed through *Kent* towards the generall Councell.

The like happened also, at two other severall times, between *Friar Peckam* (Archbishop of *Canterbury*) and *William Winkwane*, and *John de Roma* (Archbishops of *York*) in the daies of King *Edward* the first. And in the sixt year of the reign of King *Edward* the third, when the Parliament was summoned to *York*, to treat of the Scottish affaires, *John Stratford* the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, fearing that he should not be permitted to have his Crosse quietly carried up in that Province, would neither himself come, nor suffer any Bishop of his own Province to appear at that place: and so most peevishly frustrated the Assembly of the King, his Nobility, Commons, and the rest of the Clergy. At the length, the matter being yet once more set on foot between *Simon Islepe* (the Archbishop of this Country) and his adversary

1272

1352

The end of the  
strife, for bea-  
ring up the  
Crosse,

versary the incumbent of *York* for that time, K. *Edward* the third (in whose reign also that variance was revived) resumed the matter into his own hands, and made a finall composition between them, the which he published under his broad Seal to this effect: First, that each of them should freely, and without impeachment of the other, bear up his Crosse in the others Province, but yet so, that he of *York* and his Successors for ever, in sign of subjection, should within two moneths after their inthronization, either bring, or send, to *Canterbury*, the Image of an Archbishop bearing a Crosse, or some other Jewell wrought in fine Gold, to the value of 40 pounds, and offer it openly thereupon Saint *Thomas Becket's* Shrine: then, that in all Synods of the Clergy, and Assemblies where the King should happen to be present, he of *Canterbury* should have the right hand, and the other the left: Finally, that in broad Streets, and High-waies, their Crosse-bearers should goe together, but yet in narrow Lanes, and in the entries of Doors and Gates the crossier of *Canterbury* should goe before, and the other come behind, for fear of Justling.

So that (as you see) the Bishops of *Canterbury* evermore prevailing by favor and obstinacy, they of *York* were driven in the end, to give over in the plain field,  
for



for very despaire, wanhope, and weariness.

But here by the way, I would fain, for my learning, know of these godly Fathers, or rather (since themselves cannot now make answer) of some of their ungodly Favorers, whether this their *Helena*, this cross (for the bearing whereof they contended so long, and so bitterly, that a man might doubt with the Poet, *Peccat uter Cruce dignius*) whether (I say) it were exalted, as the sign of that Cross whereon Christ triumphed over the Divill, or else but for a flagge and antsign of their own pride, whereby they sought to triumph and insult the one over the other: and again, if it were Christs Cross, then why they did forbid it to be advanced, at any time, by any person, or in any place? Or if it were but their own, then why they did, and yet doe, command us simple soules, not only with great humility, but with divine honor also, to prostrate ourselves, and to adore it? I am sure they may be ashamed to affirme it to be the one, and I think they will be ashamed to confess it to be the other. I will cease therefore to urge it any further, and will prosecute the Catalogue of the Archbishops of this See, since the arrivall of *Augustine*. In the which, the first seaven, be of that number which Pope *Gregory* sent hither out of *Italy*: the next twenty three,

and *Strigande*, were Saxons: all the residue, Normans and English-men. And because there is some variance as touching the times of their continuance and sitting, I purpose to shew (under one view) the opinion of two sundry Authors, so farre forth as they have spoken thereof, that is to say, *William* of *Malmesbury*, and an ancient Chronicler of *Coventry* (whose name I have not hitherto learned) and in the residue to follow our own late and received Writers.

The beginnings of their Govern-  
ments, after the *Annals* of *Can-*  
*terbury*.

The years of their  
continuance in go-  
vernment, after  
the Opinion of  
*Wil. Malm. Chro. Covent.*

An. Do.

599 *Augustine*, whom our Lo-  
vanists call, the English A-  
postle,

16

16

612 *Laurence*,

5

5

617 *Mellite*,

5

5

624 *Iustus*,

3

9

626 *Honorius*,

26

20

653 *Deusdedit*, or *Deodat*; the  
first Saxon Archbishop:  
his own name was *Frittha-*  
*na*, which for his singular  
demerites towards his  
Country was changed to  
*Deus dedit*, or a *Deo datus*.

10

9

*Wighard*,

# Names of Archbishops.

| An. Dom.   | Malm.          | 87<br>Covent.  |
|--|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Wighard</i> , which died at Rome before his consecration.   |                |                |
| 668 <i>Theodore</i> a Grecian born, and the last of those that came out of <i>Italie</i> .   | 22             | 22             |
| 692 <i>Brightwald</i> .  | 27             | 38             |
| 731 <i>Tatwine</i> .   | 3              | 4              |
| 737 <i>Nothelinus</i> , or <i>Jocelin</i> .  | 5              | 7              |
| 741 <i>Cuthbert</i> the first that was buried in <i>Christs Church</i> , and that obtained <i>Churchyards</i> for <i>England</i> . | 17             | 17             |
| 759 <i>Bregwine</i> .  | 3              | 3              |
| 774 <i>Lanbright</i> , or <i>Ianbright</i> in his time the See was translated to <i>Lichfield</i> .                                | 17             | 17             |
| 790 <i>Aethelwardus</i> , he recovered the See to <i>Canterbury</i> again.   |                | 23             |
| <i>Wulfredus</i> , or <i>Wifred</i> .  | 28             | 28             |
| 830 <i>Fegeldus</i> , or <i>Swithredus</i> , or <i>Feolagildus</i> .   | three moneths. |                |
| 831 <i>Celnothus</i> , or <i>Eilnothus</i> .   | 41             | 41             |
| 890 <i>Etheredus</i> , or <i>Etbeldredus</i> .   | 18             | 18             |
| <i>Pleimundus</i> , one of the learned men, that instructed King <i>Alfred</i> .   | 34             | 34             |
| 925 <i>Athelmus</i> , or <i>Athelinus</i> .  | 12             | 13             |
| 947 <i>Wulfhenius</i> , or <i>Wulfbelmus</i> .   | 13             | 14             |
| 956 <i>Odo</i> or <i>Odozegedus</i> .  | 5              | 20             |
| 958 <i>Elfsin</i> , or <i>Elfsin</i> , or <i>El-</i>   |                |                |
| F 4  |                | <i>sinus</i> , |



An.Dom.

Malm.

Covent.

*sinus*, which died before his consecration, in his journey towards *Rome*, in revenge (as they say) because he came in by *Simonie*, and spurned at the tombe of his Predecessor.

*Brithelmus* was elected, but King *Edgar* rejected him.

970 *Dunstanus* the famous Jugler.

26

989 *Ethelgarus*, or *Agelgarus*.

1

1

991 *Siricius*, by his advise King *Etheldred* gave to the Danes a great summe of monie.

5

5

996 *Alfricus*.

1004 *Aelfegus*, he was slain by the Danes.

6

6

1012 *Livingus*, or *Ethelstanus*.  
*Eilwardus*.

7

7

1020 *Egelnothus*.

18

18

1038 *Eadsius*, or *Edsinus*, who for sickness committed the charge to *Siwardus* the Abbat of *Abingdon*, and after Bishop of *Rocheſter*, which nevertheless vouchsafed not to finde him necessaries.

11

11

1050 *Robertus Gemeticensis*, the first Norman advanced by

12

12

King

# Names of Archbishops.

89

An.Dom.

Malm.

Covent.

K. Edward the Confessor.

1053 *Stigandus*, deposed by the Conqueror.

17

17

1072 *Lanfrancus*, in his time the Bishops Sees were first removed from Villages to Cities.

19

19

1093 *Anselmus*, in his time Law was first made to divorce Priests from their wives.

16

16

1114 *Radulfus Roffensis*, surnamed *Nugax*.

9

1122 *Willimus de Corveil*, he crowned *Stephan* against his faith given to *Maude* the Empress. He builded the new Church for Monks in the south part of *Dover*.

15

1138 *Theobaldus*, he was endow- ed first with the title of *Legatus Natus* by Pope *Innocent* the second.

23

1162 *Thomas Becket*, the first En- glishman after the Con- quest.

8

*Robertus*, the Abbat of *Bec*, was elected, but refused it.

1173 *Richardus*, the Prior of *Do- ver*.

9

1183 *Baldwinus*, the Bishop of *Worcester* : he dyed in the

7

expedition

An. Dom.

Malm.

Coven.

petition that King Richard  
the first made into Syria,  
and was before at great  
contention with the  
Monks.

*Reginaldus*, he dyed before  
consecration.

1193 *Hubertus*, who was at once  
Archbishop, Chancellor,  
and chief Justice of Eng-  
land.

1205 *Stephanus de Langton*, the  
cause of the trouble of  
King John.

1228 *Gualterus de Evesham*, ele-  
cted, but refused both by  
the King and Pope, for the  
insufficiencie of learning.

1229 *Richardus Magnus*.

1233 *Joannes*, the Subprior of  
Christs Church, was ele-  
cted after the Pope had re-  
fused one *Ralph Nevel*; but  
this John resigned; in  
whose place *John Blund*  
was chosen, but that ele-  
ction also was ~~repealed~~.

1234 *Edmundus de Abington*, the  
one and twenty Bishop of  
Cant. that the Popes had  
canonized. He departed the  
Realm, and dyed for anger  
of a repulse.

*Bonifacius*,



*Names of Archbishops.*

91

*Covent.*

26

*An. Dom.*

*Malm.*

1244 *Bonifacius*, Uncle to *Eleanor*, the wife of *Henric* the third.

1270 *Wilhelmus de Chillenden*, elected; but he resigned to the Pope, who chose *Kilwardby*.

1272 *Robertus Kilwardby*, Friar Preacher: he builded the Blackfriars in *London*.

1278 *Johannes Burnel*, Bishop of *Bathe* elected; but the Pope refused him, and appointed Friar *Peckham*.

1297 *Johannes de Peckham*, a Friar Minor, born in *Suffex*, made *Wingham* College.

1292 *Robertus de Winchelsey*, a notable traitor to the King, and true servant to the Pope.

*Thomas de Cobham*, elected, but refused by the Pope, he was commonly calied *Bonus Clericus*.

1312 *Walterus Reignold*.

1328 *Simon de Mepham*.

1334 *Johannes de Stratford*, born in *Stratford upon Avon*, where he founded a College.

14

§ Thus far out of the Story of *Coventrie*.

29

*Johanner*

| <i>An. Dom.</i>   | <i>Malm.</i> | <i>Coven.</i> |
|---|--------------|---------------|
| 1350 <i>Johannes Offord, or Ufford.</i><br><i>Thomas Bradwardine.</i>   |              |               |
| 1350 <i>Symon Islepe, he founded</i><br><i>Canterbury Colledge in</i><br><i>Oxford.</i>   |              | 17            |
| 1367 <i>Symon Langham.</i>  |              | 2             |
| 1369 <i>Wilhelmus Witlesey.</i>   |              | 5             |
| 1375 <i>Symon Sudbury.</i>  |              | 6             |
| 1381 <i>Wilhelmus Courtenay.</i>  |              | 15            |
| 1396 <i>Thomas Arundel, attainted</i><br><i>of treason by Parliament,</i><br><i>in the one and twen-</i><br><i>tie yeer of the reign of Ri-</i><br><i>chard the second. He built</i><br><i>a good part of the body of</i><br><i>the Church of Trinity in</i><br><i>Canterbury.</i><br><i>Rogerus Walden, in the exile</i><br><i>of Arundell: but deposed:</i><br><i>Then made Bishop of Lon-</i><br><i>don, and again deposed, and</i><br><i>died in the seventh yeer of</i><br><i>Henrie the fourth.</i> |              | 18            |
| 1414 <i>Henricus Chicheley, built</i><br><i>Alsouls and S. Johns Col-</i><br><i>lege in Oxford, and the Col-</i><br><i>lege of Higham ferries.</i>  |              | 29            |
| 1443 <i>Johannes Stafford.</i>  |              | 8             |
| 1452 <i>Johannes Kempe, builded</i><br><i>Wye College.</i>  |              | 3             |
| 1455 <i>Thomas Bourchier.</i>   |              | 33            |
| 1486 <i>Joannes Moorton, builded</i>  |              | 14            |
|   |              | and           |

*Names of Archbishops.*

93

*An. Dom.*

*Malm.*

*Covent.*

and repaired much at *Knol*,  
*Maydstone*, *Alington park*,  
*Charing*, *Forde*, *Lambeth*,  
and *Canterbury*.

*Thomas Langton*, elected;  
but he dyed before conse-  
cration.

1500 *Henr. Deane*, or *Deny*.

*Willielmus Warham*, build-  
ed the most part of *Oxford*  
house, and made the Iron  
work upon the coping of  
*Rochester bridge*.

*Tho. Cranmer*, he was burn-  
ed for the truth.

*Reginaldus Poole*.

*Mattheus Parker*.

1575 *Edmund. Gryndal*.

1583 *Joann. Whitegust*.

2

28

3

Thus have you the succession of seven-  
tie and two Archbishops, in the recitall  
whereof I doe (of purpose) spare to di-  
spute the variance arising amongst Wri-  
ters, as touching the continuance and true  
times of their government : which discre-  
pance groweth partly by the default of  
the Authors themselves, not observing the  
due account of years, and partly by the  
unskill of such as have untruly copied out  
their works : I willingly reserve also for  
other places sundrie the histories of their  
lives



lives and doings, both because I think it fruitless to reconcile such manner of disagreements, and also for that (as I said before of the Kings) I deem it impertinent to my purpope to speak further of any thing then the very place in hand shall justlie give me occasion.

The order of  
this description  
of Kent.

It followeth therefore, that according to purpose and promise, I handle such particular places within this Diocess as are mentioned in historie; in which Treatie I will observe this order, first to begin at *Tanet*, and to peruse the East and South shores, till I come to the limits between this Shire and *Sussex*; then to ascend northward and to visit such places as lie along the bounds of this Diocess and *Rochester*, returning by the mouth of *Medway* to *Tanet* again, which is the whole circuit of this Bishoprick; and lastly to describe such places as lie in the body and midst of the same.

*Tanet* called in *British* *Inis Rhouochym*, of the shore *Rutupi*: it is named of some Writers in *Latine* (or rather *Greek*) *Thanatos*; of others *Toliapis*, and *Teno* in *Saxon* *tenet* in stead of *hone*.

No Snakes in  
*Tanet*.

**I** *Ulinus Solinus* (in his description of *England*) saith thus of *Tanet*, *Thana-*  
*tos nullo serpente angue, & spertata inde*  
*terra angues vocat.* There be no Snakes in

*Tanet*

*Tanet* (saith he) and the earth that is brought from thence will kill them. But whether he wrote this of any sure understanding that he had of the quality of the soile, or only by conjecture at the word *Θανατος*, which in Greek signifieth death or killing, I wote not, and much less dare I determine, because hitherto neither I my self have heard of any Region hereabout (only *Ireland* excepted) which beareth not both Snakes and other venomous wormes, neither am I yet perswaded that this place borrowed the name out of the Greek, but that it rather took it of the proper language of this our Nation and native Countrie: For *penet* in the Saxon or old English tongue soundeth as much as moisted or watered; which derivation how well it standeth with the situation of *Tanet*, being *Peninsula* and watered or flled (in manner) round about, I had rather without reasoning referre to every mans judgment then by debate of many words either to trouble the Reader or interrupt mine own order. Leaving the name therefore, I will resort to the thing, and shew you out of *Beda* and others, the content and story of this Ile.

There lieth (saith *Beda*, speaking of the place where King *Ethelbert* entertained *Augustine*) in the East part of *Kent* an Island called *Tanet*, containing after the manner of the English accompt) six hun-

dred

A hide of land  
or a plough-  
land be all one.

The water  
Wantsume.

dred Families or Hides of land (as the Saxon Book of *Beda* hath) which be indeed, after the opinion of ancient Writers, ploughlands : It is divided from the continent (or main lande) by the River called *Wantsume*, which is about three furlongs broad, and to be passed over in two places only.

Hereunto if you add the opinion of *Polydore* and *Twyne*, the description will be the more evident. It containeth (saith *Polydore*) about nine miles in length, and not much lesse in breadth, and it was sometime divorced from the continent by a water, but now it is almost united again. There be right credible persons yet living (saith *Twyne*) that have often seen, not only small Boats, but Vessels of good burden, to passe to and fro, upon this *Wantsume*, where now the water (especially towards the West) is clean excluded : and there be apparent marks, that *Sarre* (where they now goe over) was a proper Haven : all which is happened, by reason that the fresh is not able to check the salt water, that cloyeth the channell.

As touching the History, you may read in *Geffrey of Monmouth*, that after such time as the Brittons had deposed *Vortiger* their King, for that he brought in the Saxons, which began soon after their entrie to shew themselves indeed, such as they



they were in name, (not Shields against For (Seax) in  
the Picts and Scots, but Swords to shed their language  
the Brittain blood) *Vortimer* his Sonne signifieth, a  
(whom they placed in his Seat) so Sword, an  
streightned the Saxons in this Isle, (the Axe, or Hat-  
cher.  
which, as *William* of *Malmesbury* writeth, *Vortiger* had given them to inhabite,  
at their first arrivall) that for a colour  
they sent *Vortiger* to treat with him of  
Peace, and in the mean while for fear,  
conveied themselves to their Ships, and  
sailed home. The same Author reporteth,  
that after this, *Cador* (the Duke of  
*Cornewall*) by commandement of King  
*Arthur*, chaled the Saxons into *Tanet*,  
where he slew *Childric*, their leader, and  
received many of the residue to grace and  
mercy.

The Saxons also themselves, after that in  
proceſſe of time they had gotten the do-  
minion over the Brittans, enjoyed not  
the poſſeſſion of *Tanet* in much better  
quiet then Brittans had done before them.  
For (to omit that King *Edgar* commit-  
ted the Isle of *Tanet* to open ſpoil, for  
robbing Engliſh Merchants in contempt  
of his commandement, becauſe that was  
not an act of a raging enemy, but of a  
juſt revenging Prince) I will begin with  
King *Aethulf*, (the Father of *Alfred*) in  
whoſe daies the Danes fought in *Tanet*,  
againſt *Ealhere* (the Duke, or Captain  
of *Kent*) and *Huda* (the Duke of *Surrey*)

853

G

and

864

980

and slaying them both, overthrew their powers, and possessed the Isle. After this, in the time of the same King, they sojourned with their Army a whole Winter in *Tanet*: and lastly (in the reign of King *Etheldred*) they harried, spoiled, and sacked it in such sort, that the religious persons were constrained to abandon the place: for I finde, that shortly after King *Canutus* gave the body of *Mildred*, and all the lands belonging to *Minster* Abbay (that then was in this Isle) to the Monks of Saint *Augustines* at *Canterbury*.

But for as much as good order requi-  
reth, that I should tell you of the founda-  
tion, before I speak of the fall, you  
shall hear out of *William Thorne* (one  
that made an appendix to the History of  
*Thomas Spot*, both Monks of Saint *An-*  
*gustines*) the occasion of the first fabulous  
beginning of this Abbay.

The occasion  
of the building  
of *Minster*  
Abbay.

596

Certain Servants, or Officers (saith he)  
of *Egbright* (the third King of *Kent* af-  
ter *Ethelbert*) had done great injury to a  
noble woman called *Domneva*, (the mo-  
ther of Saint *Mildred*) in recompence  
of which wrongs, the King made an He-  
rodian oath, and promised upon his ho-  
nor to give her whatsoever she would ask  
him.

The woman (instructed belike by some  
*Monkish Counsellor*) begged of him so  
much

much ground to build an Abbay upon, as a tame Deer (that she nourished) would run over at a breath : hereto the King had consented forthwith, saving that one *Tymor* (a Counsellor of his) standing by, blamed him of great inconsideration, for that he would upon the uncertain course of a Deer, depart to his certain losse with any part of so good a soil : but the Earth (saith *William Thorne*) immediately opened, and swalled him alive, in memory whereof, the place till his time, was called *Tymor sleape*. Well, the King and this Gentlewoman proceeded in their bargain, the Hynde was put forth, and it ran the space of fourty and eight Ploughlands, before it ceased.

And thus *Domneia* (by the help of the King) builded at *Minster* (within that precinct) a Monastery or Minster of Nunns, upon such like discretion (you may be sure) as *Ramsay* Abbay was pitched, even just where a Bull by chance had scraped, and as *Rome* it self (for whose favour these follies be devised) was edified, even in the place where the she Wolf gave *Romulus* and *Remus* their suck.

For it was called Roma, of Ruma, a Pap or Dugg.

Over this Abbay of *Minster Mildred* (of whom we spake (the daughter of *Mernaile* (that was Son to *Penda*, King of *Middle-England*) became the Lady and Abbasse : who, because she was of noble linage, and had gotten together se-

680



venty women (all which *Theodorus* the seventh Bishop veiled for Nuns) she easily obtained to be registred in our English Kalender, and to be worshiped for a Saint, both at *Tanet* while her body lay there, and at *St. Augustines*, after that it was translated thither. And no marvell at all, for if you will believe the Author of the work called (*Nova Legenda Anglie*) your self will easily vouchsafe her the honor.

St. Mildreds  
miracles.

Ippedsflete.

This woman (saith he) was so mightily defended with divine power, that lying in a hot Oven three hours together, she suffered not of the flame: she was also endued with such god-like vertue, that coming out of *France*, the very stone whereon she first stepped at *Ippedsflete* in this Isle, received the impression of her foot, and retained it for ever, having besides this property, that whether soever you removed the same, it would within short time, and without help of mans hand, return to the former place again: and finally, she was diligently garded with Gods Angell attending upon her, that when the Devill (finding her at prayers) had put out the Candell that was before her, the Angell forthwith lighted it unto her again.

And this (no doubt) was the cause, that the Religious persons of *St. Augustines*, and of *St. Gregories at Canterbury*, fell

fell at great diffention for her, each affirming, that after the spoil of *Tanet*, her bones were removed to their Monastery: the one claiming by King *Canutus*, as we said before, and the other deriving from Archbishop *Lanfranc*, who (as they affirmed) at the dotation of their house, bestowed upon it (amongst other things of great price) the translated reliques of *Mildred*, and *Edburgaes* bodies.

1085

Howsoever that were, they both made marchandize of her myracles, and the Monks of St. *Augustines* perceiving, that by the dissolution of the Monastery, and the absence of the Saints, their town of *Minster* in *Tanet* was fallen to decay, of very conscience, and for pities sake, by the mean of *Hugh* their Abbat, procured at the hands of King *Henry* the first, the Grant of a Market to be holden there, which I wot not whether it injoyeth to this day, or no.

1116

Thus much of the Isle and *Minster* Abbay: now a word or two touching *Ippedsflete*, whereof I spake before, and of *Stonor*, within the Isle, and then I will leave *Tanet*, and proceed in my journey.

Ebsfleet.

This *Ippedsflete*, now called *Ebsfleet*, is the place where *Hengist* and *Horsa* (the Saxon Captains) came first on land, and it is of divers Chroniclers diversly termed; some calling it *Ippinesflete*, others *Heopinesflete*, and others *Wippedsflete*: these

473

of the last sort write, that it took the name of one *Wipped*, (a noble man amongst the Saxons) who only was slain on that part, when *Aurel. Ambrose* (the leader of the Britans) lost twelve of his principall chieftains in one conflict. Indeed, the name soundeth, the place where *Wipped*, or *Ipped* swimmeth, which I could have agreed to be the same, that is at this day called, *Wapflete* in *Essex*, (the rather for that *Ralph Higden* writeth, that the Britans never invaded *Kent*, after the battail at *Craforde*, which was before this overthrow that I last spake of.) Howbeit, since the writer of our holy Legend laieth it in *Tanet*, I am contented to subscribe.

Stonor.

1090

In this Isle over against *Sandwiche* lyeth *Stonor*, sometime a haven town also, known by the name *Lapis Tituli* : for in the reign of *William Rufus*, there arose a suit in Law between the Londoners and the Abbat of *St. Augustines* (then owner of the place) as touching the right of the haven of *Stonor*, wherein by the favorable aide of the Prince, the Monks (as *Thomas Spot*, their own Chronicler reporteth) did prevaile, and the Citizens had the overthrow. Not long after which time, they obtained of King *Henry* the first, a Fair to be holden yearly at this Town, five daies together, before and after the Feast of the translation of *St. Augustine*.  
Now

1104



Now would I forsooth lead you from the Isle of *Taney*, to the ruins of *Richborow*, saving that the *Goodwine* is before mine eie, whereof I pray you first harken what I have to say.

*The Goodwine, or Goodwie Sands :  
Lomea after Twyne.*

**T** Here lived in the time of King *Edward* (commonly called the Confessor) a noble man, named *Godwine*, whose daughter *Edgitha*, the same King, by great instance of his nobility (being otherwise of himself disposed to have lived sole) took unto his wife. By reason whereof, not only this *Godwine* himself (being at the first but a Cowheards sonne, and afterward advanced to honor by King *Cannutus*, whose sister by fraude he obtained to wife) became of great power and authority within this Realm : but his sonnes also (being five in number) were by the Kings gift advanced to large livelyhoods and honorable Offices. For *Goodwine* was Earl of *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Hampshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Cornwall* : His eldest sonne *Swane*, had *Oxfordshire*, *Barkshire*, *Gloucestershire*, *Herefordshire*, and *Somerset* : *Harold*, held *Essex*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, and *Huntingdonshire* : *Tosti*, had *Northumberland* : And *Gurte*, and *Leofwine*, possessed other places, &c. But as it is hard in great

Earl Godwine,  
and his Sonnes

1050

prosperity to keep due temperance (for, *Superbia est vitium rebus solenne secundis*: pride is a fault that accustomably followeth prosperity :) so this man and his sonnes, being puffed up with the pride of the Kings favor, their own power, policy, and possessions, contemned all other, and forgot themselves: abusing the simplicity of the King by evill Counsell, treading under foot the nobility by great disdain, and oppressing the common people by insatiable ravine, extortion, and tyranny. So that immediately, and at once, they pulled upon their heads, the heavy displeasure of the Prince, the immortall hatred of the noble men, and the bitter execration and curse of the common sort. Whereupon the King for a season banished them, the nobles never after liked them, and the poor people not only railed upon them while they lived, but also by devised tales (as the manner is) laboured to make them hatefull to all posterity after their death. And amongst other things, touching *Godwine* himself, they feigned, that he was choaked at *Winchester* (or *Windsore*, as others say, for lyers cannot lightly agree) with a morsell of bread, and that this his land in *Kent* sunk suddenly into the Sea. Neither were these things continued in memory, by the mouths of the unlearned people only, but committed to writing also, by the hands and pens of *Monks, Friars,* and

and others of the learned sort : so that in course of time, the matter was past all peradventure, and the things believed for undoubted verity.

But whatsoever hath been heretofore thought of these matters, having now just occasion offered me to treat of the thing, I will not spare to speak that which I have red in some credible writers, and which I doe think meet to be believed of all indifferent Readers.

And first of all, touching this place it self, *Silvester Giraldu* (in his *Itinerarie of Wales*) and many others, doe write, that about the end of the reign of King *William Rufus*, (or the beginning of *Henry the first*) there was a sudden and mighty inundation of the Sea, by the which a great part of *Flaunders*, and of the low Countries thereabout, was drenched, and lost ; so that many of the inhabitants (being thereby expelled from their seats) came over into *England*, and made sute to the same King *Henry*, for some place of dwelling within his dominion. The King pitying their calamity, and seeing that they might be profitable to his Realm, by instructing his people in the art of clothing, (wherein at that time they chiefly excelled) first placed them about *Carlisle* in the North Country, and afterward (upon cause) removed them to *Rosse* and *Haverford* in *Wales*. Now at the same time

1100

The cause of  
Godwine  
Sands.

The Art of  
Cloathing.



time that this happened in *Flaunders*, the like harm was done in sundry places, both of *England*, and *Scotland* also, as *Hector Boëthius* the Scottish historiographer most plainly writeth, affirming that (amongst other) this place, being sometime main land, and of the possession of the Earl *Godwine*, was then first violently overwhelmed with a light sand, wherewith it not only remaineth covered ever since, but is become withall (*Navium gurgēs, & vorago*) a most dreadtull gulf, and Ship swallower, sometime passable by foot, and sometime laied under water, *in dubio pelagi, terraque*; so as it may be said either Sea, or Land, or neither of both.

This thing, as I cannot but marvell how it hath escaped the pens of our own Country Writers, the rather for that some of them (living about that time) have mention of that harm in the low Country: so I stick not to accept it for assured truth, considering either the authority of the Writer himself, being a dilligent and learned man, or the circumstances of the thing that he hath left written, being in it self both reasonable, and likely.

And thus I might well make an end: but because I have already taken occasion to accuse them of forgerie, which affirme *Godwine* to have been choked at the boord, I trust it shall be no great offence, (though

(though beside purpose, yet for declaration of the truth) to rehearse shortly, what some credible Storiers have reported of that matter, concerning the person of *Godwine* also. And to the end that the truth may appear by collation of the divers reports, I will first shew what the common opinion and tale of his death is, and then afterward what these other men write concerning the same.

*Ealred*, the Abbat of *Ryuanxe*, (who took pains to pen the History of the same King *Edwards* whole life, and of whom all others (as I think) learned this tale) saith, that while the King and *Godwine* sate at the table, accompanied with others of the Nobility, it chanced the Cupbearer (as he brought wine to the Board) to slip with the one foot, and yet by good strength of his other leg, to recover himself without falling: which thing the Earle earnestly marking, said pleasantly, That *there one Brother had well helped another: Marry (quoth the King) so might me mine, ne haddeſt thou been Earle Godwine: caſting in his diſh the murder of his Brother Alfred*, which was done to death at *Elie* by the counsel of *Godwine*, as hereafter (in fit place for it) shall appear. Hereat the Earle was sore moved, and thinking it more than time to make his purgation, took a morsell of bread into his hand, and praying (with great and vehement

The death of  
Earle Godwine.

vehement obtestation) that it might choak him, if he by any means caused the slaughter, or consented thereto, he put the bread into his mouth, and was immediately strangled therewithall.

i. Curſed  
bread.

Some write that this bread was before accursed by *Wulſtane*, the holy Bishop of *Worcester*, after a certain manner then used; and called *Copryneo*, as in the table to the Saxons Lawes is to be seen. But this *Ealred* affirmeth, that after the words spoken by the Earle, the King himself blessed the bread with the signe of the crosse: and therefore these men agree as well together as blessing and cursing be one like to another.

But letting that and them pass, hear (I beseech you) what *Alfred* of *Beverley* (a learned man that lived in the time of King *Henry* the first, somewhat before this Abbat *Ealred*) saith, touching this matter, *Godwinus gravi morbo ex improviso percussus, ac Regi ad mensam Wintoniæ assidens, mutus in ipsa sede declinavit, ac postea in cameram Regis à filiis deportatus, moritur. Quidam autem dicunt, &c.* *Godwine*, being suddenly stricken with a grievous disease, as he sat at the Table with the King at *Winchester*, fell down from his stool, and was carried by his sonnes into the Kings Chamber, where he dyed: but some say he was choaked, &c. And to the same effect writeth *Marianns*



*rianus* the Scot. *Simeon* also, the Chanter of *Durham*, which lived about the time of this *Alfred*, or rather before him, treating of this matter, hath these words, *Godwinus gravi morbo percussus, in ipsa sede declinavit, & post horas quinque moritur*: *Godwine* being taken with a grievous disease, dropped down from the place where he sate, and dyed within five hours after.

Thus these men report another manner of his death, the one using no mention at all of any accursed bread, and the other reciting it but as a tale. And for the more plain detection of the deceit of this Abbat, he that will read the second book of *William Malmesb. De Regibus*, shall finde that the occasion and introduction of this matter (I mean, the slipping of the Kings Cupbearer, and the speech that proceeded thereof, namely, that *One brother had well helped another*) is word for word stolen from thence: for *William* (which lived before *Ealred*) reporteth, that King *Ethelstane*, by perswasion of one that was his Cup-bearer, had banished *Eadwine* his own brother, for suspicion of treason, and had committed him to the Seas and windes in an olde, shaken and frail Vessel, without sail, oare, or companion (save one Esquire only) in which exile he perished; and that afterward the King (understanding his brothers innocencie, and sorrowing

rowing his rashness) took occasion by sight of his Cupbearers footslipping, to be avenged of the fall accusation, even as it is here told of King *Edward*.

The visions of  
Edward the  
Confessor.

Epimenides  
did sleep 75  
yeers.

i. Love Lye,  
or game for  
the whetstone.

But *Ealred*, forsooth, was so fully disposed to magnifie King *Edward* (because he so much magnified the Monkish and single life) that he sticked not at greater matters then this, affirming boldly, that the same King, while he heard Masse at *Westminster*, saw between the Priests hands Christ blessing him with his fingers: That at another Masse he saw the seven sleepers at *Ephesus* turn themselves on the one side, after they had slept seventie years together on the other: which, seeing it was within five years of so many as *Epimenides* slept, *Ealred* (in my phantasie) is worthie to have the second game at the whetstone: Furthermore, that *St. John Baptist* sent to King *Edward* a ring of gold from *Jerusalem*, which he himself had sometime before given to a poor man that asked almes of him in the name of *St. John*; And such other matters of like credit, which, both for the vanity of the things themselves (being meet to have place in *Philopseudes* of *Lucian*) and for the desire that I have to keep order, I will pretermitt, and return to my purpose.

Richborow;

Richborow, in *Latine* Rutupia and Rutupis, Urbs Rutupina, in *Saxon* (Reptaceartep) and Richbery, the name being forged (as I conjectured) of the *Bryttish* word (Rwyd) which signifieth a net, in token that it stood by fishing: or (as Mr. Camden more likely guesseth) of Rhy Tufich, that is, of the Sand, as Sandwich, and Sandy bay neer unto it.

**M** Athew (the Monk of Westminster and Author of the work called *Flgures Historiarum*) taketh the place which Bede, Ptolome, and others call Rutupi, to be Sandwich, and therefore he applyeth to the one whatsoever he findeth of the other: but because John Leland (a man generally acquainted with the antiquities of the Realme) affirmeth in his work which he intituled *Syllabus in Genethliacon Eadverdi* Rutupi to have been where Richborow now is (to which opinion I rather incline) I think good to give them several titles and to speak of Richborow by it self, leaving till fit place (for Sandwich also) such matter as of right belongeth thereunto.

The whole shoare of Kent therefore that lyeth over against Dunkircke, Calais, and Boloigne, is of Juvenal, Lucan, Ptolome, Antonius, and others called Rutupia, or Rutupinum litus: and that place of  
England



Richborow  
sometime a  
Citie.

England which *Beda* taketh to be the neerest to the *Morines* (a people of *Gallia Belgica*, at this day comprehending *Picardie*, *Boloigne*, *Artoys*, and some part of the Low Countries) is of *John Leland* interpreted to be *Richborow*, not past half a mile distant from *Sandwich* toward the North. The same man also, perswaded partly by the view of the place it self, and partly by the authority of one *Gotcelmu*, supposeth, that *Richborow* was of ancient time a Citie of some price, and that it had within it a Palace where King *Ethelbert* received *Augustine*. As for the title of a Citie, I doubt not but that if the ruines of the ancient walls yet extant, the matter whereof is flint, long, white and red bricks of the Brittain fashion, and a cement of lime and Sea sand, or the remnants of the *Romane* coyne, more often found there and in greater plentie then elsewhere, did not at all inforce the likelihood : yet the authority of *Beda* alone (which calleth it plainly by the name of a Citie) would suffice to win so much : But whether it were that Palace of King *Ethelbert*, from whence he went to entertain *Augustine*, he that shall advisedly read the 25 Chapter of *Beda* his first book, shall have just cause to doubt : for as much as he sheweth manifestly, that the King came (from his Palace) into the Isle of *Thanet* to *Augustine* : And *Leland* saith, that *Richbo-*

row was then within *Thanet*, although that since that time the water hath changed his old course, and so shut it clean out of the Island. But the scituation of the place (being above the water course) will not admit that inclosure of it.

Now, where some men (as I said) have *Sandwiche* is taken it to be *Sandwiche*, I take them to not *Rutupi*. be greatly deceived.

For *Richborow*, being corruptly so founded for *Reptsborow*, hath remaining in it the very roots (as I may speak it) of *Reptachester*: And *Reptachester* (saith *Beda*) and *Rutupi Portus* are all one: So then (*Chester*) being turned to (*Borow*) which be indeed two words, but yet in manner of one signification and effect) *Rept* and *Riche* have some affinitie the one with the other, but neither *Riche*, *Repta*, nor *Rutupi*, can have with *Sandwiche* any manner of similitude. In which opinion I am the more willing to dwell, because since the first publishing of this *Perambulation*, I finde my self very learnedly seconded by Master *Camden*: And I cannot subscribe to *John Twyne*, who striveth to perswade that *Rutupia* is *Dover*, with like successe as he laboureth to prove that *Gessoriacum* is *Calaice*, and not *Boloigne*. Thus much therefore of the name and antiquitie of this poor place, which was in time of the old Romans and Brittons of great price, and the common Port of arrival

vall out of *France* : whereof we finde no other note in later historie, either because the same was long since (before the coming of the Saxons) neglected, when as the Romans had lost their interest within this Realm : Or else, for that soon after their arrivall it either fell by their force, or else decayed by reason that the water changed his course and left it dry: So that now most aptly that may be said of this town neer to the Isle *Thanet* which *Virgill* sometime wrote of *Teredit* self, saying,

*Dives opum, Priami dum regna  
manebant,*

*Nunc tantum sinus, & statio malè fida  
carinis.*

*A wealthe land, while Priams state and  
Kingdome upright stoode ;*

*But now a Bay. and harbour bad, for ships  
to lye at Roade.*

Hitherto of *Richborow*, now will I make toward *Sandwiche*, the first of the Ports (as my journey lyeth) and by the way speak somewhat of the *Five Ports* in generall.

### *The Cinque Ports.*

The antiqui-  
tic of the Ports

I Finde in the book of the general survey of the Realme, which *William* the Conqueror caused to be made in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and to be called *Domesday*, because (as *Mathew Parise* saith)



saith) it spared no man but judged all men indifferently, as the Lord in that great day will doe, that *Dover*, *Sandwiche*, and *Rumney* were in the time of King *Edward* the Confessor discharged almost of all manner of impositions and burdens (which other towns did bear) in consideration of such service to be done by them upon the Sea, as in their special titles shall hereafter appear.

Whereupon although I might ground reasonable conjecture that the immunitie of the Haven Towns (which we now call by a certain number the *Cinque Ports*) might take their beginning from the same *Edward*: yet for as much as I read in the Charter of King *Edward* the first after the Conquest (which is reported in our book of Entries) a recital of the Grants of sundrie Kings to the *Five Ports*, the same reaching no higher then to *William* the Conqueror, I will leave my conjecture and leane to his Charter: contenting my self to yeeld to the Conqueror the thanks of other mens benefits, seeing those which were benefited, were wisely contented (as the case then stood) to like better of his confirmation (or second gift) then of King *Edwards* first Graunt and endowment.

And to the end that I may proceede in some manner of array, I will first shew which Towns were at the beginning taken

for the *Five Ports*, and what others be now reputed in the same number : secondly, what service they ought and did in times passed : and lastly, what privileges they have therefore, and by what persons they have been governed.

If I should judge by the common and rude verse,

Which be the  
Five Ports.

*Dover, Sandwicus, Ry, Rum, Frigmar  
ventus,*

I must say that *Dover, Sandwich, Rye, Rumney, and Winchelsey* (for that is *Frigmar ventus*) be the *Five Ports* : Again if I should be ruled by the Rolle which reciteth the Ports that send Barons to the Parliament, I must then add to these *Hastings* and *Hydge*, for they also have their Barons as well as the other : and so should I not only not shew which were the first *Five*, but also (by addition of two others) increase both the number and doubtfulness. Leaving the verse therefore, for ignorance of the Author and suspicion of his authoritie, and forsaking the Rolle (as not assured of the antiquitie) I will flie to *Henrie Bracton*, a man both ancient, learned, and credible, which lived under King *Henrie* the third, and wrote (about three hundred years since) learnedly of the Laws of this Realm.

1250

He (I say) in the third book of his work and treatise of the Crown, taking in hand to shew the articles inquirable before the  
Justices

Justices in *Eire* (or *Itinerant* as we called them, because they used to ride from place to place throughout the Realm, for administration of Justice) setteth forth a special form of Writs, to be directed severally to the Bayliffs of *Hastings*, *Hirthe*, *Rumney*, *Dover*, and *Sandwiche*, commanding them that they should cause twenty and four of their Barons (for so Burgeses or Townsmen, and the Citizens of *London* likewise were wont to be termed) to appear before the Kings Justices at

Citizens were called Barons in old time.

*Shipwey* in *Kent* (as they accustomed to doe) there to enquire of such points as should be given in charge. Which done he addeth moreover, that for as much as there was often times contention between them of the *Five Ports*, and the Inhabitants of *Yarmouth* in *Norfolke*, and *Donwich* in *Suffolke*, there should be several Writts directed to them also, returnable before the same Justices at the same day and place, reciting, that where the King had by his former Writs summoned the Pleas of the *Five Ports* to be holden at *Shipwey*, if any of the same Towns had cause to complain of any (being within the liberties of the said *Ports*) he should be at *Shipwey* to propound against him, and there to receive according to Law and Justice.

Contention between *Yarmouth* and the *Five Ports*.

Thus much I recite out of *Bracton*, partly to shew that *Shipwey* was before



King *Edward* the firsts time, the place of assembly for the Pleas of the *Five Ports*: partly to notify the difference and controversy that long since was between these *Ports*, and those other Towns, but purposely and chiefly to prove, that *Hastings*, and *Hithe*, *Dover*, *Rumney*, and *Sandwich* were in *Bractons* time accounted the *Five* principall havens or *Ports*, which were endowed with priviledge, and had the same ratified by the great Charter of *England*.

1268

Neither yet will I deny, but that soon after *Winchelsey* and *Rie* might be added to the number. For I finde in an old Record, that King *Henrie* the third took into his own hands (for the better defence of the Realm) the Towns of *Winchelsey* and *Rie*, which belonged before to the Monasterie of *Fescampe* in *Normandie*, and gave therefore in exchange the Manor of *Chiltham* in *Glocestershire*, and divers other lands in *Lincolnshire*. This he did partly to conceale from the Priors Aliens the intelligence of the secret affairs of his Realm, and partly because of a great disobedience and excess that was committed by the Inhabitants of *Winchelsey*, against Prince *Edward* his eldest Son. And therefore, although I can easily be led to think that he submitted them for their correction to the order and governance of the *Five Ports*, yet I stand doubt-

doubtfull whether he made them Partners of their priviledges, or no, for that had been a preferment, and no punishment unto them: but I suspect rather, that his sonne King *Edward* the first, (by whose encouragement and aid, old *Winchelsey* Winchelsey, first builded. Town builded) was the first that apparelled them with that preeminence. 1277.

By this therefore let it appear, that *Hastings*, *Dover*, *Hithe*, *Rumney*, and *Sandwich*, were the first Ports of privilege: which (because they were five in number) both at the first gave, and yet continue, to all the residue, the name of *Cinque Ports*, although not only *Winchelsey* and *Rie*, be (since that time) incorporated with them as principalls, but divers other places also (for the ease of their charge) be crept in, as parts, lims, and members of the same.

Now therefore, somewhat shall be said, as touching the services that these Ports of dutie owe, and indeed have done to the Princes: whereof the one (I mean with what number of Vessels, in what manner of furniture, and for how long season, they ought to wait on the King at the Sea, upon their own charges) shall partly appear by that which we shall presently say, and partly by that which shall follow in *Sandwich*, and *Rumney*: The other shall be made manifest by examples, drawn out of

good Histories: and they both shall be testified by the words of King *Edward* the first in his own Charter.

The book of *Domesday* before remembered, chargeth *Dover* with twenty Vessels at the Sea, whereof each to be furnished with one and twenty men for fifteen days together: and saith further, that *Rumney* and *Sandwich* answered the like service. But now whether this (like) ought to be understood of the like altogether, both in respect of the number and service, or of the (like) in respect of service, according to the proportion of their ability onely, I may not hereby take upon me to determine. For on the one side, if *Rumney*, *Sandwich*, and the residue, shou'd likewise finde twenty Vessells a peece, then (as you shall anon see) the *five Ports* were subject to a greater charge at that time, then King *Edward* the first laid upon them: and on the other side, if they were only chargeable after their proportion, then know I not how far to burthen them, seeing the Record of *Domesday* itself, bindeth them to no certainty. And therefore leaving this as I finde it, I must elsewhere make inquisition for more lightsome proof. And first I will have recourse to King *Edward* the first his Charter, in which I read, That at each time that the King passeth over the Sea, the *Portes* ought to rig up fifty and seven Ships,  
(whereof



(whereof every one to have twenty armed Souldiers) and to maintain them at their own costs, by the space of fifteen dayes together.

And thus it stood with the Portes for their generall charge, in the sixt yeer of his reign, for then was this Charter sealed. But as touching the particular burthen of each one, I have seen two divers testimonies, of which the first is a note in French (bearing the countenance of a Record) and is intituled, to have been renewed in the two and twentie year of the reign of the same King, by *Stephan Pencheſter*, then Constable of *Dover* Castle, in which the particular charge is set down in this manner.

The Port of *Hastings* ought to finde three Ships.

The Lowie of *Pevenſey*, one.

*Bulverhithe* and *Petit Jahn*, one

*Bekisborne* in *Kent*, seaven.

*Grench* at *Gillingham* in *Kent*, two men and armour, with the Ships of *Hastings*.

The Town of *Rye*, five.

To it was *Tenterdene* annexed, in the time of King *Henry* the sixt.

The Town of *Winchelsey*, ten.

The Port of *Rumney*, four.

*Lydde*, seaven.

The Port of *Hythe*, five.

The Port of *Dover*, nineteen.

The Town of *Folkeſtone*, seaven.

The

The Town of *Feverham*, seaven.

The Port of *Sandwich*, with *Stonor*, *Fordwich*, *Dale*, &c. five.

These Ships they ought to finde upon fourty dayes summons, armed and arraied at their own charge, and in each of them twenty men, besides the Master of the Mariners: all which they shall likewise maintain five dayes together at their own costs, giving to the Master six pence by the day, to the Constable six pence, and each other Mariner three pence. And after those five daies ended, the King shall defray the wages.

The other is a Latine Custumall of the Town of *Hyde*, the which although it pretend not so great antiquity as the first, yet seemeth it to me to import as much, or more likelihood and credit: It standeth thus.

*These be the five Ports of our sovereign Lord the King having liberties, which other Ports have not: Hastings, Romenal, Hethe, Dover, Sandwich, the chief Towns.*

The Services due by the same.

*Hastings* shall finde 21. Ships, in every Ship 21. men, and a Garcion, or Boy, which is called a Gromet. To it pertain (as the members of one Town) the Sea-shore in *Seford*, *Pevensey*, *Hodene*, *Winchelsey*, *Rye*, *Ihame*, *Bekeborne*. *Grenge*, *Northie*, *Bulwerheth*.

*Romenal* 5. Ships, in every Ship 21. men, and

and a Garcion : To it pertain, as members thereof, *Promhell, Lede, Eastwestone, Dengemareys, old Rumney.*

*Hethe* 5. Ships, as *Romenal* before. To it pertaineth the *Westhethe*.

*Dover* 21. Ships, as *Hasting* before. To it pertain *Folkstane, Feversham, and St. Margarets*, not concerning the land, but for the Goods and Catails.

*Sandwich* 5. Ships, as *Romenal*, and *Hethe* before. To it pertain *Fordwich, Reculver, Serre, and Dele*, not for the soil, but for the goods.

Sum of the Ships, 57.

Sum of the men, 1187. & 57. Garcions.

This service, the Barons of the *Five Ports* doe acknowledge to owe to the King upon summons yearly (if it happen) by the space of 15. daies together, at their own costs and charges, accounting that for the first day of the 15. in which they shall spread their Sails to goe towards those parts that the King intendeth : and to serve so long after 15. daies, as the King will, at his own pay and wages.

Thus much out of these ancient notes, whereby your self may easily discern the difference : but whether the one or the other, or (by reason of some latter dispensation) neither of these, have place at this day, I must refer it to them that be privie,

The good service of the five Ports.



privie, and of counsell with the Ports : and so leaving this also undecided, hold on the way, wherein I am entred.

This duty of attendance therefore (being devised for the honorable transportation, and safe conduct of the Kings own person or his Army over the narrow Seas) the Ports have not only most diligently ever since that time performed, but furthermore also valiantly behaved themselves against the enemy from time to time, in sundry exploits by water, as occasion hath been proffered, or the necessity of the Realm required.

And amongst other feats not unworthy perpetuall remembrance, after such time as *Lewes* (the eldest sonne of the French King) had entered the Realm to aid *Stephan Langton* the Archbishop, and the Nobility, in the life of King *John*, and had sent into *France* for new supply of Souldiers after his death, *Hubert of Borrough* (then Captain of *Dover*.) following the opinion of *Themistocles* in the exposition of the the Oracle of the wooden Wals, by the aid of the Port towns, armed fourty tall Ships, and meeting with eighty sail of Frenchmen upon the high Seas, gave them a most couragious encounter, in which he took some, sunk others, and discomfited the rest.

King *Henry* the third also, after that he came to riper age, had great benefit by  
the

the se  
King  
maket  
(and  
lately  
princ  
libera

Fu  
reign  
the D  
with  
(not  
num  
so m  
ther  
ner

F  
daie  
of t  
one  
and  
Sal  
diz

T  
fir  
and  
cor  
fu  
He  
fir  
ho  
em  
fo

the service of the *Cinque Ports*: and King *Edward* the first in his Chartre, maketh their continuall faithfull service (and especially their good endeavor, then lately shewed aginst the Welshmen) the principall cause, and motive of that his liberall Grant. 1278

Furthermore, about the midst of the reign of the same King, a hundred sail of the Navy of the Ports fought at the Sea with a Fleet of 200 Frenchmen, all which (notwithstanding the great ods of the number) they took, and slew, and sunk so many of the Mariners, that *France* was thereby (for a long season after) in manner destitute, both of Seamen, & shipping. 1293

Finally, and to conclude this part, in daies of King *Henry* the fourth, the Navie of the five Ports, under the conduct of one *Henry Paye*, surprised one hundred and twenty French Ships, all laden with Salt, Iron, Oyle, and no worse Merchandize. 1406

The priviledges of these Ports, being first granted by *Edward* the Confessor, and *William* the Conqueror, and then confirmed and increased by *William Rufus*, *Henry* the second, *Richard* the first, *Henry* the third, and King *Edward* the first, be very great, considering either the honor and ease, or the freedome and exemption, that the inhabitants have be reason of the same. The priviledges, of the five Ports.

For

For they send Burgesſes to the Parliament, which by an honorable name be called Barons : they bear the four Staves of the Canapie over the Kings head at the time of his Coronation, and they dine at the uppermoſt table in the great Hall, on his right hand : they themſelves be exempted from all payments of ſubſidy : and their Heirs freed from wardſhip of body, notwithſtanding any tenure. They be impleadable in their own Towns alſo, and not elſewhere : they have amongſt themſelves in each Port, their particular place of Juſtice : they have power (if Juſtice be not done them) to take the inhabitants of other Towns and Cities in *Withernam* : to govern *Yarmouth* by their Bayliff for one ſeaſon of the yeer : to doe Juſtice upon criminall offenders : to hold Plea in Actions real and perſonall : to take Conuſance by Fine : to infranchiſe Villains : and to doe ſundry other things, not lying fitly in the way of my purpoſe, and therefore not to be recounted at large. But I may not pretermitt the Court at *Shipway*, for the generall Aſſembly of them all, and where both the Lord Warden of the Ports taketh Oath, at his firſt entry into that Office, and they have five principall points, whereof to enquire there only, and not elſewhere, as you ſhall hear when we light upon that place. In the mean time, let us ſee, by what chief Officer

Office  
Maſte  
Ward  
of the  
eſtabl  
called  
ritim  
nine  
And  
the P  
vern  
who  
becau  
firſt  
ding  
(out  
half  
certa  
dow  
orde  
But  
War  
ſtabl  
com  
and  
ſepar  
goin  
follo  
ſeem  
*John*  
C  
C  
ta



Officer the Ports have been governed: Master *Camden* hath well noted, that our Warden of the Ports, was an imitation of the same Officer which the Romans established for defence of our Coasts, and called, *Littoris Saxonici*, or *tractus maritimi*, *Comitem*, who had the charge of nine Ports, as our Warden had of five. And although there be no doubt but that the Ports were under some speciall government, in the time of the Saxons also, who best knew the necessity thereof: yet because King *William* the first, was the first (so far as I have observed by reading) that imposed the name of Warden (out of his own language, half French, half Dutch) it shall stand with the best certainty to begin at his time, and set down the succession of the Wardens, in order of time, as I have collected them. But for as much as the Office of the Warden of the five Ports, and the Constableship of *Dover* Castle, have long since commonly been conjoined in one person, and of later daies have been united inseparably, I will not lose the labour in going about to single them again, but will follow that which (in mine opinion) seemeth most likely to point out Warden.

*John Fynes*, created by *William* the Conqueror, Warden of the Ports, and Constable of *Dover*, by gift of inheritance.

The names of  
the Wardens,  
of the five  
Ports.

*James*

*James Fynes*, his sonne, which died at *Folkeston*.

*John Fynes*, his sonne.

*Walkelm*, who delivered it to King *Stephen*, and immediately after his death, abandoned the charge, and fled into *Normandy*.

*Allen Fynes*, restored by King *Henry* the second.

*James Fynes*, his eldest sonne.

*Matthew Clere* (as it should seem by *Matth. Par.* and *William Petite*) who imprisoned *Godfrey*, the Archbishop of *York* in *Dover* Castle, as under that title shall appear.

*William* of *Wrotham*.

*Hubert* of *Burgh*, the Earl of *Kent*, who being deposed, *Bartram* of *Cryol* succeeded.

*Richard Gray*, appointed by the Barons that warred against King *Henry* the third: he was deprived of his Office by *Hugh Bigot*, because he let in the Popes Legate by the Kings licence, and against the minde of the Nobles.

*Henry Braybrooke*.

*Edward* the first, in the life of his Father, who made *Henry Cobham* his deputy, whose sonne and heir (called *John*) founded *Cobham* College, *Ann.* 36 *E.* 3.

*Henry Mountforde*.

*Roger Leyborne*, in the time of King *Henry* the third.

*Stephen*

*Stephan Pencheſter*, in the time of *Henrie* the third.

*Sir Robert Aſheton*, buried there 1384.

*Simon of Crey*, in the time of *Edward* the firſt.

*Hugh Spenſer*, the yonger, in the time of *Edward* the ſecond.

*Edmund of Woodſtock*, the Earl of *Kent*.

*Reginald Cobham*, in the time of *Edward* the third.

*Bartholmew Burwhaſſe*, or *Burgeheſſe*, one of the firſt companions of the order of the *Garter*.

*John Beauchamp*, of *Warwike*.

*Sir Raſſe Spigurnel*, 44 *Edw.* 3.

*Sir Robert Herle*, in the latter end of *King Edward* the third.

*Edmund* the Earl of *Cambridge*.

*Sir Simon Burley*, whom *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* beheaded.

*Lord Henrie Cobham*, the ſonne of *Reginald Cobham*.

*Sir John Enros*.

*Sir Thomas Beaumont*.

*Edward*, the Duke of *Aumarle* and *York*, whom *King Henrie* the fourth removed and ſubſtituted in place.

*Sir Thomas Erpingham*, for a ſeaſon, but afterward he gave the office to

*Prince Henrie* his ſonne, who when he was *King* in poſſeſſion beſtowed it upon

*Humphrey*, the Duke of *Glouceſter*.

*James Fines*, Lord *Saie*, whom *Jack Cade* beheaded. I *Edmund*,



*Edmund*, the Duke of *Somerset*.

*Humfrey*, the Duke of *Buckingham*.

*Simon Mountford*, under King *Henrie* the  
sixt.

*Richard Nevel*, the Earl of *Warwick*.

*William*, the Earl of *Arundel*.

*Richard*, the Duke of *Gloucester*, called  
afterward King *Richard* the third.

Sir *William Scot*.

*Henrie*, the Duke of *Yorke*.

*James Finex*, the Lord *Saye*.

*Henrie* in his fathers life, afterward the  
eighth King of that name.

*Arthur Plantagenet*, Vicount *Lisle* Ba-  
ltard sonne to King *Edward* the fourth.

Sir *Edward Poynings*.

*Henrie*, the yong Earl of *Richmond*.

Sir *Edward Guldeford*.

*George Boleyne*, Vicount *Rocheford*.

Sir *Thomas Cheynie*, Treasurer of the  
houshold.

Sir *William Brooke*, Lord *Cobham*, and  
Lord Chamberlain of her Majesties  
houshold.

Thus much of the *Five Ports* in gene-  
rall. Now of *Sandwich*, the first of them  
in the order of my joutney, and then or-  
derly of so many of the residue as lie with-  
in the Shire that I have presently in  
hand.

*Sandwich*

Sandwich is called in Latine Sabulovicum, in Saxon Sonopie, that is to say, the Sandie Town, because the coast thereabout aboundeth with Sand.

**T**His Town (as it appeareth by the report of *Leland*, and as it may seem also by the name it self, being meer Saxon) began by the Saxons after the fall of poor *Richborow*, which was in price while the honour of the Brittons stood upright, and was either abated by the furie of the Saxons when they won that coast from them: or else came to ruine by the alteration and vicissitude of the Sea, which peradventure choaked the haven thereof with light sand, as it hath since that time done this at *Sandwich* also.

King *Canutus* gave (as some write) to Reliques of Christs church in *Canterburie* Saint *Bartholmews* arme, if happily it were not a great price, changling: for Kings and great men were oftentimes in those dayes after that sort deluded, though they in the mean time bought such reliques deerly, and thought that kinde of gift most princely.

He gave also a rich Pall, a Crown of gold, and this haven of *Sandwich*, together with the royaltie of the water on each side, so far forth as (a ship, being on float at the full Sea) a man might cast a short hatchet out of the vessel unto the bank.

The ancient  
estate of Sand-  
wich.

The place it self grew in time to be well peopled, and of worthiness to be one of those Ports that found favour of privilege, in consideration of their service at the Sea.

1064

For it appeareth by the book of Domesday that this was the estate of *Sandwich*: It lay in a Hundreth belonging to it self, it did to the King such like service by tenure, as *Dover* did: It was then of the possessions of *Chriestes Church*, as I have shewed, and was appointed for the apparel of the Monks of that house, to the which it yeelded fourty thousand Herrings besides certain monie, and had in it three hundred and seven houses inhabited. And I finde not but that the Town continued in the like plight along space after the Conquest, untill that *Lewes of France* brent it in the year 1217, after which it grew up, and was somewhat amended again by the Staple, which King *Edward* the first for a season removed thither. After all which King *Edward* the third, in the thirty seventh year of his reign, giving to *Christs Church* the Manor of *Borley* in *Essex* for it in exchange, reunited it to the Crown. But in the dayes of King *Henric* the sixt *Peter Brice* (the Steward of *Normandie*) landed at *Sandwich*, and he with fire and sword wasted the Town in maner to ashes, and slew the Inhabitants almost to the last man. Since which time, partly by

Sandwich  
spoiled and  
brent.

1456



by the smart of that wound, and partly by the losses that it sustained within two years after, by the maintainers of the civil warres in that Kings reign, but chiefly by the aboundance of the light sand (wherewith the Sea hath of later years glutted the haven) it is declined to great decay, and were like to fall to extreme ruine, were it not presently somewhat relieved by the repair of such as have abandoned their cuntry for the freedome of their consciences; whose abode how long it will be, the Lord only knoweth, for whose cause they suffer banishment.

There was in this Town before the general suppression a house of Carmelites, whereof I read none other good thing, save that it brought forth one learned man called *William Beckley* in the reign of King *Henrie* the sixt. But now lately (to repair the loss of that dissolution) *Roger Manwood*, a man born in the Town, and advanced by vertue and good learning to the degree first of a Serjeant, then of a Justice at the Law, and lastly to a Knight and place of the chief Baron of the Exchequer, hath for the increase of godlyness and good letters erected and endowed a fair Free Schoole there, from whence there is hope that the Common-wealth shall reap more profit after a few years, then it received commoditie by the Carmelites since the time of their first foundation.

The School at  
Sandwich.

This only is that which I had to say, either of the present or passed estate of this place: which done, I will proceed to the narration of such other things as long since happened thereabouts, partly for the illustration of the antiquitie of the Town, and partly for the setting forth of the commoditie of the Haven, but chiefly for the observation of the order which I have begun: which is, to pretermitt nothing (worthie note) that I finde in storie concerning the place that I take in hand. But because that which I have to say dependeth altogether (or for the greater part) upon the Historie of the Danes which many years together disquieted this land, it shall be fir, as well for the better explication of the things presently in hand, as also for the more easie understanding of other matters that must hereafter follow, to disclose (so compendiously as I may) the first beginning, proceeding, and ending of the Danish affairs, wars, and troubles within this Realm.

787  
Sum of the hi-  
story of the  
Danish doings  
in England.

About the year after Christ seven hundredeth fourscore and seven, three Vessels of the North-east Countrimen (whose Ancestors had before, within the compass of one hundred and fourty years, sacked *Rome* in *Italie* four several times, and whose offspring afterwards wonne *Normandie* from the French King) shewed themselves upon the Western shore of  
England,

*England*, being sent before hand (as it is supposed) to elpie the commoditie of the Havens, the advantage of arrivall, the wealth and force of the Inhabitants, and to the end to prepare the way for greater powers that were appointed to follow.

These had no sooner set some of their men on land, but the Reeve or Officer of *Beorhtricke* or *Briðtricke* (then King of the West-Saxons) had knowledge thereof: who came unto them, and (demanding the cause of their arrivall) would have carried them to the Kings presence; but they in their resistance slew him: whereupon the people of the Countrie adjoyning addressed themselves to revenge, and assembling in great numbers, beat them back to their ships, not without the loss of some of their companie.

And this was the first attempt that ever the Danes (for so our histories call by one general name the Danes, Norwaies, Gotts, Vandals, and others of that part) made upon *England*: after which time what horrible invasions, miseries, calamities, and oppressions followed, and fell upon the Inhabitants of this Countrie, shall appear anon to be no less pitifull for us to remember then it was wofull for them to endure.

For not long after this enterprize, a few ships of them made the like assay in *Scotland*, and within short space after that

795



also, some other of them entred *Tynemouth* Haven in the North part of *England*, and taking some small booties, returned to their Vessels.

The Danes enter the  
Thamse.

Now by this experiment, they had gained sufficient knowledge of that, for which they first came : and therefore thinking it fit time to assay further, they rigged up a great number of Ships, armed more store of chosen Souldiers, entred the River of *Thamse* with five and thirty sail, landed in despite of the people, fired, spoiled, herried, and prevailed so far, that *Egbert* (who then had the Monarchie over all *England*) was faine to come with all his power to the relief and rescue.

833

But such was the will of God (for the punishment of Idolatry and superstition, which then overwhelmed this Realm) that the Danes instead of being discomfited by the Kings repair, were marvelously encouraged by his misfortune. For, after that they had once gotten the better in the field against him, they were so emboldened thereby, that notwithstanding he afterward, and some other valiant Princes following, by great prowess abated their fury in part, yet, adjoyning themselves to the Britans (that then were in great enmity with the Saxons) and swarming hither out of their own Country in such flights that the number of the slain

slain was continually supplied with great advantage, they never ceased to infect the Realm, by the space of three hundred years and more, during the reigns of fifteen severall Kings, till at the last they had made *Etheldred* flee over into *Normandy* and leave them his Kingdome. During all which time, how mightily their forces increased under *Hinguar*, *Hubba*, *Halfden*, *Guthrum*, *Aulaf*, and *Hasten*, (their Navy being risen from three Ships, to three hundred and fifty at the least) how pitiously the East, West, South, and North parts of the Realm were wasted (the Towns, Cities, Religious Houses, and Monasteries of each quarter being consumed with flames) how miserably the common people were afflicted (men, women, and children on all sides going to wrack, by their tempestuous fury) how marvellously the Kings were amazed (the arrivals of these their enemies being no lesse sudden, then violent) how barbarously the monuments of good learning were defaced (the same suffering more by the immanity of this one brutish Nation, then by all the Wars and conquests of the *Picts* and *Scots*, *Romans*, and *Saxons*) and finally, how furiously fire and sword, famine and pestilence raged in every place, God and men, Heaven and the Elements conspiring (as it were) the fatall destruction of the Realm, I may not

The continu-  
ance of the  
Danes, in  
England.

not here stand to prosecute particularly, but (leaving each thing to its place) I will proceed with King *Etheldred*, and so returne to my purpose.

980

This man above all other, was so distressed by their continuall invasions, that seeing he wanted force to make his longer defence, he thought it best to give money for their continuall peace. And therefore, charging his people with importable tributes, he first gave them, at five severall payes, 113000 pounds : and afterward promised them 48000 yearly : hoping, that (for as much as they seemed by the manner of their war, rather to seek his coyn, then his Kingdome, to rob, then to rule) at the least this way to have satisfied their hunger. But like as the stone called *Syphnius*, the more it is moysted, the harder it waxeth : so no gifts could quench the golden thirst of these greedy raveners, but the more was brought to appease them, the more stonie and inexorable they shewed themselves, never ceasing (even against promises, oaths, and hostages) to execute their accustomed cruelty.

The Danes all  
slain in one  
night.

Hereupon King *Etheldred*, having now exhausted the whole treasure of his Realm, and therefore more unable then ever he was, either by power or prayer to help himself, or to relieve his subjects, determined by a fine policy (as he thought)

to



to deliver both the one and the other from them. For which purpose, by the advise of one *Huna* (the generall of his Army) he wrote Letters to each part of the Realm, commanding, that upon St. *Brices* day (which is the morrow after St. *Martins* night) the English men should all at once set upon the Danes, before they had digested the surfeit of that drunken solemnity, and so utterly kill and destroy them. This his commandement was received with such liking, entertained with such secrecy, and executed with such speed and celerity, that the Danes were suddenly, and in a manner wholly, both men, women, and children (like the sonnes in law of *Danaw*) oppressed at once in one night : only a few escaped by Sea into *Denmark*, and there made complaint of King *Etheldreds* butchery.

1012

Saint Martins  
drunken feast.

For revenge whereof, *Sweyne* their King, both armed his own people, and waged forrein aide, and so (preparing a huge Army) took shipping, and arrived, first here at *Sandwich*, and after in the North Country : the terror of whose coming was such, that it caused the Country people on all sides to submit themselves unto him, in so much that King *Etheldred* seeing the cause desperate, and himself destitute, fled over into *Normandy* with his wife, and children, friends, and family. After which his departure, although both himself

1013

Swcyn, the  
Dane.

1014

himself returned, and put *Canutus* (the next King of the Danes) to flight, and *Edmund* his sonne also fought sundry great battails with him : yet the Danes prevailed so mightily upon them, that three of them in succession (that is to say, *Canutus*, *Haroldus*, and *Hardicanutus*) reigned Kings here in *England* almost by the space of thirty yeers together : so much to the infamous oppression, slavery, and thraldome, of the English Nation, that every Dane was (for fear called Lord Dane, and had at his commandement, wheresoever he became, both man and wife, and whatsoever else he found in the house.

At the length, God, taking pity upon the people, took suddenly away King *Hardicanute* : after whose death, the Nobility and Commons of the Realm, joined so firmly and faithfully, both hearts and hands, with their naturall and Liege Lord King *Edward*, that the Danes were once again (and for ever) expelled this Country : in so much that soon after, the name (Lord Dane) being before time a word of great awe and honor, grew to a term and byword of foul despight and reproach, turned (as it yet continueth) to *Lourdaine* : besides, that ever after, the common people in joy of that deliverance, have celebrated the annuall day of *Hardicanutus* death (as the Romans did their

their feast of *Fugalia*, or chaffing out of the Kings) with open pastime in the Streets, calling it, even till this our time, *Hocktyde*, instead (as I think) of *Hockday*. *Hockday*.  
*tyde*, that is to say, the time of scorning, or mocking.

And now thus much summarily being said, as concerning the truth of the Danes being here, who ruled in this land almost thirty yeares, and reigned without all rule) above three hundred and fifty, I will return to *Sandwich*, disclosing therein such occurrences of the Danish doings as pertain to my purpose.

In the year eight hundred fifty and one after Christ, *Aethelstane* the Sonne of *Ethelwolfe*, and King of *Kent* (whom *Mathew* of *Westminster* taketh, or rather mistaketh, for a Bishop) fought at the Sea before *Sandwich* against a great Navie of the Danes, of which he took nine Vessels, and discomfited the residue.

851

Against another Fleet of the Danes which landed at *Sandwich* in the year one thousand and six, King *Etheldred* made this provision: that every three hundred and ten Hides of land (which *Henry Huntingdon*, *Mathey Paris*, and others, expound to be so many Plowlands) should be charged with the furniture of one Ship, and every eight Hides should finde one Jack and Sallet, for the defence of the Realm. By which means, he made ready

1006

Provision of  
 Armes, and  
 Shipping.



ready a mighty Navie to the Sea: But what through the injurie of sudden tempest, and by defection of some of his Nobility, he profited nothing. King *Canutus* also, after that he had received the worke in a fight in *Lincoln-shire*, withdrew to his Ships that lay in the Haven at *Sandwich*, and there most barbarously behaved himself, cutting of the hands and feet of such as he had taken for hostage, and so departed all wroth, and melancholike, into *Denmarke*, to repair his Armie.

The same man, at his return hither, took land with his power at this Town: and so did *Hardicanutus* his sonne after him.

1060.

Furthermore, in the daies of King *Edward* the Confessor, two Princes (or rather Principall Pirates) of the Danes, called *Lochen* and *Irlinge* landed at *Sandwich*, and laded their Ships with rich spoil, wherewith they crossed over the Seas to *Flaunders*, and there made money of it. Thus farre of the Danes; now of others. At this place landed *Lewes* the French Kings Sonne that aided the English Nobilitie against King *John*, as we shall hereafter have cause to shew more at large.

A Maluicine,

Finally, in the reign of King *Richard* the second, certain French Ships were taken at the Sea, whereof some were fraught with the frame of a timber Castle (such another, I suppose, as *William* the Conqueror erected at *Hastings*, so soone as he

was

was arrived) which they also meant to have planted in some place of this Realm, for our anoyance: but they failed of their purpose: for the Engine being taken from them, it was set up at this Town, and used to our great safetie, and their repulse.

*Eastrie.*

**H**AVING somewhat to say of *Eastrie*, I trust it shall be no great offence, to turn our eye a little from the Shore, and deal with it in our way to *Deale*.

It is the name of a Town and Hundred within the Lath of Saint *Augustines*, and hath the addition of *East*. for difference sake, from *Westrie* (commonly called *Rye*) neer to *Winchelsey* in *Sussex*.

*Mathew* of *Westminster* maketh report of a murther done at it, which because it tendeth much to the declaration of the ancient estate of the Town, I will not stick to rehearse so shortly as I can.

After the death of *Ercombert*, the seventh King of *Kent*, *Egbert* his Sonne succeeded in the Kingdome, who caused to be vertuously brought up in his Palace which was then at this Town) two young Noble-men of his kinred (as some say) or rather his own Bretheren (as *William* of *Malmesbury* writeth) the one being called *Ethelbert*, and the other *Etheldred*: these

654.  
A Courty  
Sycophant.

these Gentlemen so prospered in good learning, Courtlike manners, and feats of activitie meet for men of their years and parentage, that on the one side, they gave to all well disposed persons and lovers of vertue, great expectation that they would become at the length worthie of much estimation and honour: and on the other side they drew upon them, the fear, misliking, and utter hatred, of the naughty, wicked, and malicious sort. Of the which number there was one of the Kings own household, called *Thunner*, who (as vertue never wanted her enviers) of a certian develish malice, repyning at their laudable increase, never ceased to blow into the Kings eare most untrue accusations against them: And to the end that he might the rather provoke the King to displeasure, he perswaded him of great danger towards his estate and person by them. And for as much as the common people (who more commonly worship the Sun rising, then going down) had them in great admiration and reverence, he desired the King, that either he would send them out of the Realm, or be contented to wink at the matter if any his Friends, for the love of him, and surety of his estate, should procure to dispatch them.

The King somewhat provoked by fear of his own perill (though nothing desirous of their destruction) even as a little  
water



water thrown into the fire increaseth the flame, so by a cold denyall, gave courage to the attempt: and therefore, *Thunner* espying fit time, slew the Children, and buried their bodies in the Kings Hall under the cloth of his estate. But it was not long, before there appeared in the house a bright shining Piller, replenishing each corner with such terrible and fearefull light, that the Servants shrieked at the sight thereof, and by their noise awaked the King: who, as soon as he saw it, was touched with the conscience of the murder, whereunto he had a little before in hart consented, and calling in great haste for *Thunner*, examined him straightly what was become of the Children, and when he had learned the truth, he became most sorrowfull and penitent therefore, charging himself with the whole crime of their deaths, for that it lay wholly in him to have saved their lives. Then sent he for *Deodat* the Archoishop, and desired to understand by him, what was best to be done for expiation of the fault. This good Father (thinking to have procured some gain to his Church, by veneration of the dead bodies, if happely he might have gotten them thither) perswaded the King to in coffin them, & to commit them to honorable buriall in Christs Church at *Canterbury*: But (saith mine Author) when the Hearse was ready, it would not be

A right Popish  
miracle.

K

moved

moved by any force toward that Church: as truly (I think) as the Cross of Waltham with twelve Oxen and so many Kine, could not be stirred any other way, but toward the place appointed: or as the Image of Berecynthia, which the Romans had brought out of Asia, could not be removed till the Vestal Virgin Claudia had set to her hand.

Hereupon the company assaied to convey it to Saint *Augustines*, but that all in vain also: at the last, they agreed to lead it to the Monasterie of *Watrine*, and then (forsooth) it passed as lightly (saith he) as if nothing at all had been within it. The Obsequies there honorably performed, the King gave the place where this vision appeared to his sister *Ermenburga*, who (of a longing desire to become a veiled Nunne) had a little before abandoned her husbands bed, and choosung out seven-tie other women for her companie created there a Monasterie to the name and honour of these two murdered brethren. *William* of *Malmesburie* added moreover, that the King gave the whole Ile of *Thanet* also to his Mother, to appease the wrath that she had conceived for the loss of these her deer Children.

*Dele, Dela in Latine, after Leland: I conjectured that it took name of the Saxon þýlle, which is a plain floore or leuell; by reason that it lyeth flat and level to the Sea. But Master Camden with less violence, out of Nennius, deriveth it from the Bryttish Dole, signifying also a low place or Dale.*

**T**He Chronicles of *Dover* (as *Leland* reporteth, for I never saw but only some fragments of them) have mention that *Julius Caesar*, being repulsed from *Dover*, arrived at this place: which thing and his trenches upon this coast (called *Romesworke*) how well they may stand with *Cesar's* own report in his Commentaries, I had rather leave to others to decide then take upon me to dispute: being very well contented where certainty is not evident, to allow of conjectures not altogether vehement.

Onely of this I hold me well assured, 1539  
that King *Henrie* the eight, having shaken off the intolerable yoke of the Popish Tyrannie, and espying that the Emperor was offended for the divorce of Queen *Katherine* his wife, and that the French King had coupled the *Dolphine* his sonne to the Popes neece, and married his daughter to the King of Scots, so that he might more justly suspect them

King Henrie  
the eighth for-  
tified his  
Realm,



Sandowne and  
Walmer.

all then safely trust any one, determined (by the aid of God) to stand upon his own guards and defence : and therefore with all speed , and without sparing any cost, he builded Castles, Platforms, and Blockhouses in all needfull places of the Realm. And amongst other, fearing least the ease and advantage of descending on land at this part, should give occasion and hardiness to the enemies to invade him, he erected (neer together) three fortifications, which might at all times keep and beat the landing place, that is to say *Sandowne, Dele, and Walmer*. All which (together with some others newly built upon the coast of *Sussex*) and their captains he recommended to the surveigh, controllment, and correction of the Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, as you may read in the Statute purposely therefore made 32 H.8. cap 48. This speciall matter of *Dele*, *John Leland*, in *Cygnæa cantione*, comprehended featly in these two verses.

*factat Dela novas celebris arces,  
Notus Cæsareis locus Trophæis.*

*Renowned Dele doth vaunt it self  
With Turrets newly rais'd :  
For monuments of Cæsars host,  
a place in storie prais'd.*

Soon after the building, the place was honoured with the landing of the Lady *Anne of Cleve*. But now since *Dover*,  
that

that impregnable Fort and Castle, renowned for antiquitie, is not many miles off; let us make unto it, and in sight of the place unfold the singularities of the same.

Dover, called diversly in Latine Doris, Durus, Doveria, and Dubris: in Saxon Dofpa: all which seem to be drawn from the Brittish Words Dufir Water, or Dufirha high or steep, the scituation being upon a high rock over the water, which serveth to either. Some fetch the name from Doo a fore, meaning stopped at the mouth before, which they say Arviragus did. One calleth it Dorobrina, differencing it from Canterbury (which he termeth Dorobornia) as if the one were Bourne and the other Bryne, because the one standeth upon the Fresh water and the other upon the Salt.

**T**He treatise of this place shall consist of three speciall members, that is to say, the Town, the Castle, and the Religious buildings.

The Town was long since somewhat estimable, howbeit that which it had (as I think) was both at the first derived from the other two & ever since also continually conserved by them. But whether I hit or miss in that conjecture, certain it is by the testimonie of the Record in the Exche-

1051  
The Town of  
Dover.

quer commonly called *Domesday* book, that the Town of *Dover* was of abilitie in the time of King *Edward* the Confessor to arme yearly twenty Vessels to the Sea by the space of fifteen dayes together, each Vessel having therein one and twenty able men. For in consideration thereof, the same King graunted to the Inhabitants of *Dover*, not only freedom from payment of *Toll* and other priviledges throughout the Realm, but also pardoned them all manner of suit and service to any his Courts whatsoever. The place it self was nevertheless (at those dayes) under the protection and governance of *Gadwine* the Earle of *Kent*: for I read that it chanced *Eustace* the Earl of *Bolloine* (who had married *Goda* the Kings sister) to come over the Seas into *England*, of a desire that he had to visit the King his brother, and that whiles his ~~Marbenger~~ *Marbenger* demeaned himself unwisely in taking up his lodgings at *Dover*, he fell at variance with the Townsmen and slew one of them: But *Necnit temeraria virtus*, force unadvised did harm. For that thing so offended the rest of the Inhabitants, that immediately they ran to weapon, and killing eighteen of the Earls servants, they compelled him and all his meiny to take their feet, and to seek redress at the Kings hands.

The King hearing the complaint, meant



to make correction of the fault : But the Townsmen also had complained themselves to *Godwine*, who determining unadvisedly to defend his Clients and servants, opposed himself violently against the King his Liege Lord and Master. To be short, the matter waxed (within a while) so hot between them, that either side for maintenance of their cause arried and conducted a great Armie into the field, *Godwine* demanded of the King that *Eustace* might be delivered unto him: the king commanded *Godwine* (that arms laid aside) he would answer his disobedience by order of the Law: and in the end *Godwine* was banished the Realm by the sentence of the King and Nobility; whereupon he and his sons fled over the Sea, and never ceased to unquiet the King and spoil his Subjects, till they were reconciled to his favour, and restored to their ancient estate and dignitie.

*Godwine* re-  
sisteth the  
King.

This Town was so sore wasted with fire soon after the comming in of King *William* the Conqueror, that it was wholly (save only nine and twenty dwelling houses) consumed and brought to ashes. And in the time of King *Edward* the first also, whiles two of the Popes Cardinals were here in the treatie of an attonement to be made between *England* and *Frante*, the French men landed at *Dover* in a night and burned a great part

1295

of the town, & som of the religious buildings. So that in those times it was much impaired by those misfortunes. But now in our memorie, what by decay of the Haven (which King *Henrie* the eighth, with the cost of 63000 pounds upon a pier, but all in vain, sought to restore) and what by the overthrow of the Religious houses and loss of *Calaice*, it was brought in manner to miserable nakedness and decay.

Which thing were the less to be pitied had it not been accompanied with the ruine of the Castle it self, the fall whereof would be so much the more grievous, as the fame thereof is with our ancient Storyers (above all other) most blasing and glorious. This therefore moved the Majestie of our Sovereign Queen that now is, to give gracious eare to the complaint hereof presented unto her; so as she not only bestowed great favours of her own gift, but also took order by Parliament, in the three and twentieth year of her reign, for a generall help upon the Tonneage, towards the relief of this decayed Harbour.

By which means, and by the industrious attendance of the Gentlemen of the Countie and others (put in trust to further the work) a Pent and Sluyce hath been made, which both open the mouth and scowre the bottome of the Haven, delivering it from that Beache (or bowlderstone)

derstone) that before choaked it, and is now (as it is said of a Scorpion) converted to the medicine of that maladie which it had brought upon the place, in such sort, as where before was not four foot of water, a ship of some hundreds may now safely goe in and out.

If the like cure were done upon the fallen walls of the Town towards the Sea, where sometime stood *Congate*, *Crosgate*, and the *Boutcherie-gate*, advanced with Towers, the pierce were much more both comfortable to the Inhabitants and defensible against the enemy. In the mean let us betake us to the Castle.

The Castle of *Dover* (say *Lydgate* and *Rosse*) was builded by *Julius Caesar* the Roman Emperor, in memorie of whom they of the Castell keep till this day certain vessels of old wine and salt, which they affirm to be the remain of such provision as he brought into it. As touching the which (if they be naturall, and not sophisticated) I suppose them more likely to have been of that store which *Hubert de Burgh* laid in there, of whom I shall have cause to say more hereafter : But as concerning the building, because I finde not in *Cæsars* own Commentaries mention of any fortification that he had made within the Realm, I think that the more credible report of the twain which ascribeth the foundation to *Arviragus* (a King of

Dover castle.



of the Brittons) of whom *Juvenal* the Poet hath mention, saying to the Emperour *Nero* in this wise,

*Regē aliquē capies, aut de temone Britanno  
Excidet Arviragus, &c.*

Some King thou shalt a captive take,  
or else from Bryttish Wayne

Shall Arviragus tumble downe,

and of whom others write, that he found such favour in the eye of *Claudius* the Emperour, that he obtained his daughter to wife. But whosoever were the author of this Castell, *Mathew Parise* writeth that it was accounted in his time (which was under the reign of King *Henrie* the third, *Clavis & Repagulum totius Regni*, the very lock and key of the whole Realm of *England*.

And truly it seemeth to me, by that which I have read of King *William* the Conqueror, that he also thought no less of it. For at such time as *Harold* being in *Normandie* with him (whether of purpose or against his will, I leave, as I finde it, at large) made a corporall oath to put him in possession of the Crown after the death of King *Edward*. It was one parcell of his oath, that he should deliver unto him this Castell and the Well within it. The same King also had no sooner overthrown *Harolde* in the field, and reduced the Londoners to obedience, but forthwith he marched with his armie toward *Dover*, as

to a place of greatest importance, and sped in that journey as is already partly declared.

Not long after which time also, when he had (in his own opinion) peaceably established the government of this Realm, and was departed over into *Normandie* of purpose to commit the order of that Country to *Robert* his sonne, divers of the Shire of *Kent*, knowing right well how much it might annoy him to lose *Dover*, conspired with *Eustace* the Earl of *Bol-loine*, for the recovery and surprise of the same. And for the better achieving of their desire, it was agreed, that the Earl should crosse the Seas in a night by them appointed, at which time they would not fail with all their force to meet him, and so (joyning hands) suddenly assail and enter it. They met accordingly, and marched by dark night toward the Castle, well furnished with scaling ladders, but by reason that the watch had discried them, they not only failed of that which they intended, but also fell into that which they never feared: for the Souldiers within the Castle, to whom *Odo* the Bishop of *Baienn*, and *Hughe Mountfort* (which then were with the King in *Normandy*) had committed the charge thereof, kept themselves close, and suffered the assaylants to approach the wall, and then, whiles they disorderly attempted to scale it,

1067.

it, they set wide open their gates, and made a sudden sally out of the peece, and set upon them with such force and fury, that they compelled *Eustace* with a few others to return to his Ship, the rest of his company being either slain by the Sword, or destroyed by fall from the Cliff, or devoured by the Sea.

Odo, the Earl  
of Kent.

The same King also, being worthily offended with the disobedience, avarice, and ambition of *Odo* (his bastard brother, whom he had promoted to the Bishoprick of *Baioux*, and to the Earldome of *Kent*,) for that he had not only by ravine and extortion, raked together great masses of gold and treasure, which he caused to be ground into fine powder, and (filling therewith divers pots and crocks) had sunk them in the bottomes of Rivers, intending therewithall to have purchased the Papacy of *Rome* : but also because he refused to render unto him the County of *Kent*, and was suspected for aspiring to the Crown of this Realm : consulted with *Lanfranc* (the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and a professed enemy to *Odo*) how he might safely, and without offence to the Ecclesiasticall estate (for that he was a Bishop) both contain that treasure within the Realm, and also detain his person from going into *Italie*, whether ward he both addressed himself with all speed, and gathered for his train great troupes of valiant



valiant and serviceable men out of every quarter.

*Lonfranc* Counsell'd the King to commit him to safe custody, and for his defence armed him with this pretty shift: *If it be laid to your charge* (quoth he) *that you have laid violent hands upon a sacred Bishop, say, that you imprisoned, not the Bishop of Baieux, but the Earl of Kent.* The King liked well the conceit, and causing *Odo* to be apprehended, cast him into prison, whence he was not delivered during all the time of his reign. That done, he made diligent inquisition for the hounds of gold, and by fear of torture, caused the Bishops servants to bewray the whole treasure.

Then also took he new order for the government of this Shire: and because he was perswaded, that nothing within the same was of more importance then *Dover* Castle, he seised it into his hands, forthwith fortified it, and chose out a noble man called *John Fynes*, (of whose prowess and fidelity he had made good tryall) and committing unto him not only the custody thereof, but the government of the rest of the Ports also by gift of inheritance, he named him Constable of *Dover*, and made him Warden of the *Cinque Ports*.

And to the end that he should be of sufficient ability to bear the charge of the defence

*Fynes*, the first Constable of *Dover* Castle: and the beginning of Castle-guard.

defence thereof, he gave him to the number of six and fifty Knights Fees of land and possession, willing him, to communicate some parts of that gift to such other valiant and trustie persons, as he should best like, for the more sure conservation of that his most noble, and precious peece.

He accordingly called unto him eight other worthy Knights, and imparting liberally unto them of that which he had freely received of the King, bound them by tenure of their land received, to maintain one hundred and twelve Souldiers against them : which number he so divided by moneths of the yeer, that five and twenty were continually to watch and ward within the Castle for their severall stints of time, and all the rest ready at commandement upon whatsoever necessity.

The names of these eight, were, *William of Albrance*, *Eulbert of Dover*, *William Arsicke*, *Galfride Peverell*, *William Maynemouth*, *Robert Porthe*, *Hugh Creuequer*, (called in the Latine Records, *Decrepito corde*; that is, *Crackhart*) and *Adam Fitz Williams*. Each of all which, had their severall charges, in sundry Towers, Turrets, and Bulworks of the Castle, and were contented of their own dispencc, to maintain and repaire the same : in token whereof, divers of them bear the names and titles of these  
new

new chosen Captains, even till this our present time.

And thus *Dover*, being dispatched of a busie Bishop, fenced by the Kings appointment, furnished, fraught, and planted with a most faithfull Constable, vigilant Captains, and diligent Warders, gained and reteined the opinion of a most important, commodious, and necessary peece, not only with the native Princes and Nobility of our own Realm, but also with such forrein Potentates, as had war and contention with us : in so much as in sundry troubles ensuing, at sundry times afterward within this Realm, it did plainly appear, that this Castle was the chief mark, whereat each man directed his shot.

For King *Stephan*, in the contention that arose between him & *Maude* the Empress about the title of the Crown, thought that no one thing stood him more in hand, then to get the possession of *Dover* Castle : and therefore he never ceased to sollicite *Walkelm* (that then had the custody thereof) till he had obtained it.

Estimation of  
Dover Castle.

1137

*Lewes* also (whom I may call the French *Dolphine*, because the sonne and heir to the Crown of *France*, is now so named) which by the instigation of the Pope, and invitation of the Nobility, invaded King *John* (upon such cause as shall hereafter appear) having gained partly by

1217



Hubert of  
Brough, a no-  
ble Captain.

1263

by terror, and partly by surrender of the Barons that were of his faction, almost all the Castles and Holds lying on the South part of the Realm, could not yet think himself assured, unlesse he had *Dover* also. For his Father *Philip*, hearing that he had the possession of sundry other strong places, and that he wanted *Dover*, sware by Saint *James Arme*, (which was his accustomed oath) that he had not gained one foot in *England*. And therefore, he made thither with all his power, and besieged it streightly: but that noble Captain, *Hubert of Borrough*, (of whom I lately spake) which was in his time, Constable of the Castle, Warden of the Ports, Earl of *Kent*, and chief Justice of all *England*, defended it with such courageous constancy, that it was both a comfort to the English subject, and a wonder to the French enemy to behold it: in so much, as I cannot worthily impute the delivery of this Realm, from the perill of forrein servitude (wherein it then stood) to any one thing so much, as to the magnanimity of this one man. Of whom also (by the way) I think good to tell you this, that in his time of Constableship at *Dover*, and by his means, the service of Castleward there, which had continued (as I shewed before) from the time of *William* the Conqueror, was with the assent of King *Henry* the third converted into a payment

payment of money, the land being charged with ten shillings (called Castlewards) for every Warder, that it was bound to finde, and the owners thereby discharged of their personall service and attendance for ever : At which time also he caused the same King to release by his free Charter, the custome of Forrage due to this Castle, and that done, himself instituted new Laws amongst the watchmen, and increased the number of the Warders. Thus stood it with *Dover* Castle, untill that King *Henry* the eight by Parliament (in the thirty two yeer of his reign) altered both the place and penalty, of these Castlewards (or rents for Castleguard) ordeining that whereas before time they were payable at the Castle, upon the pain to double them one upon another infinitely for every default, from thence forth they should be payed in the *Eschequer* at *Westminster*, upon forfeiture of the double rent once only, without any further forfeitures, or Surfises, as they were wont to be called. And he moreover bestowed the yeerly Fee of 160 l. upon the Constable of the Castle and Warden of the five Ports, and maintained a great number of Souldiers within the Castle and other his newly advanced fortresses. But now to my purpose again.

*Simon*, Earl of *Leycester* and leader  
L of

of the Barons war against King *Henry* the third, even at the first wrested the Castle of *Dover* out of the Kings possession, and keeping the same during all his life, used to send thither (as unto a place of most assurance) all such as he had taken prisoners.

1266

After his overthrow, *Edward* (then Prince, and afterward the first King of that name) assailed it with all speed, and (by the aid of the prisoners within, which had taken the great Tower to his use) obtained it: there left he prisoned, *Guy* the sonne of this *Simon*, but he escaped soon after by corruption of his keepers.

To make an end, the Nobility of that time were fully perswaded, that both the safety and danger of the whole Realm consisted in this one Castle: and therefore (saith *Mathew Parise*) that at such time as King *Henry* the third called over from beyond the Seas his own brother *Richard* (then King of the Romans) the Noblemen (who had him in some jealousy) would not agree, that he, or any of his, should once enter within this Castle.

Not without good cause therefore, hath *Dover* by great preeminence been reported the chief of the five Ports, assigned by Laws of Parliament as a special place for passage and exchange, and by ancient tenure acknowledged for Lady  
and



and Mistresse of many Manors : to it alwaies some man of great apparance is appointed as Captain and Governor : to, in, or for it sundry Gentlemen of the Shire pay yet their money for the ancient duty of their attendance and service : and to it finally, the Country-men in all times of trouble have an especiall eye and regard.

As concerning the maintenance of this Reparation of Castle in fortification and building, I Dover Castle. finde not much more in story then I have already opened which happeneth the rather (as I think) for that many private persons within the Shire of *Kent* were of long time, not only bound by their tenures of *Cattleguard* to be ready in person for the defence, but also stood charged in purse with the reparation of the same. Only I read in *John Rosse*, that King *Edward* the fourth, to his great expence, (which others reckon to have ten thousand pounds) amended it throughout. The last recited statute telleth us, that King *Henry* the eighth was at great charge with it : and it is yet fresh in the memory of us all, that our gracious Queen *Elizabeth*, hath been at great charge in repairing the defects hereof. These be the memorable matters, that I had to recount touching this Town and Castle. There standeth yet, upon the high Cliffe, between the Town and the Peer

(as it were) not far from that which was the house of the Templars some remain of a Tower now called *Bredenstone*, which had been both a *Pharos* for comfort of Saylor, and also a *μεγπυλακη* or (watch house) for defence of the Inhabitants. And now, leaving these, let us pass on to the late Religious buildings.

S. Martines  
in Dover.

*Lucius*, the first Christened King of the Britons, builded a Church within *Dover* Castle to the name and service of Christ, endowing it with the toll or custome of the Haven there : And *Edbaldus* (the son of *Ethelbert*, the first Christened King of the Saxons) erected a Colledge within the walls of the same, which *Wyghired* (a successor of his) removed into the Town, stored with two and twenty Canons, and dedicated it to the name of S. *Martine*. This House was afterward suppressed, and a new builded by King *Henrie* the second (or rather by *William Corbeil*, the Archbishop in his time) stuffed by *Theobalde* his successor with *Benedict* Monks, and called the Priorie of S. *Martines*, though commonly afterward it obtained the name of the new work at *Dover*. Between this house and *Christs Church* in *Canterbury* (to the which King *Henrie* the second had given it) there arose (as it chanced usually amongst houses of Religion) much contention for certain superiorities of jurisdiction, and for voice and suffrage in

725

Contention  
between the  
Religious per-  
sons for trifles.

1234

in the election of the Archbishop. For on the one side the Prior and Covent of *Dover* claimed to have interest in the choice of the Archbishop, which the Prior of *Christs Church* would not agree unto: And on the other side, the Prior of *Christs Church* pretended to have such a sovereignty over *S. Martines*, that he would not only visit the house, but also admit Monks and Novices at his pleasure, which the other could not bear: so that they fell to suing, provoking, and brawling (the ordinarie and only means by which Monks used to trie their controversies) & ceased not appealing and pleading at *Rome*, till they had both wearied themselves and wasted their monie. Howbeit, as it commonly falleth out, that where respect of money and reward guideth the Judgment and sentence, there the mighty prevail and the poor goe to wrack: So the Monks of *Canterburie* having to give more, and the Pope and his Ministers being ready to take all, poor *Dover* was oppressed, and their Prior in the end constrained to submission.

And here, because I am fallen into mention of controversie between ecclesiasticall persons, of which sort our Histories have plentie, the matter requireth that I touch in few words the evill intreaty that *William Longchampe* (the jolly Bishop of *Ely* & Chancellor of all *England*) used to-



Longchamp  
the lustie Bi-  
shop of Ely.  
1191

ward *Godfrey*, the Kings brother and Bishop of *York* elect, within this Priorie.

King *Richard* the first, being perswaded by the Pope and his Clergie to make an expedition for the recoverie of the holy land, partly for the performance of that which the King his father had purposed to doe in person, and partly for satisfaction of his own vow (which he made when he took the cross, as they called it, upon him) set to Portsale his Kingly Rights, Jurisdictions, and Prerogatives, his Crownlands, Farms, Customs, and Offices, and whatsoever he had beside, to raise mony withall : and so, committing the whole government of his Realm to *William* the Bishop of *Ely* his Chancellor, he committed himself and his company to the winde and Seas.

This Prelate, having now by the Kings Commission the power of a Viceroy, and besides by the Popes gift the authority of a Legate and Vicar, and consequently the exercise of both the Swords, so ruled and reigned over the Clergie and Laity in the Kings absence, that the one sort found him more then a Pope, the other felt him more then a King, and they both indured him an intollerable tyrant. For he not only over-ruled the Nobilitie and outfaced the Clergie, spoiling both the one and the other of their livings and promotions, for maintenance of his own ryot, pomp, and

and excess; But also oppressed the common people, devouring and consuming wheresoever he became, the victual of the Countrey with the Troops and Trains of Men and Horses (being in number a thousand or fifteen hundred) that continually followed him. Amongst other his practises, having gotten into his hands the revenues of the Archbishoprick of York (whereof *Godfrey* the Kings brother was then elected Bishop, and busie at *Rome* for to obtain his consecration) and fearing that by his return he might be defrauded of so sweet a morsell, he first laboured earnestly to hinder him in his suit at *Rome*; and when he saw no success of that attempt, he determined to make him sure whensoever he should return home. And for that purpose he took order with one *Clerc* (then Sheriff of *Kent* and Constable of the Castle of *Dover*, to whom he had given his sister in marriage) that he should have a vigilant eye to his arrivall, and that so soon as the Archbishop did set foot on land, he should strip him of all his ornaments and commit him to safe custodie within the Castle. Which thing was done accordingly: for the Archbishop was no sooner arrived and entered the Church to offer to *S. Martine* sacrifice for his safe passage (as the Gentils that escaped Shipwrack were wont to doe unto *Neptune* :) But *Clerc*

and his companie came in upon him, and doing the Chancellors commandement, violently haled him and his Chaplains to the prison.

Hereat *John* (then the Kings brother, but afterward King) taking just offence, and adjoyning to him for revenge the uttermost aid of the Bishops and Barons, his Friends and Alies, raised a great power, and in short time so straightned the Chancellor, that he not only agreed to release *Godfrey*, but was fain himself also (abandoning his late pomp and glorie) to get him to *Dover*, and to lye with his brother *Clere*, as a poor, private and despoiled person.

Howbeit not thus able to endure long the note of infamie and confusion, whereinto he was fallen, he determined within himself to make an escape, and by shift of the place to shroud his shame in some corner beyond the Seas : And therefore, shaving his face and attyring himself like a woman, he took a piece of linnen under his arme and a yard in his hand, minding (by that disguising) to have taken Vessel amongst other passengers unknown, and so to have gotten over : But he was not at the first in all his authority more unlike a good man, then he was now in this poor apparel unlike an honest woman : and therefore being at the very first discovered, he was by certain rude fellows openly

uncased,



uncased, well boxed about the ears, and sent to the next Justice, who convied him to *John* his greatest enemy. And thus was all the gay glorie of this Gallant brought to shame, his Pecoocks feathers pulled, his black feet bewraied, his fraud unfolded, his might abated, and himself in the end suffered to sail over with sorrow and ignominie.

Besides this Priorie of *S. Martines* (which was valued at a hundred fourscore and eight pounds by year) there was lately in *Dover* also an Hospitall of Saint *Maries*, founded by *Hubert* of *Burghe* Earle of *Kent*, and rated at fifty nine pounds : Another house of the same sort, called *Domus Dei* (or *Maison Dieu*) reputed worth one hundred and twenty pounds : And long since an house of Templers (as they called it) the which (together with all other of the same kinde throughout the Realm) was suppressed in the reign of King *Edward* the second.

The foundation of the first which I have not hitherto found out, and therefore cannot deliver thereof any certainty at all : As touching the Temple I may safely affirm, that it was erected after the time of the Conquest, for as much as I am sure that the order it self was invented after that *Godfrey* of *Bolein* had wonne *Jerusalem*, which was after the coming in of the Conqueror. To these also

Religious  
Houses in —  
Dover.

The order of  
the Templers  
when it began.

1096

also may be added for neighbourhood sake (if you will) the Monasterie of white Chanons of *S. Radegundes* on the hill, little more then two miles off, valued at fourscore and eighteen pounds by year, & founded by one *Hugh* first Abbat there.

And now having perused the Town, Castle, and Religious buildings, I would make an end of *Dover*, save that *Mathewe Parise* putteth me in minde of one thing (not unworthie rehearfall) that was done in this Temple: I mean, the sealing of that submission which *K. John* sometime made to *Pandulph* (the Popes Legate) wherein he yeilded his Realm tributarie, & himself an obedienciarie and vassal to the Bishop of *Rome*, And because this was almost the last act of the whole Tragedie, and cannot well be understood without some recourse to the former parts and beginning: and for that some men (of late time) have taken great hold of this matter to advance the Popes authority withall, I will shortly after my manner) recount the thing as it was done, and leave the judgment to the indifferencie of the Reader.

1205  
The Pope and  
King John fall  
out for Sre-  
phan Langton

After the death of *Hubert* (the Archbishop of *Canterbury*) the Monks of *Christs Church* agreed among themselves to choole for their Bishop one *Reginald* the Subprior of their House. King *John* (having no notice of this election, where-  
in

in no doubt he received great wrong, since they ought to have of him their *Congregat* (desier) recommended unto them *John Gray* the Bishop of *Normich*, a man that for his wisdom and learning he favoured much. Some part of the Monks, taking sudden offence at *Reginald* (for that he had disclosed a secret of their house) and being glad to satisfy the Kings desire, elected this *Gray* for their Bishop also, the rest of them still maintaining that former choice. Hereof grew a great suit at *Rome* between the more part of the Monks on the one side, and the Suffragans of *Canterbury* and the less number of the Monks on the other side.

The Pope (upon the hearing of the cause) at the first ratifieth the election of *John Gray* : howbeit afterward he refuseth both the elects, and preferreth *Stephan Langton*, whom the Monks (because the matter was not before litigious enough) elected also. Now King *John*, hearing that not only the election of *Gray* (contrarie to the Popes own former determination) was made frustrate, but that there was also thrust into his place a man familiarly entertained by the French King (his great enemy) disliked much of the choice, and forbad *Stephan* the elect to enter the Realm : The Pope again, who (as *Mathew Parise* writeth) sought chiefly in this his choice *Virum stren-*  
num,



*him*, a stout man, that is (in plain speech) one that could exact of the Clergie, keep in awe the Laity, and encounter the King and Nobilitie) seeing his Champion thus rejected, beginneth to startle and stamp for anger.

First therefore he moveth the King by menacing letters to admit *Stephan*; and (not so prevailing) he then interdicteth him and his whole Realm: And finally both provoketh all Potentates to make open warre upon him, and also promiseth to the King of *France* full and free remission of all his sinns and the Kingdom of *England* it self, to invade him.

This done, he solliciteth to rebellion the Bishops, Nobilitie, and Commons of the Realm, loosning them (by the plenitude of his Apostolike power) from all duty of allegiance toward their Prince. By this means divine Service ceased, the King of *France* armed, the Bishops conspired, the Nobilitie made defection, and the common People wavered, uncertain to what part to incline: To be short, King *John* was so pressed with suspicion and fear of domesticall and forrein enemies on all sides, that (notwithstanding he was of great and noble courage, and seemed to have forces sufficient for resistance also, if he might have trusted his Souldiers) yet he was in the end compelled to set his seal to a Charter of submission, whereby he  
acknow-

acknowledged himself to hold the Crown of *England* of the Popes Miter, and promised to pay yearly for the same, and for *Ireland*, 1000. Marks, to the holy Father and his successors for ever.

This Charter, because it was afterward with great insultation and triumph closed in gold, was then commonly called, *The golden Aurea Bulla*, the Bull of gold. Bull.

Thus, omitting the residue of this storie, no less tragicall and troublesome then that which I have already recited, I report me to all indifferent men, what cause *Paulus Jovius*, or any other Popish parasite hath (by colour of this Bull) to claim for the Pope, superiority and dominion over the King of this Realm, since *John* without the assent of the Estates, (I mean his Nobility and Commons) could not (in such a gift) either binde his Successors, or charge the Kingdome.

And for plain declaration that his submission proceeded not with their consent, I read in a Treatise of one *Simon de Boraston* (a Friar Preacher, in the time of King *Edward* the third) the which he wrote concerning the Kings right to the Crown of *Ireland*, that in the reign of *Henry* the third (which next of all succeeded King *John*) there were sent from the King, the Nobility and the Commons of *England*, these Noble men: *Hughe Bigod*, *John Fitz. Geffray*, *William Cantlowe*, *Phillip Bassett*,

*Basset*, and a Lawyer named *William Powicke*, to the generall Councell then assembled at *Lions* in *France*, of purpose, and with commission, to require that the said Bull sealed by King *John* might be cancelled, for as much as it passed not by the assent of the Councell of the Realm: and the same Author writeth, that the Pope for that time did put them off, by colour of more weighty affaires which the Councell had then in hand. But *Mathew Paris* saith, that it was then reported, that the Bull was by good fortune burned there, in a fire that casually took and consumed the Popes own Chamber. Howsoever it were, I know that it may well be rhought needless, to labor further in confuting a Title so weightless: (for it is true that *Aristotle* saith, *Stultum est, absurdas opiniones accuratius refellere*.) It is but a folly, to labor over curiously, in refelling of absurdities: and therefore I will here conclude the Treatise of *Dover*, and proceed particularly to the rest of the places that lie on this Shoare.

*Folkstone.*



Folkstone, in Saxon folcstane. Id est, Populi Lapis, or else, floytane, which signifieth a rock, coasse, or flaw of stone, which beginneth here: for otherwise, the Cliffe from Dover till you come almost hither, is of Chalke.

**A**mongst the places lying on this Shore, worthy of note next after Dover, followeth Folkestone, where Eadbalde, the Sonne of Ethelbert, and in order of succession the sixt King of Kent, long since erected a religious Priorie of women at the request of Eanswide, his Daughter, and to the honour of St. Peter the Apostle, not in the very place where St. Peters Church at Folkstone sometime stood, but south from thence where the Sea many years agoe hath (in manner) swallowed it. And yet, least you should think St. Peters Parish Church to have been void of all reverence, I must let you know out of *Nova Legenda Anglia*, that least the Sea should have devoured all the reliques of St. Eanswide the first Priorefs of the place, were translated thither. The Author of that work, reporteth many wonders of this woman: as that she lengthened the beam of a building three foot, when the Carpenters (missing in their measure) had made it so much too short: that she haled and drew water o-  
ver

640

S. Eanswide,  
and her mi-  
racles.

ver the hils and rocks against nature from *Swellton*, a mile off, to her O atory at the Sea side : that she forbad certain ravenous Birds the Country, which before did much harm thereabouts : That she restored the blinde, cast out the Divell, and healed innumerable folks of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, she was by the pollicie of the Popish Priests, and folly of the common people, honoured for a Saint.

A Popish  
pollicie.

And no marvail at all, for it was usuall in Papistry, not only to magnifie their Benefactors of all sorts, but to deifie also so many of them at the least as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commoditie ensued : the first, for as much as by that mean they assured many great personages unto them : secondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them : And lastly, they adventured the more boldly (under those honorable, and glorious names and titles) to publish their peevish and pelting myracles. And this surely was the cause that

S. Sexburge,  
&c.

*Sexburge* in *Shepie*, *Mildred* in *Tanet*, *Etheldred* at *Elye*, *Edith* at *Wilton*, and sundry other simple women of Royall blood in each quarter, were canonized Saints. For generally the Religious of those times were as thankfull to their Benefactors, as ever were the Heathen Nation

tion

tions to their first Kings and Founders: The one sort sanctifying such, as did either build them Houses, or devise them Orders: and the other deifying such as had made them Cities, or prescribed them Lawes and Governments.

For this was it that made *Saturne*, *Hercules*, *Romulus*, and others moe, to have place (in common opinion) with the Gods above the Starres: and this caused *Dunstane*, *Edgar*, *Ethelwold*, and others, first to be shrined here in Earth, and then to sit amongst the Saints in Heaven. But let me now leave their policie, and return to the History.

The yearly value of the late suppressed Priorie at *Folkstone*, is already set down in the particular of this Shire, and besides this I have not hitherto found any thing concerning it. Maister *Camden* gathereth out of *Gylas*, that at *Folkstone* should anciently stand one of those Turrets which the Romans planted by certain distances upon the South Shore of our land against the landing of the Saxons.

*Folkstone*, in the time of King *Edward* (next before the Norman Conquest) contained 120. Sulleries, Hydes, Carowes, or Ploughlands: for by all these names is the quantity of a Plowland tearmed in the Book of *Domesday*: there were in it five Parish churches: it was rated at the yearly value of 110. pounds and then belong-



ed to the Earl *Godwyne*, who, and his Sons  
fore spoiled it, what time they harried  
that whole Coast for revenge of their ba-  
nishment, as we have often before remem-  
bred: and the greater part thereof was  
eftsoons burnt and spoiled, by the Scots  
and French joyning hands against us, soon  
after the departure of King *Edward* the  
third. But the continuall warre, which  
the Sea maintaineth against it, hath done  
more detriment than all the rest. For that  
violently washeth, and by peice-meal wa-  
steth it so, that not only the Nunnerie  
which stood 28. pearches from the high  
water-mark is now almost swallowed up,  
but the Castle, which *Eadbald* (or as some  
think, *William Albranc*, or *Avorenche*,  
to whome *Folkstone* was given) did build,  
and foure of those five Parish-Churches,  
be departed out of sight also. Only some  
broken Walles, in which are seen great  
Bricks (the markes of British building)  
doe remain, and the names of the Parishes  
of our Lady and Saint *Paul*, are not clean  
forgotten.

*John Twyne* commendeth (above all o-  
thers) the Oistres that come from *Folk-  
stone*, as well for the taste, as for the  
greatnesse, contending that the same were  
they, that for Dainties were anciently  
transported to *Rome*: and that the Coast  
there, all along was known to the Ro-  
man Poets, *Ansonius*, *Iuvenal*, and *Lu-  
cane*,

*Castle Hill.*

179

cane, by the name of *Rhutupia*, *Rhutupinum* ager, or *Rhutupinum Littus*, to which end also Master Camden doth cite them.

*Sandgate Castle.*

**K**ing Henry the eight (whose care, and cost, for the defending of this Realm against forrein invasion, is rightly comparable with any thing that either *Eadgar*, or *Alfred*, (Kings before the Conquest) bestowed and meerly incomparable with all that ever any other his predecessors have attempted) did at the same time, and for the same respect, that we have opened in *Dele* before, defray 5000 l. and above upon this platform, which lyeth within the parish of *Folkstone* toward *Hythe*, and he called it (of the sandy place where it is pitched) *Sandgate Castle*.

*Castle Hill.*

**U**Pon this steep down, or hill (which is also in the parish of *Folkstone*, somewhat neerer to *Hythe* then *Sandgate* is) there are yet extant to the eye, the ruined walls of an ancient fortification: which for the height thereof might serve for a watch Tower to espy the enemy, and for the compasse it might be a sufficient

*Saint Nicholas Chappell.*

cient receptacle for the inhabitants of this Castle. This, (as I conjecture) began to be neglected, after that meetier places for that purpose were builded at *Saltwood* and *Folkstone*, on each side of it. The Country people call it, *Castle-hill*, and many of them have heard the foundation thereof ascribed to King *Ethelbert*, the first godly King of this Shire.

*Saint Nicholas Chappell.*

**T**heophilus (the good Bishop) having obtained authority from the Christian Emperor *Theodosius* to deface the Idols of *Alexandria*, thought it expedient neverthelesse (as *Socrates* in his Ecclesiasticall history reporteth) to reserve undefaced that part of each Idol which was most grosse and filthy, to the end that it might for ever remain a witnesse to convince those Pagan Idolaters withall; who otherwise would (as he feared) in time to come have for shame denied that ever there was any such thing amongst them. If this his good and provident policy had been put in ure by some *Theophilus*, or such as recieved the like commission from King *Henry* the eight our English *Theodosius*, then either should our Paganish (or Popish) Idolaters



ters have now wanted the faces to deny the verity of such things which some of them now already begin to doe : or else we should not have wanted wherewith to make them blush, and to stop their mouthes, were they never so brasse and impudent. And albeit that this thing might have been much more easily performed, whilst each man was guilty of the fault, and had fresh memory thereof : yet neverthelesse, if we had but one or two such good friends to God in this behalf, as *Theophilus* was, amongst us, it might now yet with no lesse fidelity and credit be conveyed to posterity : seeing that even hitherto there remain many (and the same most credible) eye witnessers of all that manner of doing. I (in the mean season) having undertaken the Chorography of this Shire, could not (as me thought) with good conscience, silently slip over such impieties, being no lesse injurious to God, then dangerous to men, but have therefore (and for a witness against the maintainers thereof) committed to writing some such of them as I have learned, either by the faithfull report of honest persons that have seen and known the same, or else out of such written monuments as be yet extant and ready to be shewed. For, neither doe I profess to open the whole pack of the Idolatries that were within this Country,

nor yet to discover the most filthy of all the rest, the one requiring more labour then I can afford, and the other more judgment then I have : but I deliver such on'y, as lying in my way doe offer themselves, and such, as (doing as it were another thing) I have not unhappily lighted upon.

This old house therefore, standing (as you see) very neer to the Town of *Hythe*, but being indeed within the parish of *Newington*, although it may now seem but a base Barn in your eye, yet was it sometime an Imperiall Seat of great estate and Majesty. For it was *Saint Nicholas Chappell*, and he in *Papism* held the same Empire that *Neptune* had in *Paganism*, and could (with his only beck) both appease the rage and wallowing waves of the Sea, and also preserve from wrack and drowning so many as called upon his name. And therefore, this is one of the places (as the Poet said)

*Servati ex undis ubi figere dona solebant.*

*Where such as had escapt the Sea,  
were wont to leave their gifts :*

Insomuch as if any of the Fishermen upon this coast, had hardly escaped the storm, and taken any store, then should *Saint Nicholas* have, not only the thank of that deliverance, but also one, or mo, of the best Fishes for an offering.

And because our Ports-men traded the  
Sea

Sea and lived by quick return, they were not unprovided of an *Eolus* also that might direct the winde for their desire. For, within memory, there were standing in *Winchelsey*, three parish Churches, *St. Lennard*, *St. Giles*, and *St. Thomas* (though now *St. Thomas* alone serveth the Town) and in that of *St. Lennard* there was erected the Picture of *St. Lennard* the Patrone of the place, holding a Fanne (or *Eolus* scepter) in his hand, which was movable at the pleasure of any that would turn it to such point of the Compasse as best fitted the return of the husband, or other friend, whom they expected : and so, after that done, and offering made (for without offering these Idols would be idle) they promised to themselves the desired winde, both speedy, and prosperous. I doubt not, but our Ports men had made these Saints free of the *Cinque Ports*, even as the *Thurians* (a people of *Italie*) sometime did, who, when as *Dionysius* had armed thirty Ships to the Sea against them, and that suddenly a North-winde arose and knocked them together one against another till they fell in peeces, they (by and by) offered Sacrifice to the North-winde, and made it free of their City. A thing truly, more to be sorrowed then scorned, that men, disabling Gods power, or doubting his good will, or discrediting his promise,



Should thus either leave him wholly, or cleave to these Idols and make them partly coadjutors with him. But I think that you be desirous to hear of *Hythe* it self, which you have already in eye, and therefore let us make unto it.

*Hyde, is written in Saxon hyþe, that is, the Haven : and called of Leland in Latine, Portus Hithinus, in some Records, Hethe.*

**T**He name of this place, importing (as it should seem) by the generality thereof, some note of worthinesse, and the long continued privileges thereunto belonging (it self being long since one of the five principall Ports) at the first led me (and happily may hereafter move others also) to think, that it had been of more estimation in time past, then by any other thing now apparent may well be conjectured. Howbeit, after that I had somewhat diligently searched the Saxon antiquities, from whence (if from any at all) the beginning of the same is to be derived, and had perused the Book of *Domesday*, wherein almost nothing (especially that might be profitable) was pretermitted, and yet found little, or (in manner) nothing, concerning this Town committed to memory : I became of this minde, that either the place was at the first

first of little price, and for the increase thereof indowed with priviledges, or (if it had been at any time estimable) that it continued not long in that plight.

And truly whosoever shall consider either the vicissitude of the Sea in all places, or the particular alteration and change that in times passed and now presently it worketh on the Coasts of this Realm, he will easily assent that Towns bordering upon the Sea and upholden by the commoditie thereof, may in short time decline to great decay, and become (in manner) worth nothing at all.

The cause of  
the decay of  
Havens in  
Kent.

For, as the water either floweth or forsaketh them, so must they of necessitie either flourish or fall, flowing (as it were) and ebbing with the Sea it self. The necessitie of which thing is every where so inevitable, that all the Popish ceremonies of espousing the Sea (which the Venetians yearly use on Saint *Marks* day, by casting a golden ring into the water) cannot let, but that the Sea continually by little and little withdraweth it self from their Citie, and threatneth in time utterly to forsake them.

Now therefore, as I cannot fully shew what *Hyde* hath been in times passed, and must referre to each mans own eye to behold what it presently is : So yet will I not pretermitt to declare out of other men such notes as I finde concerning the same.

The

The Town of *Hythe* (saith *Leland*) although it be now but one Parish, and the same a Chappel to *Saltwood*, did once extend it self two miles along the shore, and had the Parishes of our *Lady*, Saint *Nicholas*, *S. Michaell*, and of our *Lady* at *Westhythe*, which be now destroyed, and he supposeth that this *Hythe* began to increase after such time as *Westhythe* and *Lymne* decayed, by the departure of the Sea from them. And hereof also it came to pass (as I have heard) that whereas *Westhythe* was long since clean without the jurisdiction of *Saltwood*, because it stood without that Honour, this *Hythe* was subject unto it, as lying within the precinct thereof, untill that our Sovereign Ladie *Elizabeth* endowed them with a corporation of Major and Jurates.

From this Town (saith *Henrie Huntingdon*) Earle *Godwine* and his sonnes in the time of their exile, fetched away divers vessels lying at roade, even as they did at *Rumney* also, whereof we shall have place to speak more hereafter. Before this Town in the reign of King *Edward* the first) a great fleet of French men shewed themselves upon the Sea, of which one (being furnished with two hundred Souldiers) set her men on land in the Haven, where they had no sooner pitched their foot, but the Townsmen came upon them and slew them to the last man, wherewith  
the



the residue were so afraid, that forthwith they hoisted up saile and made no further attempt. This Town also was grievously afflicted in the beginning of the reign of King *Henrie* the fourth, in so much as (besides the furie of the pestilence, which raged all over) there were in one day two hundred of the houses consumed by flame, and five of their Ships, with one hundred of their men drowned at the Sea: By which hurt the Inhabitants were so wounded, that they began to devise how they might abandon the place and build them a Town elsewhere: Whereupon they had resolved also, had not the King by his liberal Charter (which I have seen under his seale) released unto them, for five turns next following (unless the greater necessity should in the mean time compell him to require it) their service of five Ships, of one hundred men, and of five garsons, which they ought of dutie, and at their own charge, without the help of any other member, to finde him by the space of fifteen daies together.

They have at this *Hythe* Saint *Bartilmeus* Hospitall (as they call it) which was erected by *Flamon* of *Hythe* (sometime Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and named of *Hythe* because it was his native Town) for the continuall relief of ten poor persons, and endowed with twenty marks of yearly profit, or thereabouts.

Finally,

Hyde miserably scourged.

The shortest  
passage be-  
tween Eng-  
land and  
France.

1180

Thomas Bec-  
ket granteth a  
petition after  
his death.

Finally, From this Town to *Boloigne* (which is taken to be the same that *Cæsar* calleth *Gessoriacum*) is the shortest cut over the Sea between *England* and *France*, as some hold opinion; Others think that to be the shortest passage which is from *Dover* to *Galaice*; and some, that which is from the one *Nesse* to the other. But if there be any man that preferreth not haste before his good speed, let him (by mine advise) prove a fourth way, I mean from *Dover* to *Withsand*: for if *Edmund Hadhenham*, the penner of the *Chronicles of Rochester*, lye not shamefully, (which thing you know how farre it is from a Monk) then at such time as King *Henrie* the second and *Lewes* the French King were after long warre reconciled to amity, *Lewes* came over to visit King *Henrie*, and in his return homeward saluted Saint *Thomas of Canterburie*, made a Princely offer at his Tombe, and (because he was very fearfull of the water) asked of Saint *Thomas*, and obtained, that neither he in that passage, nor any other from thenceforth, that crossed the Seas between *Dover* and *Withsand*, should suffer any manner of loss or shipwrack. But of this Saint (saving your reverence) we shall have fit place to speak more largely hereafter; and therefore let us now leave the Sea, and look toward *Shipwey*

Saliwood.

## Saltwood.

**T**Hat Saltwood was long sithence an Honor, it may appear by an ancient Writ directed by King Henrie the second, from beyond the Seas, to King Henrie his sonne, for the restitution of *Thomas Becket* the Archbishop, to all such goods, lands, and fees, as were taken from him during the displeasure between them: which writ, both for shew of the ancient forme, and because it containeth matter of historie, I will not stick to exemplifie, word for word, as *Mathew Parise* hath recorded it. *Sciatis, quod Thomas Cant. Episcopus pacem mecum fecit ad voluntatem meam, & ideo precipio tibi, ut ipse, & omnes sui, pacem habeant, & faciatis ei habere, & suis, omnes res suas, bene, in pace, & honorifice, sicut habuerunt tribus mensibus, antequam exirent Anglia: faciatisque venire coram vobis, de melioribus & antiquioribus militibus, de honore de Saltwood, & eorum juramento faciatis inquiri, quid ibi habetur de feodo Archiepiscopatus Cant. & quod recognitum fuerit esse de feodo ipsius, ipsi faciatis habere. Valere.* But if this Record of the Kings suffice not to prove the Honor of this place, then hear (I pray you) a word or twain of the honourable (or rather the Pontificall) dealing of *William Courtney* the

The pontificall  
justice of Wil-  
liam Courtney  
the Archbishop



the Archbishop and Amplifier of this Castle : who, taking offence that certain poor men (his Tenants of the Manor of *Wingham*) had brought him rent hay and litter to *Canterbury*, not openly in Carts for his glorie as they were accustomed, but closely in sacks upon their Horses, as their ability would suffer, cited them to this his Castle of *Saltwood*, and there, after that he had shewed himself (*Adria iracundiorem*) as hot as a toste with the matter, he first bound them by oath to obey his own ordinance, and then injoynd them for penance, that they should each one march leasurely after the procession, bareheaded, and barefooted, with a sack of hey (or straw) on his shoulder, open at the mouth, so as the stuff might appear hanging out of the bag to all the beholders.

Now I beseech you, what was it else for this proud Prelate, thus to insult over simple men, for so small a fault, (or rather for no fault at all) but *Laureolam in Mustaceis quærere*, and no better. Before such time as this Castle came to the hands of these Archbishops, it was of the Possession of *Henry of Essex*, who held it of the Sea of *Canterbury*, and being accused of Treason by *Robert of Mountforde*, for throwing away the Kings Standerd and cowardly flight at a fight in *Wales*, to the great hazard of King *Henry the second*, being

being then in person thereat, he offered to defend it by his body against *Mountfort*, and was by him vanquished in the Combate, and left for dead: But the Monks of *Reading* took him up and both recovered him to life, and received him into their Order, exchanging the Naturall death for that time into a Civill. For this forfeiture *Henry* the second seised *Saltwood*, and held it during his life: So did King *Richard* the first after him: But King *John* in the first of his reign restored it to the Church again. Thus far only, of the place: Touching *Becket*, we shall have cause to speak further in *Canterbury*, and other places following. And Therefore, leaving on our right hand the stately parts of Sir *Edward Poynings* unperfect building at *Ostenbanger*, which some, by what warrant I wot not, call *Oescinghangar*, ascribing the first building thereof to *Oesc* the second King of *Kent*, and the restoration to *Bartram Croyl*, a Warden of the five Ports, Let us hear what is to be said of *Shipwey*.

*Shipwey, or Shipweyham, in the Records: commonly Shipwey Crofs.*

**B**etween *Hyde* and *Westenhanger* (though not in right line) lieth *Shipwey*, the place that was of ancient time honested with the plees and assemblies of the

the *five Ports*; although at this day neither by good building extant it be much glorious, nor by any common meeting greatly frequented.

I remember, that I have read in a book of the priviledges of the *five Ports*, that certain principall points concerning the Port Towns, be determinable at *Shipwey* onely: that is to say, of these five: Treason against the King falsifying of money: Servises withdrawn: false judgement: and Treasure found. And likely it is, that the withdrawing of the triall of causes from thence to *Dover Castle*, hath brought decay and obscurity upon the place.

1263

Of this place, the whole *Last of Shipwey* (containing twelve Hundreds) at the first took, and yet continueth the name: at this place, Prince *Edward*, the Sonne to King *Henry* the third, exacted of the Barons of the *five Ports* their oath of fidelity to his Father, against the maintainers of the Barons Warre: And at this place only our *Limenarcha* (or Lord Warden of the Ports) receiveth his oath, at his first entrie into his Office.

Lord Warden  
of the Ports.

Shipwey,  
sometime &  
Haven Town

Whether this were at any time a Harborow for Ships, (as the Etymology of the name giveth likelihood of conjecture) or no, I dare neither affirm nor deny. having neither read, nor seen, that may lead me to the one, or the other: only I remember,



ber, that *Robert Talbot* (a man of our time, and which made a *Commentarie* upon the *Itinerarie* of *Antoninus Augustus*) is of the opinion, that it was called *Shipwey*, because it lay in the way to the Haven where the Ships were wont to ride. And that Haven taketh he to be the same, which of *Ptolomie* is called  $\chi\alpha\iota\nu\ \&\ \lambda\acute{\iota}\mu\epsilon\nu$ , The Haven *Novus Portus* : of *Antoninus*, *Limanis*, *Lymene*, and of our Chroniclers *Limene Mouth*, and the Town *Lymæ*, interpreted by *Leyland* to betoken, the mouth of the River of *Rother*, which now in our daies openeth into the Sea at *Rye*, but before time at *Winchelsey*.

His conjecture is grounded. partly (as you see) upon the Etymology of the name, partly upon the consideration of some antiquities that be neer to the place, and partly also upon the report of the Country people, who hold fast the same opinion which they have by tradition received from their Elders.

Indeed the name, both in Greek and old English (which followeth the Greek) that is to say, *Limen*, and *Limene Mou<sup>th</sup>*, doth signifie a Haven, whereof the Town of *Limne* adjoyning, and the whole Deanrie, or Limit of the Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, in which it standeth (for that also is called *Limne*) by likelihood took the name. This Haven (saith he) stood at the first, under a high Rock in the Parish of *Limne*, under the which there was situate

N a strong

a strong Castle for the defence of the Port, the ruines of which building (called *Sturfall*) be yet apparant to the eye, and doe environ almost ten Acres of ground. There is extant also, a fair paved Cawsey, called Stony-streat being four or five miles of length, and leading towards *Canterbury* from the same Port: and they of the Town enjoy the priviledges of the five Ports, and doe reserve a brazen Horn, and a Mace, as Ensignes of Castle Guard, and administration of Justice, in old time exercised there. There be moreover Britain Bricks, in the Walles of the Church and of the Archdeacons House, as Master *Stow*, mine old friend observing the same did inform me. Finally, they affirm that (the water forsaking them by little and little) decay and solitude came at the length upon the place.

For, whereas at the first, Ships were accustomed to discharge at *Lymne*, the Sea afterward (either hindred by the sands, or not helped by the fresh water) shortened his flood, and caused the Merchants to unlade at *Westbithe*: Neither did it yet ascende so high any long season, but by continuall decreasings withdrew it self, and at the length compelled them to lay their Wares on land at this *Hith*, which now standeth indeed, but yet without any great benefit of the Sea forasmuch as at this day, the water floweth not up  
to

to the Town by a long distance.

These conjectures, and reports be reasonable, but yet, as I am sure that they be utterly at variance with that opinion which *Leyland* would plant of the present course of the River of *Rother* (as we will shew in *Newendene*, when we shall come to the place) so am I in doubt also, what means may be found to reconcile them with the relations of *Afferus Menevensis*, and our old Saxon Chronicles, which seem to affirm, that *Aplelore* stood upon the water *Lymen*: which if it be so, then I see not (the places considered) how this Town of *Lymne* could ever be situated upon the same River.

Aplelore.  
The River  
Lymen, now  
Rother.

The words in effect, be these. 'In the  
'year after Christ, 893. the great armie of  
'the Danes, left the east part of *France*,  
'and came to *Boloigne*, and from thence  
'with 250. Vessels sailed into the mouth  
'of the River *Lymen*, in *Kent*, which  
'floweth from the great Wood that is  
'called *Andred*: thence they towed up  
'their Boats four miles into that Wood,  
'from the mouth of the River, where  
'they found a Castle half built, and a few  
'countrie men in it, all which together  
'with the Village, they destroyed, and for-  
'tified at a place called *Apultree*. By this  
it may indeed at the first face seem, that  
the River *Lymen* led from *Aplelore* to  
the Sea, and came not by *Lymne*: but yet



(that I may say somewhat for *Talbot*) these words doe not necessarily enforce so much, for that they be not, that they towed their Ships up to *Apledore*, but four miles into the Wood, and builded at *Apledore*; which they might well doe, although they had come in at *Hithe*. To the which sense also the words of *Afferus Menevensis* (which lived in that very time) doe give somewhat the more place and liberty, when he saith: 'They towed  
' up their Ships four miles into the Wood,  
' where they threw down a certain Castle  
' half built, in which a few Churles of the  
' Country were placed, and the Town also,  
' and they raised another stronger in a  
' place called *Apledore*: For these words (another stronger in a place called *Apledore*) seem to import, that *Apledore* was not the Town foure miles within the Rivers mouth which they pulled down, but some other: which, as for the distance it might happily be *Lymne* that we have in hand, so because there is no apparant memoriall of any such course of the river, I will not affirm it to have been the same, but referre the decision of the whole controversie to the learned and inquisitive Reader. that will bestow his labor to trie, and trace out the very truth.

Courttopstrete,

Courttopstrete, commonly : Court of  
Strete, truly : and Bellirica (or rather)  
Belcaire, anciently, that is, Bellocac-  
castrum, the Faire Castle.

**T**He opinion of the inhabitants of this  
place (saith *Leland*) is, that *Court-  
topstrete* hath been some worthy Town :  
for proof whereof, they shew the ruins  
of their fair Castle, that stood hard by  
the Chappell here : and they doe yet re-  
serve (*Signa pratoriana*) that is to say, a  
Mace and a Horne, assured badges of an  
incorporation. Howbeit he himself dee-  
meth it to have been but a part of the  
port of *Limne*, as it is yet but a member  
of the same parish.

The enemy of mankinde, and Prince  
of darknesse, Sathan the Devill, percei-  
ving that the glorious and bright shining  
beams of Gods holy truth and gladsome  
Gospell had pearced the milty thick  
clouds of ignorance, and shewed (not  
only to the people of *Germanie*, but to  
the inhabitants of this Island also) the  
true way of their deliverance from dam-  
nable error, Idolatry, and Popish super-  
stition : And fearing, that if he did not  
now bestirre him busily, he was in perill  
to lose infinite numbers of his Subjects,  
and consequently no small part of that  
his spirituall Kingdome : he practised

most carefully in all places, with Monks, Friars, Priests, Nunns, and the whole rabblement of his religious army, for the holding of simple souls in wonted obedience, and the upholding of his usurped Empire in the accustomed glory, opinion, and reverence.

And for this purpose (amongst sundry sleights, set to shew in sundry places, about the latter end and declination of that his reign) one was wrought by the Holy Maid of *Kent*, in a Chappell at this town, in devise as malicious, indeed as mischievous, and in discovery as notorious, as any whatsoever. But because the midst, and end of this Pageant, is yet fresh in the knowledge of many on live, and manifested to all men in books abroad: and for that the beginning thereof is known to very few, and likely in time to be hid from all, if it be not by some way or other continued in minde: I will labour only to bewray the same, and that in such sort, as the maintainers thereof themselves have committed it to the world in writing.

For not long since, it chanced me to see a little Pamphlet, conteining four and twenty leaves, penned by *Edward Thwaytes*, or I wot not by what doltish dreamer, printed by *Robert Redman*, intitled *A marveilous work of late done at Court of Strete in Kent*, and published



(as it pretendeth) *To the devout people of that time for their spirituall consolation:* in which I found the very first beginning, to have been as followeth.

About the time of Easter, in the seventeenth yeer of the regin of King *Henry* the eight, it hapned a certain maiden named *Elizabeth Barton*, (then servant to one *Thomas Kob*, of the Parish of *Aldington*, twelve miles distant from *Canterbury*) to be touched with a great infirmity in her body, which did ascend at divers times up into her throat, and swelled greatly: during the time whereof, she seemed to be in grievous pain, in so much as a man would have thought that she had suffred the pangs of death it self, untill the disease descended, and fell down into the body again.

Thus she continued by fits, the space of seven moneths, and more, and at the last, in the moneth of November (at which time also a young Childe of her Masters lay desperately sick in a Cradle by her) she being vexed with the former disease, asked (with great pangs and groaning) whether the Childe were yet departed this life or no: and when the women that attended upon them both in their sicknesse, answered no, she replied, that it should anon: which word was no sooner uttered, but the Childe fetched a great sigh, and withall the soul departed out of the body of it.

1525

The holy  
Maid of Kent.

This her divination and foretelling, was the first matter that moved her hearers to to admiration : but after this, in sundry of her fits following, although she seemed to the beholders to lye as still as a dead body (not moving any part at all) as well in the trances themselves, as after the pangs passed also, she told plainly of divers things done at the Church and other places where she was not present, which neverthelesse she seemed (by signs proceeding from her) most lively to behold (as it were, with her eye. She spake also, of Heaven, Hell, and Purgatory, and of the joyes and sorrowes, that sundry departed souls had and suffered there : she preached frankly against the corruption of manners and evill life : she exhorted repair to the Church, hearing of Masse, confession to Priests, praier to our Lady and Saints, and (to be short) made in all points, confession and confirmation of the Popish Creed and Catechism, and that so devoutly and discreetly (in the opinion of mine Author) that he thought it not possible for her to speak in that manner.

But, amongst other things, this one was ever much in her mouth, that She would goe home, and that she had been at home, whereas (to the understanding of the standers by) she had never been from home, nor from the place where she lay :  
whereupon,

whereupon, being (in a time of another trance) demanded where That home was, she answered, Where she saw and heard the joyes of Heaven, where St. *Michael* wayed Souls, where St. *Peter* carried the Keies, and where she her self had the company of our *Lady at Court of Strete*, and had hartily besought her to heal her disease, who also had commanded her, to offer unto her a Taper in her Chappell there, and to declare boldly to all Christian people, that our *Lady of Court of Strete* had revived her from the very point of death : and that her pleasure was, that it should be rong for a miracle. Which words when her Master heard, he said, that there were no Bells at that Chappell, whereunto the Maiden answered nothing, but the voice that spake in her proceeded, saying, *Our blessed Lady will shew no miracles there shortly, for if any depart this life sodainly, or by mischance, in deadly sin, if he be vowed to our Lady hartily, he shall be restored to life again, to receive shrift, and housell, and after to depart this World with Gods blessing.* Besides this, she told them what meat the Hermite of that Chappell of our *Lady at Court of Strete* had to his Supper, and many other things concerning him, whereat they marveiled greatly.

And from that time forward, she resolved with her self to goe to *Court of Strete*,



*Street*, and there to pray and offer to our Lady, which also she did accordingly: And was there delaide of her cure for a certain season, but yet (in the mean time) put in assured hope of recoverie. During which mean while, the fame of this maryailous Maiden was so spread abroad, that it came to the ears of *Warham* the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who directed thither *Dr. Bocking*, *Mr. Hadleighe*, & *Barnes*, (three Monks of *Christs Church* in *Canterbury*) father *Lewes* and his fellow (two observants) his Official of *Canterbury*, and the Parson of *Aldington*, with commission to examine the matter and to inform him of the truth.

These men opposed her of the chief points of the Popish belief, and finding her sound therein, not only waded no further in the discoverie of the fraud, but gave favorable countenance, and joyned with her in setting forth of the same: So that at her next voyage to our *Lady of Court of Sirete* she entred the Chappell with *Ave Regina Calorum* in prick-song, accompanied with these Commissioners, many Ladies, Gentlemen, and Gentlewomen of the best degree, and three thousand persons besides, of the common sort of people in the Countrie.

There fell she eftsoons into a marvellous passion before the Image of our Lady, much like a bodie diseased of the fall-  
ing

ing Evill, in the which she uttered sundry  
metrall and ryming speeches, tending to  
the worship of our *Lady of Court of Strete*  
(whose Chappell there she wished to be  
better maintained, and to be furnished  
with a daily singing Priest) tending also  
to her own bestowing in some Religious  
house, for such (said she) was our Ladies  
pleasure, and tending finally and fully to  
the advancement of the credit of such  
feined miracles, as that author doth re-  
port. This done and understood to the  
Archbishop, she was by him appointed to  
*St. Sepulchres*, a house of Nunnes in *Can-*  
*terburie*, where she laboured sundrie times  
of her former disease, and continued her  
accustomed working of wonderous my-  
racles, resorting often (by way of trance  
only) to our *Lady of Court of Strete*, who  
also ceased not to shew her self mighty in  
operation there, lighting Candles with-  
out fire, moistning womens breasts that  
before were drie and wanted milke, re-  
storing all sorts of sick to perfect health,  
reducing the dead to life again, and finally  
doing all good to all such as were measu-  
red and vowed (as the Popish manner  
was) unto her at *Court of Strete*.

Thus was *Elizabeth Barton* advanced  
from the condition of a base servant to  
the estate of a glorious Nunne : The  
Heremite of the *Court of Strete* was en-  
riched by daily offering ; *St. Sepulchres* got  
the

the possession of a holy Maiden; God was blasphemed; the holy Virgin his Mother mis-honoured; the silly people were miserably mocked; The Bishops, Priests, and Monks, in the mean time with closed eyes winking; and the Devill and his lymmes with open mouth laughing at it. And thus the matter stood sundrie years together, untill at length the question was moved about King *Henries* marriage, at which time this holy Maiden (not conteining her self within her former bounds of hypocrisie) stepped into this matter also, and feined that she understood by revelation, that if the King proceeded to the divorce of Queen *Catherine*, he should not be King of this Realm one moneth after. Whereupon her doings were once again examined (not by men given over to beleieve illusions, but by such as had the prudent power of proving spirits) and in the end her dissimulation was deciphred, her Popish comforters were bewraied, the deceived People were well satisfied, these dangerous deceivers were worthily executed, and the Devill their Master was quite and clean confounded.

Sundry other good circumstances there be of this doing, for the understanding of all which I will referre the Reader to the twelfth chapter of the Statute made in the twenty fifth yeare of King *Henrie* the eighth



eighth, wherein the same be no less amply  
then excellently well disclosed, And by  
authoritie whereof *Elizab. Barton* her self,  
*Richard Master*, the Parson of *Aldington*,  
*Edward Bocking*, and *John Dering*, Monks  
of *Christs Church* in *Canterburie*, *Henry*  
*Golde* a Priest, *Hugh Rich* Warden of the  
observant Friers in *Canterbury*, and *Richard Risby* were (after confession of the  
whole practise made by *Eliz Barton* to  
the Lords of the privy Counsell) attainted  
of high treason, and *John Fisher* then Bi-  
shop of *Rochester*, *John Adeson* his Chap-  
lain, *Thomas Golde* and *Edward Thwaites*  
Gentlemen, *Thomas Laurence* the Regi-  
ster of *Canterburie*, and *Thomas Abel*  
Priest were attainted of misprision (or  
concealment) of the same treason.

If these companions could have let the  
King of the land alone, they might have  
plaied their pageants as freely as others  
have been permitted, howsoever it tended  
to the dishonor of the King of Heaven.  
But, *An nescis longas Regibus esse manus?*

*Bylsington.*

**A**fter the decease of King *Edward* the  
third, and against the day of the Co-  
ronation of King *Richard* 2. which suc-  
ceeded him, *John* the King of *Castile* and  
*Lions*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and Earle both  
of *Leycester* and *Lincolne*, claiming, in  
the

the right of his Earldome of *Leycester*, to be high Seneschall (or Steward) at that solemnity, and thereby to have the authoritie of hearing and determining the claims of all such as by their tenure pretended to have any office or fee at the Kings inthronization, amongst other suits received a petition, exhibited by *Richard* then Earl of *Arundale* and *Surrey*, in which the same Earle claimed the office of chief Butler, and recognised himself ready to perform the same.

Butler at the  
Coronation.

Whereupon forthwith one *Edmund Staplegate*, exhibited another petition, and likewise made his claim to this effect. That whereas the said *Edmund* held of the King (in chief) the Manor of *Bylsington* in *Kent*, by the service to be his Butler at the Coronation, as plainly appeared in the book of Fees and Serjeancies in the Exchequer : And whereas also by reason of that tenure, the late King *Edward* the third, had both seized the lands of that petitioner (for so much as he was in his minoritie at the time of the death of *Edmund Staplegate* his father) and had also committed the custodie of his body to one *Jefferay Chawfier* to whom he paid 104 l. for the same) he now proffereth to doe that service, and praied to be admitted to the office thereof, with allowance of the fees that belonged thereunto. These claimes and the replies also, both of the Earle

Geffrey  
Chawfier.

Earle and of *Staplegate* being heard and considered, it was then ordered (partly for the shortness of the time, which would not permit a full examination of the matter, and partly because that on the Earls side it was proved that his Ancestors had been in possession of that office, after the alienation of the Manor of *Bylsington*, whereas on the other part it appeared not that the Ancestors of *Staplegate* had ever executed the same) that for the present Coronation the Earl should be received, and the right of *Staplegate*, and all others, should be nevertheless to them saved.

Thus much of the Manor of *Bylsington*, (which lyeth here on the right hand) I thought meet to impart with you, to occupie us withall in our way to *Rumney*: for as touching the Priorie of Black Chanons that there was, I finde of Record that it was first advanced by *John Maunsell* (Chancellor of *England*) in the 31 year of King *Henrie* the third: at which time he gave unto them the Manor of *Overbilsington*, with a Marsh of 120 acres at *Lydd*, for the inclosing whereof the Prior had licence of King *Edward* the third, in the first of his reign. The yearly value you may finde in the particular of the Shire, amongst the rest of the suppressed Houses.

Priorie at  
*Bylsington*.

*Rumney,*



Rumney, called in Saxon Rumen ea, that is to say, the large watry place, or Marish: It is written in the Records, corruptly, Rumenal and Romual. Twyne doth latine it Romanorum mare, as if it had been Sea in their time.

**T**He participation of like priviledge might well have moved me to have placed the *Ports* together, but the purpose of mine order already taken calleth me another way, and bindeth me to prosecute them as they lye in the order of my journey.

There be in *Kent* therefore two Towns of this name, the *Old* and the *New Rumney*: as touching the latter whereof I minde not to speak, having not hitherto found either in Record or Historie any thing pertaining thereunto: but that little which I have to say must be of *old Rumney*, which was long since a principall Port, and giveth cause of name to the new Town, even as it self first took it of the large levell and territorie of Marish ground that is adjoyning.

This town (saith the Record of Domesday) was of the possession of one *Robert Rumney*, and holden of *Odo* (then Bishop of *Baioux*, Earl of *Kent*, and Brother to King *William* the Conqueror) in the which the same *Robert* had thirteen Burgesles,

gesses, who for their service at the Sea were acquitted of all actions and customs of charge, except felony, breach of the peace, and forstalling. It was sometime a good, sure and commodious Haven, where many Vessels used to lie at Road. For Henrie (the Archdeacon of *Huntingdon*) maketh report, that at such time as *Godwine* (Earl of *Kent*) and his Sonnes were exiled the Realm (upon such cause of displeasure, as hath already appeared in *Dover*) they armed Vessels to the Sea, and sought by disturbing the quiet of the people, to compell the King to their revocation. And therefore (among sundry other harms that they did on the Coast of this Shire) they entred the Haven at *Rumney*, and led away all such Ships as they found in the Harborow there.

1053

Both the Town of *Rumney*, and the Marsh, received great harme in the 8<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of King *Edward* the third, by an hydeous tempest that threw down many Steeples, and Trees, and above 300. Mills and Houfings there.

*Thomas Becket* (the Archbishop) having by froward disobedience and stubborn pertinacie, provoked King *Henry* the second to indignation against him, and fearing to abide the triall of ordinarie justice at home, determined to appeal to the Popes favor at *Rome*, for which purpose he secretly took boat at *Rumney*,  
O minding

1168

Thomas Becket.

minding to have escaped over: but he was driven back by a contrary winde, and so compelled to land against his will.

The Popes authority was abolished in England, in the time of King Henry the second.

The understanding of which matter, so exasperated the King against him, that forthwith he seized his goods, and gave commandement by his writ to the Sheriffs of all coasts, to make arrest of all such as for any cause revolted to the Pope. He caused also his Subjects (from twenty years of age upward) throughout the whole Realm, to renounce by oath all wonted obedience to the See of *Rome*, & solicited earnestly the Emperor *Frederick*, and *Lewes* the French King, to have joyned with him in deposing Pope *Alexander*, for that he so commonly received Runnagates and such as rebelled against their lawfull Princes.

But such was either the enmity of *Lewes* the French King against our King *Henry* the second, or his dull sight in discerning the profit of the whole Christian Common-weal, that he refused to assist the other twain, by means whereof, both *Fredric* the Emperor was afterward compelled to yeeld him to the Pope, and King *Henry* the second glad (with all submission) to reconcile himself to the Archbishops favor.

Runney  
Marsh.

*Runney* Marsh is famous throughout the Realm, as well for the fertility and quantity of the soil and level, as also for the ancient



ancient & wholsome ordinarer there used for the preservation and maintenance of the banks and walls, against the rage of the Sea.

It containeth (as by due computation it may appear) 24000. Acres. For the taxation of *Rumney* Marsh only (not accompting *Walland* Marsh, *Guilford* Marsh, &c.) amounteth to fiftie pounds, after the rate of one halspeny the Acre: and it is at this day governed by certain lawes of Sewers, that were made by one *Henry Bathe* (a Justice & Commissioner for that purpose) in the time of King *Henry* 3.

Of which his statutes, experience in time hath begotten such allowance and liking, that it was afterward not only ordered that all the low grounds between *Tanet* in *Kent* and *Pemsey* in *Sussex* should be guided by the same: But they are also now become a patern and exemplar to all the like places of the whole Realm whereby to be governed. The place hath in it sundry Villages, although not thick set, nor much inhabited, because it is *Hyeme malus, Aestate molestus, Nunquam bonum*, Evill in Winter, grievous in Sommer, and never good; as *Hesiodus* (the old Poet) sometime said of the Country where his Father dwelt. And therefore very reasonable is their conceit, which doe imagine that *Kent* hath three steps, or degrees, of which the first (say they) offereth

The three steps of Kent.

reth *Wealth without Health*, : the second, giveth both *Wealth and Health* : and the third affordeth *Health* only, and little or no *Wealth*. For, if a man, minding to pass through *Kent* toward *London*, should arrive and make his first step on land in *Rumney Marsh*, he shall rather finde good grasse under foot, than wholesome aire above the head : again, if he step over the Hills and come into the Weald, he shall have at once the commodities, both *Cœli*, & *Soli*, of the Aire, and of the Earth : But if he pass that, and climb the next step of hills that are between him and *London*, he shall have wood, conies, and corn, for his wealth, and (toward the increase of his health) if he seek, he shall finde, *Famem in agro lapidoso*, a good stomach in the stonie field. No marvell it is therefore, if *Rumney Marsh* be not greatly peopled, seeing most men be yet still of *Porcius Cato* his mind, who held them stark mad, that would dwell in an unwholsome aire, were the soil never so good and fertile.

And hereof it came to pass that King *Edward* the fourth (in the beginning of his reign) graunted, and each Prince sithence have confirmed, that the Inhabitants of all the Towns within the limits of *Rumney Marsh* should be incorporated by the name of Bayliff, twenty four Jurates, and Commonaltie of *Rumney Marsh* in the Countie of *Kent*, having a Court

Court from three weeks to three weeks, in which they hold plea of all causes and actions, reall and personall, civil and criminal; having power to choose four Justices of the Peace yearly amongst themselves, besides the Bayliffe, who is armed with the like Authoritie; having moreover return of all the Princes Writs, the benefit of all fines, forfeits, and amerciaments, the priviledges of Leet, lawday and tourne, and exemption from tolle and tare, scot and lot, fifteen and subsidie, and from so many other charges as I suppose no one place within the Realm hath. All which was done (as it appeareth in the Charter it self) to allure men to inhabit the Marsh, which they had before abandoned, partly for the unwholsomness of the soil, and partly for fear the enemy, which had often brent and spoiled them. And whereas this princely policie hath not found such prosperous success as the like did in the Citie of *Alexandria*, builded by *Alexander* the great, and in *New-haven*, founded by *Francis* the French King, that is chiefly to be imputed to the incommoditie of the place, the which (besides the inclemencie of the aire it self) affordeth no one good Haven or Creek for enjoying the benefits of the Sea. To conclude, the Court of all this libertie (together with the Records thereof) is kept at *Dymchurch*, in a place lately built for



that purpose, and thereof aptly called *Newhall*.

*Neshe*, called in *Saxon* (*Nesre*) which seemeth to be derived of the *Latine* *Nasus*, and signifieth a *Nebbe* or *Nose* of the land extended into the *Sea*.

1052

**T**His Cape lieth in *Walland* at *Denge* Marsh, south from *Rumney*, and is of the number of those places that *Earl Godwine* afflicted in the time of his banishment: from hence he passed toward *London*, and there (by the help of his confederates) shewed such an assemblie, that the Bishops and Noblemen (for very fear) became Petitioners to the King for his peace, and in the end procured it. Before this *Nesh* lyeth a flat into the *Sea*, threatening great danger to unadvised Sailers.

Sea watch,  
and Beacons.

And now, having thus viewed such places along the *Sea* shoare, as ancient Histories have put me in remembrance of, I might readily take occasion both to recommend unto you the vigilant studie of our Ancestors in providing for the defence of the *Sea* Coasts, and withall shew you a president or two of theirs, contraining the affesse of such particular Watch and Ward as they used there in the reign of King *Edward* the third: In whose time also it was first ordered, that Beacons in this Countrie (as I have told you) should

should have their pitch-pots, and that they should be no longer made of wood-stacks or piles, as they be yet in *Wilshire* and elsewhere. But because some of those assesses were not permanent and alwaies alike (as not growing by reason of any tenure) but arbitrable from time to time at the discretion of such as it liked the Prince to set over the Countrie in time of Warres, And for that also we at this day (God be thanked therefore) have besides the like watchfull indeavor of our present **Governors**, sundry standing platforms (as you have seen) erected to the very same end, and maintained at the continuall charge of the Prince, I will not here stand upon that matter, but forsaking the shoar, betake me northward to pass along the River *Rother* which divideth this Shire from *Sussex*: where, after that I shall have shewed you *Appledore*, *Stone*, and *Newendene*, I will pearce through the Weald to *Medway*, and so labor to perform the rest of this purpose.

Pitchpots, and  
no wood-piles.

The order of  
this description

*Appledore*, corruptly; for the Saxon *Apul-  
tpeo*; in *Latine* *Malus*, that is, an  
*Apletre*.

**I**N the time of King *Alfred*, that great  
swarm of the Danes which annoyed  
this Realm, and found not here where-  
with to satisfie the hungrie gut of their

ravenous appetite, brake their companie into twain; whereof the one passed into *France*, under the conduct of *Hasten*, and the other remained here under the charge of *Guthrune*.

The Danes doe  
spoil France  
and England  
at one time.

This *Hasten* with his companie, landed in *Ponteu*, ranged over all *Picardie*, *Normandie*, *Angion*, *Poieton*, and passed over *Loire* even to *Orleance*, killing, burning, and spoiling whatsoever was in his way, insomuch that besides the pitifull butcherie committed upon the People, and the inestimable bootie of their Goods taken away, he consumed to ashes above nine hundred religious houses and Monasteries.

This done, he sent away 250 of his Ships, laden with rich spoil, which came hither again, entring into the River of *Rother*, (then called, as *Leland* weeneth, *Lymen*, at the mouth whereof old *Winchelsey* sometime stood) and by sudden surprize took a small Castle that was four or five miles within the land, at *Apulre* (as some think) which because it was not of sufficient strength for their defence and coverture they abated to the ground, and raised a new, either in the same place or else not farre from it.

Shortly after cometh *Hasten* himself also with eightie sail more, and sailing up the River of *Thamise*, he fortifieth at *Middleton* now *Mylton*, over against the Isle of *Shepey*: Which thing when King *Alfred*



*Alfred* understood, he gathered his power with all haste, and marching into *Kent*, encamped between the two hostes of his Enemies, and did so bear himself that in the end he constrained *Hasten* to desire peace, and to give his own oath and two of his Sonnes in hostage, for observation of the same.

But how soon after *Hasten* forgot his distress, and how little he esteemed either his own troth plighted, or the lives of his Children so pledged, it shall appear when we come to fit place for it : In the mean while I let you know that the book of *Domesday* (speaking of *Apuldore*) layeth it in the Hundred of *Blackburne*, and describeth it to contain eight Carves or Ploughlands.

Stone, in the Isle of Oxney, called in Saxon (*Stane*) that is, a stone, or (nearer, and as the Northern men yet speak) a *Steane*.

**I**N the daies of King *Etheldred*, when almost all parts of the Realm felt of the Danish furie, this place also was by them pitiously spoiled and brent : which done, they departed to *Sandwich*, and did there as hath already appeared. From thence also they passed to *Ipswich* in *Sussex*, and again to *Maldon* in *Essex*, where they overthrew *Bryhtnod* the Alderman (or Earl) of that Countrie, in battell, and so

Money first  
given to the  
Danes.

so terrified the people of all these Eastern parts, that they were void of all counsell, either how to resist or to avoid them. At the length *Siricius* the Archbishop of *Canterburie* perswaded the King (who in that distress was easily bowed any way) to stop the mouths of these Danes with a morsell of 10000 l. in ready monie, and so to take their promise under oath to be quiet from thenceforth. Which devise of his, how little policie it had in it self, any wise man may see, and how pernicious it proved in sequele, the storie of their acts following doth evidently declare. I doe not forget, that there is another Town of this same name, lying on the contrarie shore of this Shire, not farre from *Feversham*, to the which if any man shall be disposed to carrie this historie, I will not contend: Onely I tell him that the consideration of the streight course of their journey, moved me to lay it here. This lyeth in the Ile of *Oxney*, which being about tenne myles in compass, is environed partly with the Salt water, and partly with the fresh, and hath the name of *Hox* and *ea*, that is, the fowl or myrie Island.

Newendene,

Newendene, in *Saxon* Nipeldene, that is,  
*The low, or deep valley* : *Leland* calleth  
 it *Nouiodunum*, which word is framed  
 out of the *Saxon* Nipandune, and sound-  
 eth as much as, *The New hill*.

**T**He situation of *Newendene* is such,  
 as it may likely enough take the  
 name, either of the deep and bottome  
 (as I have conjectured) or of the Hill  
 and high ground, as *Leland* supposed.  
 For it standeth in the Valley, and yet  
 clymeth the Hill ; so that the termination  
 of the name may be *Dene*, or *Dune*, of  
 the Valley, or of the Hill, indifferently.  
 Howbeit, I would easily yeeld to *Leland*  
 in this matter (the rather, because the  
 common people of that quarter speak  
 much of a fair Town, that sometime  
 stood upon the Hill) saving that both  
 many places thereabouts are upon like  
 reason termed *Dene*, and that *John Bale*  
 (who had seen an ancient History of the  
 House it self) calleth it plainly *Newen-*  
*dene*.

It is a frontier, and Marchier Town of  
 this Shire, by reason that it lyeth upon  
 the River that divideth *Kent* and *Sussex*  
 in sunder there, which water *Leland* af-  
 firmeth to be the same that our ancient  
 Chronicles call *Lymene*, though now of  
 the common sort it is known by the  
 name

The course of  
 the River Ly-  
 men, now Re-  
 ther.



name of *Rother* only. It riseth (saith he) at *Argas* Hill in *Sussex*, neer to *Waterdowne* Forrest, and falleth to *Rotherfield*, thence to *Hichingham*, and so to *Robertf-bridge* (corruptly so termed, for *Rotherf-bridge*) from whence it descendeth to *Bodyam* Castle, to *Newendene*, *Oxney*, and *Apultree*, and soon after slippeth into the Sea. The place is not notable for any other thing, then that it harboured the first Carmelite Friars that ever were in this Realm. For about the midst of the reign of King *Henry* the third, that order came over the Sea, arrived in this land, and made their nest at *Newendene*, which was before a wooddy and solitary place, and therefore (in common opinion) so much the more fit for Religious persons to inhabite.

1241  
The first Car-  
melites, in  
England.

They of that profession were called Carmelites, of a Hill in *Syria*, named *Carmelus*, where at the first, a sort of men that lived solitarily, were drawn into companies by one *Joan* (the Patriarch of *Jerusalem*) in the daies of King *Henry* the first: and after that, coming into *Europe*, were by *Honorius quartus*, the Pope, appointed to a rule and order, by the name of the *Brothers of Mary*: which title liked themselves so well, that they procured of the Pope (*Urbane* the sixt) three yeers pardon for all such as would so call them. But certain merry fellows,  
seeing

(seeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kin to *Mary* the blessed Virgin) called them the brothers of *Mary Aegyptiaca* the harlot, whereat the Pope himself was so offended, that he plainly pronounced them Hereticks for their labour.

I read, that in the reign of King *Richard* the second, one *William Starnesfeld* was Prior of this House, and that he committed to writing the originall and beginning of the same, but hitherto (though to no great losse) it hath not chanced me to see it.

Master *Camden*, as in every other thing, so in this most probably conjectureth, that the Seat of the old *Andres chester* was here, the overthrow whereof you may finde in the *Weald* next following.

The *Weald*, so named of the Saxon word *peald*, which signifieth *A woody Country*. The Britons called it *Andred*, of which word the Saxons called it by a second name also *Andpederleaz*, in *Latine*, *Saltus Andred*, the chase of *Andred*. This latter name was imposed for the exceeding greatnesse of it : for *Anrhesed* in *Brittish*, is as much as great, or wonderfull.

**N**OW are we come to the *Weald* of *Kent*, which after the common opinion

nion of men of our time) is contained within very streight and narrow limits, notwithstanding that in times past it was reputed of such exceeding bignesse, that it was thought to extend into *Sussex*, *Surrey*, and *Hampshire*, and of such notable fame withall, that it left the name to that part of the Realm, thorough which it passed. For it is manifest, by the ancient Saxon Chronicles, by *Afferus Menevensis*, *Henry of Huntingdon*, and almost all others of latter time, that beginning at *Winchelsey* in *Sussex*, it reached in length a hundred and twenty miles toward the West, and stretched thirty miles in breath toward the North : and it is (in mine opinion) very likely, that in respect of this wood, that large portion of our Island (which in *Cæsars* time contented four severall Kings) was called of the Brittish word (*Cainc*) *Cancia* in Latine, and now commonly *Kent* : of which derivation, one other infallible monument remaineth even till this day in *Staffordshire*, where they yet call their great wooddy Forrest, by the name of (*Kanc*) also.

Kent, why so called.

On the edge of this wood (in *Sussex*) at, or neer *Newendene*, as it is thought, there stood sometime a City, called (after the same) *Andredes Chester*, which *Ella* (the founder of the Southsaxon Kingdome) after that he had landed with his



his three Sons, and chased the Britains into the Wood, raced, and made equall with the ground: And in this Wood, *Sigbert*, a King of *Westsex*, was done to death by this occasion following.

About the year after the Incarnation of Christ seven hundred & fifty five, this *Sigbert* succeeded *Cuthred* his Cousin in the Kingdome of the *West Saxons*, and was so puffed up with the pride of his Dominion (mightily enlarged by the prosperous successes of his Predecessor) that he governed without fear of God, or care of man, making lust his Law, and mischief his Minister: Whereupon one *Cumbra* (an Earl and Counsellor) at the lamentable suite of the Commons, moved him to consideration. But *Sigbert*, disdainig to be directed, commanded him most despitefully to be slain. Hereat the Nobility and Commons were so much offended, that assembling for the purpose, they with one assent deprived him of his Crown and Dignity, and he (fearing worse) fled into the Wood, where after a season a poor Hogheard (sometime servant to *Cumbra*) found him (in a place, which the Saxon Histories call *Prifetsfode*) and knowing him to be the same that had slain his Master, slue him also without all manner of mercy.

The Historie of this Hogheard, presenteth to my minde and opinion, that some men

755

The Weald  
was sometime  
a Wiildernefs.

*The Weald.*

men maintain touching this *Weald*: which is, that it was a great while together in manner nothing else but a Defart, and waste Wiildernefs, not planted with Towns, or peopled with men, as the out-sides of the Shire were, but stored and stuffed with heards of Deer, and droves of Hogs only. Which conceit, though happily it may seem to many but a Paradox, yet in my own fantasie, it wanteth not the feet of sound reason to stand upon. For, besides that a man shall read in the Histories of *Canterbury* and *Rocheſter*, sundry donations, in which there is mention only of Pannage for Hogs in *Andred*, and of none other thing: I think verily, that it cannot be shewed out of ancient Chronicles, that there is remaining in the *Weald* of *Kent*, or *Suſſex*, any one Monument of great antiquity. And truly, this thing I my self have observed, in the ancient Rentals and Survieues of the possessions of Christs Church in *Canterbury*, that in the rehearsal of the old rents and services, due by the Tenants dwelling without the *Weald*, the entry is commonly after this form,

This Benerth,  
is the service  
which the Tenant doth,  
with his  
Cart and  
Plough.

*De redditu,* 7.s.6.d.

*De viginti ovis,* 1.d.

*De gallinis, & benerth,* 16.d.

*Summa* 8.s.11.d. *quieti redditus.*

But

But when they come to the Tenants inhabiting within the *Wealdy* Country, then the *Stile* and *Intituling*, is first,

*Redditus de Walda.*

Then after that followeth, *De tene-  
mentis Joanis at Stile in loose.* 3.s.4 d.

Without shewing for what ancient service, for what manner of custome, or for what speciall cause, the same Rent grew due and payable, as in the first *Stile* or *entrie* is expressed.

Whereupon I gather, that although the property of the *Weald*, was at the first belonging to certain known owners, as well as the rest of the Country: yet was it not then allotted into Tenancies, nor Manured like unto the residue. But that even as men were contented to inhabit it, and by peccemeal to rid it of the Wood, and to break it up with the Plough: So this latter Rent differing from the former, both in quantity and quality, (as being greater than the other, and yeelded rather as a recompence for ferm, then as a quitrent for any service) did long after, by little and little take his beginning.

And hereout also springeth the diversitie of opinions, touching the true limits of this *Weald*: Some men affirming it to begin at one place, and some at another: whereas in (in my fantasie) there can be assigned none other certain bounds thereof, than such as we have before recited

The bounds of  
the Weald.



out of the ancient Hystories. For, even as in the old time (being then a meer solitude, and on no part inhabited) it might easily be circumscribed: So since (being continually from time to time made less by industry) it could not long have any standing or permanent terms. And therefore, whatsoever difference in common report there be as touching the same, for as much as it is now (thanked be God) in manner wholly replenish'd with people, a man may more reasonably maintain, that there is no *Weald* at all, than certainly pronounce, either where it beginneth, or maketh an end.

And yet, if question in Law should fortune to be moved, concerning the limits of the *Weald*, (as indeed it may happen, upon the Statute of Woods, and otherwise) I am of opinion, that the same ought to be decided by the verdict of twelve men, grounded upon the common reputation of the country thereabouts, and not by any other means.

But, because I wot not, how the naturall and ancient Inhabitants of this Country will bear it, that a young Novells, and lately adopted Denizen, should thus boldly determine at their disputations, I will here (for a while) leave the *Weald*, and go forth to the residue.

Farley,

Farley, in Saxon, *pappleaga*, and may be interpreted, the place of the Boares, or Bulles.

**F**arley, both the East and West, bordering upon *Medwey*, belonged sometime to the Monks of Christs Church in *Canterbury*, to whom it yeelded in the dayes of King *Edward* the Confessor, twelve hundred Eels for a yeerly rent.

This I exemplifie to the end that it may appear, that their reservations (in ancient time) were as well in victuall, as in money, and that thereof the lands so leased were called *Fermes*, of the Saxon word, *feopmian*, which is, to feed, or yeeld victuall. Which Erymologe of the word, although it might suffice to the proof of that matter: yet to the end, that my conjecture may have the more force, I will add unto it the authority of *Gervafius Tilberienfis*, a learned man, that flourished in the dayes of King *Henry* the second, who in his Dialogue of the observations of the Exchequer, hath in effect as followeth.

"Untill the time (saith he) of King *Henry* the first, the Kings used not to receive money of their lands, but victualls, for the necessary provision of their House. And, towards the paiment of the Souldiers wages, and such like charges,

"ges, money was raised out of the Cities  
 "and Castles, in the which husbandry and  
 "tillage was not exercised. But at the  
 "length, when as the King, being in the  
 "parts beyond the Seas, needed ready  
 "money toward the furniture of his  
 "Warres, and his Subjects and Farmers  
 "complained that they were grievously  
 "troubled by carriage of victualls into  
 "sundry parts of the Realm, farre distant  
 "from their dwelling houses; then the  
 "King directed commission to certain  
 "discreet persons, which (having regard  
 "of the value of those victualls) should re-  
 "duce them into reasonable summes of  
 "money: The levying of which summes,  
 "they appointed to the Sheriffe, taking  
 "order withall, that he should pay them  
 "at the Scale, or Beam, that is to say, that  
 "he should pay six pence over and above  
 "every pound weight of money, because  
 "they thought, that the money in time,  
 "would wax so much the worse for the  
 "wearing, &c. Thus farre *Gervasius*.

I am not ignorant, that *Gervasius* him-  
 self in another place of that Book, deri-  
 veth the word (*Firme*) from the Latine  
 (*Firma.*) Howbeit, for as much as I  
 know assuredly, that the terme was used  
 here amongst the Saxons, before the com-  
 ming of the Conqueror, and that the *Ety-*  
*mon* thereof descended from the Saxon  
 language (whereof happily *Gervasius*, be-  
 ing



ing a Norman, was not much skilfull) I am as bold to leave his opinion for the derivation, as I was ready to cleave to his report for the Historie.

Maidstone, contractly for Medweys Town; in Saxon Medoƿegertun, that is, the Town upon Medwey : it is taken by Master Camden to be that which in Antoninus is called Vagniacæ, and in Nennius Megwad. One ancient Saxon book of the Bridgework of Rochester writeth it Mæghanyrtane, that is to say, the mighty (or strong) stone; a name (be-like) given for the Quarreys of hard stone round about on every side of it.

**T**He name of this Town (being framed as the most part doe think, out of the name of the water) might easily move a man to judge, that it had been long since the principal Town upon the River whereon it is situate : The rather for that the Saxons (in imposing the names of their cheif places) used to borrow (for the most part) the names of the waters adjoyning, as Colchester was so by them called of the water Colne : Ciceter (or rather Cyrenchester) of the water Cyren, in Latine Corinthus : Donchaster of the river of Done : Lincoln of Lindis : and (to come to our own Shire) Eilesford of Eile, Darisford of Darent, Crayford of Cray, and such other.

Townes named  
of the Rivers.

Howbeit, for as much as I finde not this place above once named in any ancient historie, and but seldome mentioned in any Records that I have seen, I dare not pronounce any great antiquitie of it, but I speak chiefly of that which it hath gotten within the compass of later memorie.

In the Parliament, holden the eleventh year of King *Henry* the seventh, the custodie of the weights and measures (then renewed according to the Kings Standard) was committed to this Town, as to a place most commodiously situate to serve the turn of the whole Shire in that behalf : And in the time of King *Edward* the sixth the Town, which before had been governed by a Portreve, was newly incorporated and endowed with sundrie liberties, all which soon after it forfeited by joining in a Rebellion moved within this Shire, under the reign of Queen *Mari*. Nevertheless, of late time the Queens Majestie (that now is) of her great clemencie, hath not only restored the place to a new incorporation, but endowed it also with greater priviledge, apparrelling the Major with the authoritie of a Justice of the Peace, exempting the Townsmen from forrein Sessions, and creating the Town it self a Borough, enabled to have voice in Parliament.

In it were four principall ornaments of building,

building, the College, the Bishops Palace, the house of the Brothers of *Corpus Christi*, and the Bridge : of which, the first The College. was built by *Boniface* (the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Uncle to *Eleonor* the wife of King *Henrie* the third) to the honour of *Peter, Paul*, and Saint *Thomas* (the Martyr, as they would have it) and endowed with great possessions, by the name of an Hospital. This had not stood fully one hundred and fourtie years, but that *William Courtney* (a successor in that See, and a Noble man, as the other was) pulled it down, and erecting a new after his own pleasure, gained thereby the name of a founder, and called it a College of Secular Priests.

1260

1395

The Palace, that yet standeth, was begun by *John Ufford* the Archbishop, but for as much as he dyed before he had brought the work to the midst, *Simon Islepe* (the next in succession saving one) took this matter in hand, and not only pulled down a house of the Bishops which had long before stood at *Wrotham*, but also charged his whole Province with a tenth to accomplish it.

The Palace.

I finde in a Record, that *Thomas Arundell* (another Bishop of the same See) founded a Chanterie at *Maidstone*, which whether it be the same that was sometime called the house of the Brothers, and but lately converted by the Townsmen into a

1359  
The School.



Free-School, or no, I will not boldly affirm, but I think it rather so then otherwise.

Of the Bridge I finde no beginning, but I suspect that it rose by the Archbishops, which were not only owners of the Palace (hard by, as you see) but Lords and Patrons of the whole Town and Church also. Neither is it unlikely that it received help of Archbishop *Courtney*, of whom it is recorded that he builded at *Maidstone* somewhat besides the College.

The River of  
Medway, and  
whereof it took  
the name.

And thus much only of the Town. As touching the River of *Medway*, it seemeth to have been so named either because it stood in the middle of the Kentish Kingdome, or else for that it ranne mid between the two Bshopricks : For the word (*Miðweȝ*) signifieth nothing else but midway, as (*Miðdeȝ*) doth noon or midday; unless happily some man would rather have it called (*Medweȝ*) because of the fruitfull Medow that it maketh all along the course of the same.

This River is principally increased by four Brooks that runne into it : whereof (to begin at the West) the first springeth about *Croherst* in *Surrey*, not farre from the head of *Darent* : thence it slideth to *Etonbridge*, and taking in the way *Hever*, *Penshyrste*, and *Tunbridge*, joyneth with the second at *Twysorde* in *Yealding*.

The second ariseth in *Waterdowne* Fo-  
rest

rest at *Frant* in *Sussex* (the very place is called *Hockenbury panne*) not much more then one mile from *Eredge* house: thence commeth it down to *Beyham*, to *Lamberbyrst* street, and to a place in *Scotney* ground called *Little Sussex*, where it meeteth with the borne *Beaul* (which nameth *Beaulbridge*) and with *Theise*, which breaketh out of the ground at *Tysebyrst* named of it; so joyn they in journey to *Horsmonden*, and make the *Twyst* (or two streams) of the which the one joineth with the first head *Medway* at *Twisford*, and the other closeth with the third brook of *Medwey* a little from *Stylebridge*, and they all concur at *Yealding*.

The third Brook taketh beginning about *Goldwel* in great *Charte*, and descendeth to *Hedcorne* and *Stylebridge*, being crossed in the way by seven other sundry bridges.

The fourth and last principall Brook issueth at *Bygon hoath* in *Leneham*, washeth the walls of *Leedes Castle*, a little from thence it receiveth the small boorne of *Holingboorne*, and then that of *Thurnham*, and in their companie laboureth to *Maidstone*.

And at this Town the name of *Medway* deservedly beginneth, as well because the Town is named of it, also for that it hath there received all the helps of the other streams, and is very neer to the midst of the Shire (which it diversly divideth

videth) in regard either of the length or breadth thereof.

Divers other small pipes of water there be that doe minister secundarie helps to this navigable River, some out of *Sussex*, and others out of our own Shire, all which I may the better pass over with silence, because they may with more pleasure be seen in the *Charde* then read here.

Master Simon:  
sons Map of  
Kent newly  
made.

For my good friend Master *Philip Simonson* of *Rochester* hath lately published some part of his labor in describing our Shire of *Kent*, whereby not only the Towns and Hundreds, with the Hills and Houses of men of worth, are more truly seated; but also the Sea coasts, Rivers, Creeks, Waterings, and Rilles, be more exactly shadowed and traced then heretofore in this or any other of our land (that I know) hath been performed. Besides the which, he hath observed sundry other things very serviceable, though not meet to be made common. Only I will lay down two or three words concerning one of the succours to *Medway*, and then pass to *Pickenden*.

Loose.

There ariseth neer to the Park and Hothe of *Langley* a small spring, which at *Brisbyng* (about one mile off) falleth into the ground and hideth it self, being conveyghed under the earth neer to *Cockshothe* by the space of half a mile, and then at a great Pit of the Quarrey, discovereth



it self again, and runneth above ground to *Loose* (I wot not, whether so called of this *Loose*) between which place, and the mouth thereof (which powreth into *Medway* at *Tonelle* between *Maidstone* and *Eastfarley*, and exceedeth not two miles in length) it beareth thirteen Ful-ling Mills and one for Corn, which are reputed to earn so many hundreds of pounds by the year. This thing I was the rather occasioned to note, by viewing the course of this water in that Mapped, where you may see it broken off, as if it were crossed with a bridge of land, and that purposely, to shew the secrets of this Channell.

*Piccendene* Hothe, commonly, but anciently written *Pinenden*, of *Pinian*, to punish: and so it soundeth the place of execution, or punishment.

**R**obert, the Duke of *Normandie*, had issue by a Concubine (whose name, as the *Annales* of Saint *Augustines* report, was *Harlothe*, and after whom, as I conjecture, such incontinent women have ever since been called Harlots) three Sonnes, that is to say, *William* that afterward subdued this Realm, *Robert*, that was created Earl of *Moretone*; and *Odo* that was first consecrated Bishop of *Baiex*, then Earl of *Kent*, and lastly Lieutenant

The name of Harlot, where- of it began.

Lieutenant (or Vicegerent) of this whole Realm, under *William* his brother.

Odo, the Earl  
of Kent.

*Robert*, was reputed a man of small courage, wisdom, or learning, and therefore passed his time ingloriously: but *Odo*, was found to be of nature so busie, greedie, and ambitious, that he moved many Tragedies within this Realm, and was in the end thrown from the Stage, and driven into *Normandie*, as hereafter in fit place shall be more amply declared.

The ancient  
manner of the  
triall of right.

In the mean while, for this present place and purpose, I finde, that during his aboad in *Kent*, he had so incroached upon the lands and priviledges of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, and Bishoprick of *Rochester*, that *Lanfranc* (being promoted to that See of dignity, and finding the want) complained to the King, and obtained, that with his good pleasure they might make triall of their right with him. To the which end also, the same King gave Commission to *Goisfrid* then Bishop of *Constance* in *Normandie*) to represent his own person, for hearing of the controversie: caused *Egelric* the Bishop of *Chichester* (an aged man, singularly commended for skill in the Lawes, and Customs of the Realm) to be brought thither in a Wagon, for his assistance in Councell: commanded *Haymo* (the Sheriff of *Kent*) to summon the whole County

County to give in evidence : and charged Odo his brother to be present, at such time and place, as should be notified unto him.

*Pinnendene* heath (lying almost in the midst of the Shire, and therefore very indifferent for the assembly of the whole County) was the appointed place, and thereunto not only the whole number of the most expert men of this Shire, but of sundry other Countries also, came in great frequency, and spent three whole daies in debate of these Bishops controversies : concluding in the end, that *Lanfranc*, and the Bishop of *Rocheſter* should be restored to the possession of *Detling*, *Stoce*, *Preston*, *Danitune*, and sundry other lands, that *Odo* had withholden : and that neither the Earl of *Kent*, nor the King himself, had right to claim any thing in any the lands of the Archbishop, saving only these three customes, which concern the Kings high-waies that lead from one City to another : that is to say : “ That  
“ if any of the Archbishops Tenants  
“ should dig in such a high-way, or fell  
“ a tree crosse the same, to the hinderance  
“ of common passage, and to be taken  
“ with the manner, or convinced thereof  
“ by Law, he should make amends to the  
“ King therefore :

“ And likewise when he did commit  
“ bloodshed, man-slaughter, or any o-  
“ ther



"ther criminall offence, in such wise that  
 "he was deprehended doing the fault,  
 "that the amends thereof belonged to  
 "the King also : but in this latter case,  
 "if he were not taken with the manner,  
 "but departed without pledge taken of  
 "him, that then the triall and the amends  
 "pertained to the Archbishop himself,  
 "and that the King had not to meddle  
 "therewith.

The Clergy  
 have incroach-  
 ed upon the  
 Prince, in the  
 punishment of  
 Adultery.

On the other side also they agreed, that  
 the Archbishop had many privileges  
 throughout all the lands of the King, and  
 of the Earl : as namely, the amerciament  
 of bloodhead from such time as they  
 cease to say *Alleluia* in the Church service,  
 till the *Octaves* of Easter, the which how  
 long it is, let them see that can turn the  
 Pie and the Portuse : and at the least the  
 one half of every amerciament, due for  
 the unlawfull begetting of children, com-  
 monly called *Cylopius* ; which last thing,  
 I doe the rather note, to the end that it  
 may appeer, that in those daies the Bi-  
 shops had not wholly gotten into their  
 hands, the correction of Adultery and  
 Fornication, which of latter times they  
 have challenged from the Laitie, with  
 such pertinacie and stiffness, and have  
 punished (both in the Laitie, and Cler-  
 gie) with such lenitie, that not only  
 the Princes commodity is thereby great-  
 ly decreased, but also incontineny in  
 his

this S  
 Nei  
 mony  
 time,  
 also, w  
 Rex  
 Jere  
 shall  
 the we  
 But  
 modit  
 exam  
 been  
 to ho  
 appoi  
 to the  
 place.

Boxle  
 Sa  
 Bo  
 gre  
 is a  
 bili  
 Sh  
 nea

A  
 in an  
 in Ch  
 Anno  
 filia C

this Subjects intolerably augmented.

Neither is it to be proved by this testimony only, that such was the order in old time, but by the Book of *Domesday* it self also, where it is plainly said, *De Adulterio, Rex habebit hominem, Archiepiscopus mulierem*. In case of Adultery, the King shall have the man, and the Archbishop the woman, &c.

But to return to *Pinnendene* : the commodity of the situation it self, and the example of this notable assembly, have been the cause, that only the Sheriffs use to hold their County Courts, but also to appoint the meeting for choise of Knights to the Parliament, most commonly at this place.

Boxley, may take the name either of the Saxon (*Boxeleaze*) for the store of Box-trees that peradventure sometime grew there : or of (*Buceleaz*) which is as much to say, as a place lying in Umbilico, in the midst, or Navell of the Shire, as indeed this Boxley somewhat nearly doth.

As touching the foundation of Box-  
ley Abbay, I finde an obscure note  
in ancient Chronicles of St. *Wereburges*  
in *Chester*, where it is thus reported :  
*Anno 1146 fundata est Boxleia in Cancia,*  
*filia Clarevallis propria.* In the year 1146  
was

Abbies doe be-  
get one ano-  
ther.

1146

was founded *Boxley* in *Kent*, the very daughter of *Clarevalle*. Which I call obscure, because it appeareth not to me by the word (*filia*) whether it be meant, that *Boxley* were erected by the liberality of the Monastery of *Clarevalle*, or else instituted only after the profession, rule, and order of the same. For the like notes I finde in the same Chronicle of divers other houses within *England*, to which the same Monastery of *Clarevale* (and others also) were like good mothers: and (amongst the rest) that not many yeers after, this Monastery of *Boxley* it self was delivered of such another spirituall childe, called the Abbay of *Robertsbriidge* in *Sussex*.

1172.

Neverthelſſe, I make conjecture, that the Author meant by (*filia*) daughter, nothing else, but that one Abbay either furthered by exhortation the building of another, or else furnished it after the building with Monks of her own brood. And for more likelihood that this should be his minde, hear (I pray you) what he saith in another place, *Comes Cornubiæ fundavit Hayles, filiam Belliloci in Anglia*. The Earl of *Cornwall* founded *Hayles*, the daughter of *Beaulieu* in *England*, which his words, distinguish plainly between the founder that bare the charge of the building, and the Abbay, after the order & pattern whereof it was instituted.

1142

But



But leaving to comment any longer upon that doubtfull text, I will take to witness the Chronicles of *Rochester*, which (putting the matter out of doubt) say plainly, that one *William de Ipre* (a Noble man, and Lieutenant to King *Stephan* in his warres against *Mande* the Empress) founded the Abbay of *Boxley*, and planted it with a Covent of white Monks: And so have you at once the name of the Author, the time of the foundation, and the rule of the profession at *Boxley*: whereunto if you shall add the yearly value (which I read in the Record to have been two hundred and four pounds) you have all that I finde written concerning the same.

1144

But now if I should thus leave *Boxley*, the favourers of false and feined Religion would laugh in their sleeves, and the followers of Gods trueth might justly cry out and blame me.

For it is yet fresh in minde to both sides, and shall (I doubt not) to the profit of the one, be continued in perpetuall memorie to all posteritie, by what notable imposture, fraud, juggling, and Legierdmain, the fillie Lambs of Gods flock were (not long since) seduced by the false Romish Foxes at this Abbey. The manner whereof I will set down, in such sort only as the same was sometime by themselves published in print for their estimation and

Q

credit,

credit, and yet remaineth deeply imprinted in the minde and memories of many alive, to their everlasting reproach, shame, and confusion.

The ungratious Rood of Grace.

It chanced (as the tale is) that upon a time a cunning Carpenter of our Countrey was taken prisoner in the warres between us and *France*, who (wanting otherwise to satisfie for his ranfome, and having good leisure to devise for his deliverance) thought it best to attempt some curious enterprize, within the compass of his own Art and skill, to make himself some money withall : And therefore getting together fit matter for his purpose, he compacted of wood, wyre, paste, and paper, a Rood of such exquisite art and excellencie, that it not only matched in comlynesse and due proportion of the parts, the best of the common sort ; but in strange motion, varietie of gesture, and nimbleness of joints passed all other that before had been seen : the same being able to bow down and lift up it self, to shake and stirre the hands and feet, to nod the head, to rolle the eyes, to wag the chaps, to bend the brows, and finally to represent to the eye both the proper motion of each member of the body, and also a lively, expresse, and significant shew of a well contented or displeased minde ; byting the lipp, and gathering a frowning, froward, and disdainfull face, when it would

would pretend offence; and shewing a most milde, amiable, and smiling cheere and countenance when it would seem to be well pleased.

So that now it needed not *Promethæus* fire to make it a lively man, but onely the helpe of the covetous Priests of *Bell*, or the aid of some crafty College of Monks, to deifie and make it pass for a very God.

This done, he made shift for his liberty, came over into the Realm, of purpose to utter his Merchandize, and laid the Image upon the back of a Jade that he drave before him. Now, when he was come so farre as to *Racheſter* on his way, he waxed dry by reason of travail, and called at an Alehouse for drink to refresh him, suffering his horse nevertheless to go forward alone along the City.

This Jade was no sooner out of sight, but he missed the streight western way that his Master intended to have gone, and turning south, made a great pacc toward *Boxley*, and being driven (as it were by some divine furie, never ceased jogging till he came at the Abbey Church door, where he so beat and bounced with his heels, that divers of the Monks heard the noise, came to the place to know the cause, and (marvelling at the strangeness of the thing) called the Abbat and his Covent to behold it.

These good men seeing the horse so earnest,



earnest, and discerning what he had on his back, for doubt of deadly impiety opened the door: which they had no sooner done, but the horse rushed in, and ran in great haste to a Pillar (which was the very place where this Image was afterward advanced) and there stopped himself, and stood still.

Now while the Monks were busie to take off the lode, in cometh the Carpenter (that by great inquisition had followed) and he challengeth his own: the Monks loth to lose so beneficiall a stray, at the first make some denyall, but afterward, being assured by all signes that he was the very Proprietarie, they grant him to take it with him.

The Carpenter then taketh the horse by the head, and first assayeth to lead him out of the Church, but he would not stirre for him: Then beateth he and striketh him, but the Jade was so resty and fast nailed, that he would not once remove his foot from the Pillar: at the last he taketh off the Image, thinking to have carried it out by it self, and then to have led the horse after: but that also cleaved so fast to the place, that notwithstanding all that ever he (and the Monks also, which at the length were contented for pities sake to help him) could doe, it would not be moved one inch from it: So that in the end, partly of weariness in wrestling,  
and

and partly by perswasion of the Monks, which were in love with the Picture, and made him beleieve that it was by God himself destinate to their house, the Carpenter was contented for a peece of money to go his way, and leave the Rood behinde him. Thus you see the generation of this the great God of *Boxley*, comparable (I warrant you) to the creation of that beastly Idol *Priapus*, of which the Poet saith.

*Olim truncus eram ficulnus,  
inutile lignum.*

*Cum faber incertus SCAMNUM,  
FACERETNE PRIAPUM,  
MALUIT ESSE DEUM, Deus  
inde egofurum, &c.*

*A Figtree block sometime I was,  
A log unmeet for use;  
Till Carver doubting With himself,*

*WERT BEST MAKE PRIAPUS  
OR ELSE A BENCH? resolv'd at last  
To make a God of mee:  
Thenceforth a God I am, of birds  
And theeves most dread, you see.*

But what? I shall not need to report how lewdly these Monks, to their own enriching and the spoil of Gods people, abused this wooden God after they had thus gotten him, because a good sort be yet alive that saw the fraud openly detected at *Pauls Cross*, and others may read it disclosed in books extant and common-

ly abroad. Neither will I labor to compare it throughout with the *Trojan Palladium*, which was a picture of wood that could shake a speare, and rolle the eyes as lively as this Rood did : and which falling from heaven, chose it self a place in the Temple, as wisely as this Carpenters horse did : And had otherwise so great convenience and agreement with this our Image, that a man would easily beleieve the device had been taken from thence : But I will onely note for my purpose and the places sake, that even as they fanfied that *Troy* was upholden by that Image, and that the taking of it away by *Diomedes* and *Ulysses* brought destruction (by sentence of the Oracle) upon their City : So the Town of *Boxley* (which stood chiefly by the Abbey) was through the discoverie and defacing of this Idoll and another (wrought by *Cranmer* and *Cromwell*) according to the just judgment of God, hastned to utter decay and beggerie.

S Rumwald  
and his mira-  
cles.

And now, since I am falne into mention of that other Image which was honoured at this place, I will not stick to bestow a few words for the detection thereof also, as well for that it was as very an illusion as the former, as also for that the use of them was so linked together, that the one cannot thoroughly be understood without the other : for this was the order.

If



If you minded to have benefit by the Rood of Grace, you ought first to be shaven of one of the Monks : Then by lifting at this other Image (which was untruly of the common sort called *S. Grambald* for Saint *Rumwald*) you should make proof whether you were in clean life (as they called it) or no : and if you so found your self, then was your way prepared, and your offering acceptable before the Rood : if not then it behoved you to be confessed a new, for it was to be thought that you had concealed somewhat from your ghostly Dad, and therefore not yet worthy to be admitted *Ad Sacra Eleusina*.

Now, that you may know how this examination was to be made, you must understand that this Saint *Rumwald* was the picture of a pretie Boy Saint of stone, standing in the same Church, of it self short, not seeming to be heavie : but for as much as it was wrought out of a great and weighty stone (being the base thereof) it was hardly to be lifted by the hands of the strongest man. Nevertheless (such was the conveighance) by the help of an engine fixed to the back thereof, it was easily prised up with the foot of him that was the keeper ; and therefore of no moment at all in the hands of such as had offered frankly : and contrariwise, by the mean of a pinne running into a post

Q 4

(which

For none might enter into the Temple of Ceres in Eleusis, but such as were innocent.

(which that religious impostor, standing out of sight, could put in and pull out at his pleasure) it was, to such as offered faintly, so fast and unmoveable, that no force of hand might once stirre it. In so much as many times it moved more laughter then devotion, to behold a great lubber to lift at that in vain, which a young boy (or wench) had easily taken up before him.

I omit that chaste Virgins and honest married matrons, went often times away with blushing faces, leaving (without cause) in the mindes of the lookers on great suspicion of unclean life and wanton behaviour; for fear of which note and villanie, women (of all other) stretch-ed their purse strings, and sought by libe-rall offering to make *S. Rumwalds* man their good friend and favorer.

But marke here (I beseech you) their policie in picking plain mens purses. It was in vain (as they perswaded) to pre-sume to the Rood without shrift; yea, and money lost there also, if you offered before you were in clean life: And there-fore the matter was so handled, that with-out treble oblation (that is to say) first to the Confessor, then to Saint *Rumwald*, and lastly to the Gracious Rood, the poor Pilgrims could not assure them-selves of any good gained by all their la-bour: No more then such as goe to Pa-risgarden,

risgarden, the Bell-Savage or Theatre, to behold Bear-baiting, Enterludes, or Fence-play, can account of any pleasant spectacle, unless they first pay one pennie at the gate, another at the entrie of the Scaffold, and the third for a quiet standing.

I my self cannot conjecture what reason should move them to make this *S. Rumwald* the Touchstone of clean life and innocencie, unless it be upon occasion of a miracle that he did, in making two holy Priests lift a great stone easily, which before divers Lay persons could not stirre with all their strength and abilitie: Which thing (as also his whole life and death) to the end that the tale shall want no part of due credit, I will shortly recite, as in the work called *Nova Legenda Anglia*, *John Capgrave* hath reported.

A Pagan (or unchristned) King of *Northumberland* had married a Christian woman, daughter to *Penda* the King of *Middle England*, who would not (by any means) be known carnally of her husband till such time as he had condescended to forsake Idolatrie, & to become a Christian with her. The husband (with much to doe) consented to the condition, and she not long after waxed great with childe, and as (upon a time) they were riding toward their Father King *Penda*, she fell into the travail of childe birth, and

was

626

The nativitie  
of *S. Rumwald*.



was delivered by the way (in a fair Meadow at *Sutton*) of a man childe, which so soon as he was come out of his mothers belly, cried with a loud voice, three severall times *Christianus sum*, *Christianus sum*, *Christianus sum*, I am a Christian, I am a Christian, I am a Christian. And not ceasing thus, made forthwith plain profession of his faith, desired to be baptized, chose his Godfathers, named himself *Rumwald*, and with his finger directed the standers by to fetch him a great hollow stone that he would have to be used for the Font.

Hereupon sundry of the Kings servants assaied to have brought the stone, but it was so farre above all their strengths that they could not once move it : when the child perceived that, he commanded the two Priests (his appointed Godfathers) to goe and bring it, which they did forthwith most easily. This done, he was baptized, and within three dayes after (having in the mean while discoursed cunningly sundry mysteries of the Popish Religion, and bequeathing his bodie to remain at *Sutton* one year, at *Brackley* two, and at *Buckingham* for ever after) his spirit departed out of his bodie, and was by the hands of the Angels conveyed into Heaven.

I have moreover in my keeping an ancient Deed, under the seal of Armes of a Noble

Noble Norman, which if I should give in evidence against these Monks of *Boxeley*, you would not take them to be so white within, as their outward Robe pretended, but would rather note them, with *Hic niger est*, or take them to be wholly compounded, *ex fraude & fallacis, ab imis unguibus ad verticem summum*: of fraude and deceit, from the sole of the foot to the crown of the head. *Et ideo* (as Cicero said of Fannius) *semper esse capitibus rasis, ne pilum unum boni viri habere videantur*: and that therefore they did wear shaven crowns, that they might seem not to have so much as one hair left of an honest man. But since it pertaineth to the place, and containeth a feat discovery of one of their fraudes, you shall hear the very tenor of it.

*Omnibus Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ filiis, Hugo Candavena, Comes Sancti Pauli, Salutem*: *Universitati vestræ notum facio, quod Ballini mei (quos habeo in Angliā) habentes Warrantizām brevis mei cum sigillo meo dependente, ut quicquid de tene-mentis meis facerent, ita stabile foret ac si ego ipse fecissem, fecerunt quandam rationabilem venditionem (sicut eis mandavi litteris nostris) de quodam Essarto meo juxta Terentforde, Canonicis de Lyesnes, & in Arram centum solidos receperunt, datis fidejussoribus & fide interposita ex parte mea, quod pactio illa stabilis permaneret.*

An Effart is  
land rid of the  
wood: and this  
piece is noted  
on the back of  
this writing to  
be called  
Hocholt.

neret. Post hanc autem conventionem sic  
factam, oculis veniunt ad me in partes  
transmarinas Monachi Boxeley, priusquam  
scirem quid egissent Ballivi mei, & conve-  
niunt me super emptione ejusdem Effarti,  
supprimentes mihi veritatem rei gesta &  
pactionis firmata cum Conventu de Lyesnes.  
Corruperunt etiam muneribus & blanditiis  
Nuntium quendam, qui missus à Ballivis  
meis mihi veritatem indicare debuerat.  
Cum igitur ignorarem versutius illorum,  
feci pactionem cum illis de prædicta ven-  
ditione: Sed agnita postmodum veritate,  
& intercepta eorum astutia, retinui cartas  
meas quas volebant fraudulentè aspor-  
tare priusquam eas vidiissem, vel audissem.  
Eapropter cassato deceptionis eorum conatu,  
concilio Curia mea & multorem virorum  
prudentium confirmavi Carta mea primam  
conventionem factam Canonicis de Lyesnes  
per Warrantiam brevis mei. Quare volo,  
ut ipsa conventio stabilis & inconcussa per-  
maneant, roborata confirmatione Domini mei  
Regis Angliæ, qui terram illam mihi dedit:  
ne Monachi Boxeley eos in aliquo super  
hoc vexare possint. Nullatenus enim au-  
diendi sunt, cum nullo modo jus aliquod in  
prædicta terra vendicare justè possint:  
Valete.

In English, thus:

To all the Children of holy Mother  
Church, Hugh Candem, Earl of Saint  
Paul, Greeting: I make it known to  
you



you all, that my Bayliffs (which I have in *England*) having warrant by my Writ under my Seal, that whatsoever they should doe concerning my Lands, should be as availeable as if I my self had done it, did make a certain reasonable sale (as I had commanded them by my letters) of a certein *Affart* of mine neer *Dartforde*, to the Chanons of *Lyesnes*, and received C. shillings in earnest, giving security and promise on my behalf, that the bargain should be of force. But after this agreement so made, there came to me privily to the parts beyond the Sea the Monks of *Boxley*, before that I knew what my Bayliffs had done, and they communed with me about the buying of the same *Affart*, suppressing from me the truth of the thing done and of the bargain assured to the Chanons of *Lyesnes*. They also corrupted with rewards and flattering words a certein Messenger, whom my Bayliffs had sent to tell mee the truth. I therefore, being ignorant of their craft, passed a bargain unto them of the same thing formerly sold : but afterward knowing the truth, and meeting with their fraude, I withheld my Writings thereof, which they guilefully would have carried away, before that I had either seen or heard them. Therefore (having frustrated their deceitfull endeavour) by the advise of my Court, and of many wise

wise men, I have confirmed by my Charter that first agreement made to the Chansons of *Lyesnes* by the warrant of my Writ. Wherefore I will, that the same bargain remain in force and unshaken, being strengthened by the confirmation of my Lord the King of *England* (who gave me that land) that the Monks of *Boxeley* may not be able in any thing concerning this to unquiet them. For, they are in no sort to be heard, seeing that by no means they may justly claim any manner of right in that land. Fare ye well.

*Mylton, in Saxon Middleton, so called of the situation, for it lyeth in the midst between two places, the termination of whose names be in Tun also, that is to say, Newentun, and Markun-*

**E** Ven at such time as King *Alfred* divided this Shire into Laths and Hundreds, the town of *Middleton*, or *Milton* (as we now call it, by our common manner of contraction) was in his own hands, and is therefore set forth in our ancient Histories by the name and title of *Regia Villa de Middleton* : *The Kings town of Middleton*. In which respect (of like) he gave to the hundred, the name of the same Town, as of a place more eminent than any other within that precinct. *Kemsley Down* in the Parish of this *Middleton*,

*Midleton*, is the very place where in the time and reign of the same King *Alfred*, *Hasten* the Dane (that so much annoyed *France*) arrived and fortified, as we have at full disclosed in *Apledore* before.

This Town continued of good estimation untill the reign of King *Edward* the Confessor, in whose daies, and during the displeasure between him and Earl *Godwine*, such as were of the devotion of the Earl at home, burned the Kings house at *Midleton*, while he and his sonnes abroad ransacked, herried, and spoiled, the skirts, and outsidies of the whole Shire besides : after which time, I have not read, neither is it likely, that the place was of any estimation, or price at all, more then for the Market only.

1052

The History of *Ely* taketh it to be called *Midleton*, because it standeth in the midst of *Kent*, and telleth us that *Sexburga* (the Queen, and foundresse of *Mynster* in *Shepey*) left her life at the door of *Mylton* Church.

It seemeth to me, that *Mylton* was not anciently within the charge of the Sheriff of the Shire : because I finde in a Note out of a Recorde (48 H. 3 ) by which he granted to *Fulc Payferer* the custody of the County, together with the Hundred of *Mylton*.

Sedingbourne,



Sedingbourne, in Saxon *Sætungbūrna*; that is, the Hamlet along the Bourn or small River. One there is that interpreteth it, as if it were, Seethingbourne, *Rivus feruens aut bulliens*, but *holy* likely, let others see.

1231

**F**Or want of pertinent matter, touching either the beginning, increase, or present estate of this place, I am driven to furnish the room with an impertinent Sermon, that a Mytred Father of *Rochester* long since bestowed upon his auditory there. In the time of King *Henry* the third, and after the death of *Richard*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (surnamed the great) the Monks of *Christ Church* were determined to have chosen for their Archbishop, one *Ralfe Noville* the Bishop of *Chichester*, and Chancellor to the King : but *Gregorie* the Pope, fearing that *Ralfe* would have travailed earnestly for release of the tribute, which his innocent predecessors had gained by King *Johns* submission (for the story saith, that *Noville* was a good man, and true harted to his Country) bare the Monks in hand, that he was rash in word, and presumptuous in act, and therefore much unworthy of such a dignity : neverthelesse, because he would not seem utterly to infringe the liberty of their election, he gave them free

free licence to take any other man besides him. Whereupon, the Monks agreed, and chose one *John*, the Piyor of their own house.

Now, when this man should goe to *Rome* (as the manner was) for to buy his confirmation, *Henry* (then Bishop of *Rocheſter*) addreſſed himſelf to accompany him to his Ship, and when they were come to this Town, the Bishop of *Rocheſter* ſtept into the Pulpit, like a prety man, and gave the Auditorie, a Clerkly Collation, and Preachment, in the which (after many other things) he burſt forth into great joy, (as a man that had been rapt into the third Heaven) and ſaid, *Rejoice in the Lord (my bretheren all) and know ye aſſuredly, that now of late in one day, there departed out of Purgatorie Richard (ſometime King of England) Stephan Langton (the Archbiſhop of Canterbury) and a Chaplain of his, to go to the divine Maieſty. And in that day, there iſſued no more, but theſe three, out of the place of pains: and fear not to give full and aſſured faith to theſe my words, for this thing hath been now the third time revealed unto me, and to anoether man, and that ſo plainly, as from mine own minde all ſuſpicion of doubt is far removed.*

Theſe few words, I have in manner tranſlated out of *Thomas Rudburne*, and *Matthew of Weſtmiſter*, to the end that

R

you

The Pop's  
manner of  
preaching.

Popish Purgatory, is derived out of Poetry.

Lucianus, in luctu, tria habet mortuorum genera, id quod ille cum paganis nostris commune est.

Lib. 6. Encad.

*Quia & supremo cum lumine vita reliquit, Cnes  
Non tamen omne malū miseris, nec funditus om-  
Corporea excedunt pestes, penitusq; necesse est  
Multa diu concreta, modis inolescere miris.  
Ergo exercentur pœnis, veterumq; malorum  
Supplicia expendunt. Alia panduntur inanes  
Suspense ad ventos, aliis sub gurgite vasto  
Infectum eluitur scelus aut exuritur igni:  
Quisq; suos patimur manes: Exinde per amplum  
Mittimur Elysiū, & pauci lata arva tenemus:  
Donec longa dies, perfecto temporis orbe,*

*Concretam*

you might see with what wholsome and comfortable bread the preaching Prelates of that time fed their Auditories, and that you might hereby consider, that, *Si lux sit tenebra*, If the Bishops, the great Torches of that time, were thus dimme, *Ipsa tenebra quanta?* What light was to be looked for at the little Candel, the soul Priests, and silly Sir *Johns*? Beleeve me, if his Fatherhood had not plainly confessed, that he came to the knowledge of this matter by revelation, I would easily have beleeved that he had been with *Anchises* in Hell, as *Aeneas* sometime was, where he learned, what Soules should come next to life, and where he heard the livelyest description of the Poeticall, or Popish Purgatory (for all is one) that is any where to be found: Which to the end that you may see what agreement there is between the old and the new Romans, touching this Article of Religion, I will shew it you in a few of *Virgils* own verses.



*concretam exemit labem, purumq; reliquit  
aetherium sensum, atq; aurai simplicis ignem.*

which Thomas Phaer translated after this manner.

Moreover when their end of life,  
and light doth them forsake,  
Yet can they not their sinnes, nor sor-  
rowes all (poor souies) off shake,  
Nor all contagions fleshly from  
them voids, but must of need  
Much things congedred long, by won-  
derous means at last out spread:  
Therefore they plagued been, and for  
their former faults and sinnes,  
Their sundry pains they bide: some high  
in aire doe hang on pinnes,  
Some fleeting been in floods, and deep  
in gulfs, themselves they tire,  
Till sinnes away be washt, or clean-  
sed clean with purging fire.  
Each one of us our penance here  
abide, that sent we be  
To Paradise at last: we few  
these fields of joy doe see.  
Till compasse long of time, by per-  
fect course hath purged quite,  
Our former cloddred spots, and pure  
hath left our Ghostly Sprite,  
And senses pure of soule, and sim-  
ple sparks of heavenly light.

Now therefore, if this Bishops Poetry  
may be allowed for divinity, me thinketh  
that with great reason I may intreat, that

not only this work of *Virgils Aeneides*; but *Homers Iliades*, *Ovides Fastes*, and *Lucians Dialogues* also, may be made Canonickall: for these all excell in such kinde of fiction. Since my first acquaintance with *Sittingborne*, it hath pleased her Majesty to bestow a Major and Corporation upon the place.

Tong Castle, or rather Thong Castle, in Saxon *þyancearȝpe*, in British *Kær-kerry*, of (*Thwang and Karry*) both which words doe signifie, a Thong of Leather.

THE British Chronicle, discoursing the invitation, arrivall, and entertainment of *Hengist* and *Horfa* (the Saxon Captains) mentioneth, that among other divises (practised for their own establishment and security) they begged of King *Vortiger* so much land to fortifie upon, as the hide of a beast (cut into thongs) might incompass, and that thereof the place should be called *Thongcaster*, or *Thwangcaster*: after such a like manner, as *Dido* (long since beguiling *Hiarbas*, the King of *Libia*) builded the Castle *Byrsa*, containing twenty and two furlongs in circuit, of which *Virgil* spake, saying:

*Mercatique solum, facti de nomine*  
*Byrsam,*

*Taurina*

*Taurino possint quantum circumdare ter-  
go &c.*

*They bought the soil, and Byrsa is cald,  
When first they did begin,  
As much as With a Bull hide cut,  
they could inclose within.*

But *Saxo Grammaticus* applieth this act  
to the time of the Danes, affirming that  
one *Ivarus* (a Dane) obtained by this Dancaster in  
the north  
Country.  
kinde of policie, at the hands of *Ethel-*  
*dred* the Brother of *Alfred*, to build a  
Fort.

And as these men agree not upon the  
Builder, so is there variance between writ-  
ten story, and common speech, touching  
the true place of that building: for it  
should seem by *Galfrid*, *Hector Boetius*,  
and *Ric Cirencester*, that it was at *Donca-*  
*ster* in the north Country, because they  
lay it in *Lindsey*, which now is extended  
no further than to the north part of *Lin-*  
*colnshire*. But common opinion (con-  
ceived upon report, received of the Elders  
by tradition) challengeth it to *Tong Ca-*  
*stle* in this Shire: Whereunto if a man  
doe add that both the first planting, and  
the chief abiding, of *Hengist* and *Horsa*  
was in *Kent*, and adjoyn thereto also the  
authority of *Matthew of Westminster*,  
which writeth plainly, that *Aurelius Am-*  
*brose* the Captain of the Britans provoked  
*Hengist* to battell at *Tong* in *Kent*, he shall  
have cause, neither to falsifie the one o-



pinion lightly, nor to faith the other unadvisedly.

And as for mine own opinion of *Doncaster* (which is now taken to be the same that *Ptolome* calleth. *Camulodonum*) I think verily, that it was named of the water *Done* whereon it standeth, and not of *Thong*, as some fain it. Which derivation, whether it be not less violent, (and yet no less reasonable) then the other, I dare referre to any reasonable and indifferent Reader. To this place therefore, of right belongeth the Story of King *Vortigers* Waffailing, which I have already exemplified in the generall discourse of the ancient estate of this Country, and for that cause doe think it more meet to referre you thither, then here to repeat it. For an end therefore I tell you, that the ditch and ruines of this old Castle doe yet appear at *Tong* Mill, within one quarter of a mile of the Parish Church there, and about so much northward from the highway between *London* and *Canterbury*: where you may see the water drained from the Castle ditch, to serve the Corn-mill.

Tenham,

Tenham, in Saxon Tynham, that is, the Town of ten houses : as Eightam was called of the eight dwellings there.

I Would begin with the Antiquities of this place, as commonly I doe in others, were it not that the latter and present estate thereof farre passeth any that hath been tofore it. For here have we, not only the most dainty piece of all our Shire, but such a Singularitie as the whole British Island is not able to pattern. The Isle of Thanet, and those Eastern parts, are the Grayner : the Weald was the Wood : Rumney Marsh, is the Medow plot : the Northdownes towards the Thamyse, be the Cony Garth, or Warren : and this Tenham with thirty other Parishes (lying on each side this Port-way, and extending from Raynham to Blean Wood) be the Cherrie Garden, and Apple Orchard of Kent.

But, as this at Tenham is the parent of all the rest, and from whom they have drawn the good juice of all their pleasant fruit : so is it also the most large, delightful, and beautifull of them. In which respect you may fantasie that you now see *Hesperidum Hortos*, if not where *Hercules* found the golden Apples, (which is reckoned for one of his Heroicall labors) yet where our honest Patriote Richard Harrys

1533

*Harrys* (Fruiterer to King *Henrie* the 8.) planted by his great cost and rare industrie, the sweet Cherrie, the temperate Pippin, and the golden Renate. For this man, seeing that this Realm (which wanted neither the favour of the Sunne, nor the fat of the Soil, meet for the making of good Apples) was nevertheless served chiefly with that Fruit from forreign Regions abroad, by reason that (as *Virgil* said) *Pomaq̃ degenerant, succos oblita priores* : and those Plants which our ancestors had brought hither out of *Normandie* had lost their native verdor, whether you did eat their substance or drink their juice, which we call Cyder, he (I say) about the year of our Lord Christ 1533 obtained 105 acres of good ground in *Tenham*, then called the *Brennet*, which he divided into ten parcels, and with great care, good choise, and no small labour and cost, brought plants from beyond the Seas and furnished this ground with them so beautifully, as they not only stand in most right line, but seem to be of one sort, shape, and fashion, as if they had been drawn through one Mould, or wrought by one and the same patterne.

Within *Tenham* there was long since some Mansion pertaining to the See of *Canterburie* : For, in the time of King *Henrie* the second, there was a great dispute (before the Archbishop, then sojourning



journing at *Tenham*) between the Prior of *Canterburie* and the Prior of *Rocheſter*, not for the Croſſe (for that is the Arch-biſhops warre) but for the Croſier of the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, then lately dead, which (as they of *Canterbury* claimed) ought to lye upon the Altar with them, to be deliverd to the next Biſhop, but was contradicted by them of *Rocheſter*. This point of prioritie was to and fro maintained with ſuch pertinacitie, that neither would yeild to other, but in the end they of *Rocheſter* put the Croſier into the hands of *Baldwine* the Archbiſhop, who forthwith delivered it to the Prior of *Canterbury*, & of whom *Gilbert Glanvile*, the next ſucceſſor, took it. And at this houſe in the time of King *John*, *Hubert* the Archbiſhop departed this life, as *Matthew Pariſe* reporteth : who addeth alſo that when the King had intelligence of his death, he burſt forth into great joy, and ſaid, that he was never King (indeed) before that hour.

1184

1205

It ſeemed that he thought himſelf delivered of a ſhrew, but little foreſaw he that a ſhrewder ſhould ſucceed in the room ; for if he had, he would rather have prayed for the continuance of his life, then joyed in the underſtanding of his death.

For after this *Hubert* followed *Stephan Langton*, who brought upon King *John* ſuch a tempeſtuons Sea of ſorrow-  
full

full trouble, that it caused him to make Shipwrack both of his honour, crown, and life also : The storie hath appeared at large in *Dover*, and therefore needeth not now estsoons to be repeated. Touching the sickly situation of this Town and the Region thereabout, you may be admonished by the common Rythme of the Countrie singing thus,

*He that will not live long,*

*Let him dwell at Muston, Tenham or Tong.*

Shepey, called sometimes Counos and Couennos ; in *Latine* Insula Ovium, and Ovinia, à Balantum nomine (as one writeth ; ) in *Saxon* Sceaþige the Ile of Sheep.

**S** Exburga (the wife of Ercombert a King of Kent) following the ensample of Ean(wide, the daughter of King Ethelbald, erected a Monastery of women in the Isle of Shepey, called *Minster*, which (in the late just, and generall suppression) was found to be of the yearly value of an hundred and twenty pounds.

This house, and the whole Isle was scourged thrice within the space of twenty years and a little more by the Danes, whom I may well call as *Attila*, the leader of the like people, called himself) *Flagellum Dei*, the whip or flail of God. First, by thirty and five sail of them, that arrived

arrived there and spoiled it : Secondly, and thirdly, by the Armies of them that wintred their Ships within it : Besides all which harms, the followers of the Earl *Godwine* and his Sonns (in the time of their proscription) landed at *Shepey* and harried it.

851

855

It should seem by the dedication of the name, that this Island was long since greatly esteemed, either for the number of the Sheep, or for the fineness of the fleese, although ancient forrein Writers ascribe not much to any part of all *England* (and much less to this place) either for the one respect or for the other. But whether the Sheep of this Realm were in price before the comming of the Saxons or no, they be now (God be thanked therefore) worthy of great estimation, both for the exceeding fineness of the fleese (which passeth all other in *Europe* at this day, and is to be compared with the ancient delicate wooll of *Tarentum* or the Golden Fleese of *Colchos* it self) and for the abundant store of flocks so increasing every where, that not only this little Isle which we have now in hand, but the whole Realm also might rightly be called *Shepey*.

1052.

The English  
Sheep and  
wooll.

This Island is also abundantly blessed with corne : But it feeleth some want of wood, which it now adayes buyeth deerly in the continent of the Shire. It hath in  
compass



compass about twenty one miles, and is a Balywick or part of the Hundred of *Mylton*, as you may see in the particular of the Shire that is already set down.

In it there are at this day two places, the one called *Kingsborough*, and the other the *Queenborough*, married (if I may so speak) in name, as the chief things of note within the Isle.

The first was anciently called *Cýningburgh*, all one with the present name *Kingsbourghe*) and (being situate in the very midst of the Isle, and thereby most commodiously for the assembly of the Inhabitants) hath evermore been frequented for the holding of their generall Court, whereunto all the Islanders doe resort, as well for the choise of their Constable that hath the office of the Peace, as also for the election of the Bayliffs (or Wardens) that take the charge of the Kings Ferrie or passage) by water between the Isle and the main land of the Shire.

The other was by King *Edward* the third at the very first named *Regina Burgus* in Latine, that is, *Queenboroughe* as we now speak in English; and not *Canningburgh*, as *Leland* (mistaking it) did for a time mislead me to think. This standeth at the West end of *Shepey*, together with the Castle, and was by the same King (as himself saith in his Letters patents, dated the tenth day of *May* in the fourty

two year of his reign) builded for the strength of his Realm, and for the refuge of the Inhabitants of this Island.

During this building *William* of *Wickham* (surnamed *Perot*) a man not so plentifully endowed with good learning, as abundantly stored with Ecclesiasticall living, (for he had nine hundred pounds of yearly revenue fourteen years together, and was afterward by degrees advanced to the keeping first of the privie, and then of the broad Seal) was Surveior of the Kings works, which is the very cause (as I conjecture) that some have ascribed to him the thank of the building it self. This Castle or Platforme was somewhat repaired by King *Henrie* the eighth, at such time as he raised Block-houses along the Sea coasts, for the causes already rehearsed in *Dele*.

1366

1536

Of this Castle at *Quinborow*, *Leland* saith thus,

*Castrum Regius editum recipit  
Burgus, fulmina dira, & insulanos  
Tutos servat, ab impetu vel omni.*

*A Castle high, and thundring shot,  
At Quinbroughe is now plaste;  
Which keepeth safe the Islanders,  
From every spoile and waste.*

Being at this Castle (in the year 1579) I found there one *Mathias Falconar* (a Brabander) who did (in a Furnace that he had erected) trie and draw very good  
Brimstone

Brimstone and Copperas out of a certain Stone that is gathered in great plenty upon the shoare neer unto *Minster* in this Isle.

Neer unto this Castle the same King *Edward* did, at the same time also, erect (as I said) the Town of *Quinborow*, which he created a free Borough, and made the Townsmen Burgeses, giving them power to choose yearly a Major and two Bayliffs that should make their Oath of Allegiance before the Constable of that Castle, endowing them with Counsaunce of pleas, with the libertie of two Markets weekly, and two Fairs yearly, and benefiting them with freedom of Tholle, and sundry other bountifull priviledges that might allure men to inhabit the place.

Feversham, in *Saxon* Fappershant and Fapperselo?

**A**S it is very likely that the Town of *Feversham* received the chief nourishment of her increase from the religious House : So there is no doubt but that the place was, through the benefit of the water, somewhat of price long time before the building of that Abbey there. For it is to be seen that King *Ethelstane* held a Parliament and enacted certain Laws at *Feversham*, about six hundred and fourty years agoe : at which time (I think



think) it was some Manor house belonging to the Prince, the rather, for that afterward King *William* the Conqueror (to whose hands at length it came) amongst other things gave the advowson of the Church to the Abbey of *S. Augustines*, and the Manor it self to a Norman, in recompence of service.

1072

But what time King *Stephan* had in purpose to build the Abbey he recovered the Manor again, by exchange made with one *William de Ipre* (the founder of *Boxley*) for *Lillychurch* : and so raising here a stately Monasterie (the temporalities whereof did amount to a hundred fiftie and five pounds) he stored it with Cluniack Monks.

1140

This house was first honoured with the buriall of *Mawde* the Queen, his wife : Then with the sepulture of *Eustachius* his only sonne : and shortly after himself also was there interred by them.

1151

I read none other thing worthy remembrance touching this place, save that in the reign of King *John* there brake out a great controversie between him and the Monks of *S. Augustines*, touching the right of the Patronage of the Church of *Feverham*. For, notwithstanding that King *William* the Conqueror had given it to the Abbey (as appeareth before) yet there wanted not some (of which number *Hubert* the Archbishop was one) that whispered

1152

1154

Monks doe  
conrend with  
the King for-  
cibly.

1202

King

King *John* in the eare, that the right of the Advowson was devoluted unto him: which thing he beleaving, presented a Clerke to the Church, and besides commanded by his Writ that his Presentee should be admitted. The Abbat on the other side withstood him, and for the more sure enjoying of his possession, not only ejected the Kings Clerke, but also sent thither divers of his Monks to keep the Church by strong hand.

When the King understood of that, he commanded the Sheriff of the Shire to levie the power of his County, and to restore his Presentee: Which commandement the Officer endeavored to put in execution accordingly: But such was the courage of these holy hoorsons, that before the Sheriff could bring it to pass, he was driven to win the Church by assault; in which he hurt and wounded divers of them, and drew and haled the rest out of the doores by the hair and heeles.

Now it chanced that (at the same time) *John* the Cardinall of Saint *Stephans* (the Popes Legate into *Scotland*) passed through this Realm, to whom (as he sojourned at *Canterburie*) the Monks made their mone; and he again both incouraged them to send their Prior to *Rome* for remedie, and furnished them with his own Letters in commendation of their cause: In which, amongst other things, he told  
the

the holy Father *Innocentius* plainly, that if he would suffer Monks to be thus intreated, the Apostolique authority would soon after be set at nought, not only in *England*, but in all other Countries also.

Hereupon the Pope sent out his Commission for the understanding of the matter : But the Monks (being now better advised) took a shorter way, and sending to the King two hundred marks in a purse and a fair Palfrey for his own saddle, they both obtained at his hands restitution of their right, and also wan him to become from thenceforth their good Lord and Patron.

But here (I pray you) consider with me, whether these men be more likely to have been brought up in the School of Christ and *Paul* his Apostle (who teach *Ne resistatis malo, & vincatis bono malo, Resist not evill, but overcome evill with good*) Or rather to have drawn their divinitie out of *Terence* Comedie, where the counsell is, *Malum nos prospicere, quam hunc ulcisci accepta injuria, We had rather look to our selves before hand, than tarrie to be revenged of him when we have taken wrong.* Yea, and out of the worst point of all *Tullius* Philosophie, where he permitteth, *Lacessitis injuria inferre vim & injuriam, Those that be provoked by injurie, to doe wrong and injurie again :* seeing they be so ready, not of even ground only, but

S before



beforehand ; not to answer, but to offer force and violence, even to Kings and Princes themselves. I wis they might have taken a better Lesson out of *Terence* himself, who adviseth wise men, *Consilio omnia prius experiri quam armis*, To prove all things by way of counsell, before they take weapon in hand. And therefore I pitie their beating so much the less. But by this and such other Monkish parts of theirs, you may see, *Quid otium & cibus faciat alienus*, What idleness and cheer, at other mens charge, is able to doe.

This Town is well Peopled and flourisheth in wealth at this day, notwithstanding the fall of the Abbey ; which thing happeneth by a singular preeminence of the situation : for it hath not only the neighbourhood of one of the most fruitfull parts of this Shire (or rather of the very Garden of *Kent*) adjoyning by land, but also a commodious creek, that serveth to bring in and carrie out by the water whatsoever wanteth or aboundeth to the Countrie about it.

Upon the hill at *Little-Davington* neer to this Town, King *Henry* the second, about the second year of his reign, raised a Priorie of Black Nonnes to the honour of *Mary Magdalene* : in emulation (as it may seem) of that which his immediate predecessor, King *Stephan*, had erected at *Feversham* it self. The name, or value,

is not read in the Register of the generall suppression of the Religious houses, because (as I have heard) it escheated to the King before that time, or forfeited for not maintaining the due number of Nonnes appointed by the foundation.

Genlade, or rather Yenlade, now sounded commonly Yenlet.

**B**eda hath mention of a water in Kent running by *Reculvers*, which he calleth *Genlade* : this name was afterward sounded *Yenlade*, by the same misrule that *geap* is now *Yard*, *geoc* *Yoke*, *gylo* *Yeeld*, *gemen* *Yeomen*, and such other.

*Henrie* of *Huntingdon* also reporteth, that King *Edward* (the Sonne of *Alfred*) builded at *Gladmouth* : This place I conjecture to have stood at the mouth of such a water, and thereof to have been called first *Genlademouth*, and afterward (by contraction, and corruption of speech) *Glade-mouthe*.

For, to compound the name of a Town out of the mouth of a River adjoyning, was most familiar with our Ancestors ; as *Exmouth* was framed out of the River *Ex* : *Dartmouth* out of the water *Dert*, *Stourmouth* in this Shire of *Stowre*, and such other like : And no less common also with us of later time is it, to corrupt

The names of Towns framed out of the mouthes of Rivers,

The corruption  
of our En-  
glish Speech.

(by contraction) the true names almost of all places, but especially of so many of the same as consisted at the first of three syllables, or above.

For, of *Medweyes Towne*, we make *Maidstone*: of *Eglesford*, *Ailesforde*: of *Ottanford*, *Otford*: of *Sevennock*, *Sennok*: and so forth infinitely, both throughout this Shire and the whole Realme: and that so rudely in a great many) that hardly a man may know them to be the same: For *Maildolphesbyrig* we call *Malmesburie*: *Eovesham* *Esham*: and *Hagustaldsham* we cut off by the waste, and nicknamed it *Hexam*.

Neither hath this our manner of abbreviation corrupted the names of Towns and places only, but infected (as it were with a certain contagion) almost our whole speech and language: calling that which in old time was *heopod* now *Head*, *Kynning King*, *Hlaford Lord*, *Sunu Sonne*, and innumerable such other, so that our speech at this day (for the most part) consisteth of words of one syllable. Which thing *Erasmus* observing, merrily in his *Ecclesiast*. compareth the English Tongue to a Dogs barking, that soundeth nothing else but *Baw, waw, waw*, in Monosyllables.

But if this roving arrow of mine own conjecture have missed the marke of *Glademouth* whereat I directed my shot,  
yet



yet will I prick at *Yenlade* with another out of the same quiver, and happily goe neerer to it. *Beda* speaketh there of the North-east mouth of the flood *Genlade*: which speech of his were idle if that water had none other mouth but that one: And therefore when I read in *Beda's* first book (*chap 25.*) that *Wantsume* divided the Ile of *Thanet* from the Continent on both sides: and in his fift book (*chap 9*) that *Reculver* standeth at the North mouth of the water *Genlade*, which is the one mouth of *Wantsume* by his own description: I suppose that by *Genlade* he meaneth a thing yet well known in *Kent*, and expressed by the word *Yenlade* (or *Yenlet*) which betokeneth an *Indraught* (or *Inlet*) of water into the land, out of, and besides the main course of the Sea, or of a River. For that water which now sundereth the Ile of *Greane* from the Hundred of *Hoo* hath two such mouths (or *Inletts*) the one of which, opening into the *Thamysse*, is called the *North Yenlet*, (notable for the greatest Oysters and Flounders:) and the other (receiving the fall of *Medway*) is called *Colemouth*: and neither of them standeth in the full sweep or right course of those Rivers, but in a diverticle, or by way.

Such another there is also, lying southward within the same *Medway*, into which it openeth two mouthes, and there-

of called likewise *South Yenlet*, notorious also for great Oysters, that be dregged thereabouts. And even such an one is the *Yentlet* at *Reculver*, where it openeth that way into the Sea towards the North, and hath the other mouth into *Wanifume* (or *Stowre*, as it is now called) towards the South, not in the streight course of that River (which maketh to the Sea between *Stonar* and *Sandwiche*) but diverted and led aside.

As touching the water that runneth between the Continent & the Isle of *Sheppey*, the same is called the *Welle*, and is not neer to any of these *Genlades* or *Yenlettes*. And where the Statute (4 H.7.cap.15.) maketh the Major of *London* to be conservator of the *Thamyse* from the bridge at *Stanes* to the water of *Yendal* and *Medway*, that must be understood to extend to *Colemouth*, where *Medway* and *Yenlett* doe occurre and meet: and the word *Yendal* is misprinted for *Yenlade* or *Yenlett* in that place of the Statute.

*Reculvers*, in *Latine* *Regulbium*, or (as *Twyne* saith) *Reculsum*; in *Saxon* *Raculf* *Wynrter*, derived (as *Ighesse*) of the *Brittish* word *Racor*, that signifieth forward, for so it standeth toward the Sea

**T**He present estate of *Reculvers* (as you may see) deserveth not many words

words, as touching the antiquitie therefore and beginning of the place, I read first that *Ethelbert*, the first King of *Kent*, having placed *Augustine* at *Canterbury*, withdrew himself to *Reculver*, and there erected a Palace for himself and his successors; the compass whereof may be traced out by the ruines of an old Wall, there that are yet to be seen. Furthermore, that *Eggbrighte* (the seventh King of *Kent* in succession after *Hengist*) gave to one *Bassa* the land at *Reculver* to build him a Mynster upon, which stood at the one side of the water *Wantsume* that ran two sundrie waies into the Sea, and made *Tanet* an Island: And finally, that not long after the same time, one *Brightwald* (being Abbat there) was advanced to the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, and was not the first, as *Polydore* saith, but the second man of all the Saxon Nation that aspired to that dignitie.

The river called Wantsume.

659

In which behalf *Reculvers* (how poor and simple soever otherwise) hath (as you see) somewhat whereof to vaunt it self: As it may also: of the body of *Ethelbert* the second (a King of *Kent*) which (as the Annals of Saint *Augustines* report) remaineth likewise interred there, whose monument is shewed at the upper end of the South Ile of the Church that yet vaunteth it self with two Steeples. The Oysters that be dredged at *Reculver* are

692



reputed as farre to passe those at *Whistable* as those of *Whistable* doe surmount the rest of this Shire in savorie saltness.

The order of  
this descrip-  
tion.

Thus have I walked about this whole Diocess : now therefore let me cut over to *Watlingstreete*, which I will use for my way to *Rocheſter*, and tell you of the places that ly on each side. But first heare (I pray you) of *Stouremouthe* and *Wyngham*, which be in my way to *Watlingstreete*.

*Stouremouthe*, in *Latine* *Oſtium Sturae*, that is to say, the mouth of the River *Stoure*.

**K**ing *Alfred*, having many times (and that with much losse and more danger) encountered his Enemies the Danes, and finding that by reason of the sundry swarms of them arriving in divers parts of his Realm at once, he was not able to repulse them being landed, he rigged up a Royall Navie, and determined to keep the high Seas, hoping thereby either to beat them upon the water, or to burn their Vessels if they should fortune to arrive.

Soon after this it fortun'd his Navie to meet with the Danish fleet at the mouth of the River *Stoure*, where at the first encounter the Danes lost sixteen saile of their Ships : But (as many times it falleth out, that securitie followeth victorie) so  
the

the Kings Army kept no watch, by reason whereof the Danes having repaired their Forces, came freshly upon the English Marriners at unwares, and finding them fast a sleep, gave them a great and bloody overthrowe.

The likenesse, or rather the agreement of the names, would lead a man to think, that the true place of this conflict should be *Stouremouth* in this Shire, the rather for that it is derived of the mouth of the River *Stoure*, and that by the circumstance of the Storie it appeareth, that King *Alfred* was in *Kent* when he made determination of this journey. Howbeit, he that shall advisedly read the Story as it is set down by *Asserus*, shall confesse it to have been in *Eastangle*, which contained *Norfolke* and *Suffolke*, &c. And for the more certainty, I take it to have chanced at the same place which we now call *Harwiche Haven*. For that River divideth *Essex*, from *Suffolke*, and not far from the head thereof in *Essex* there standeth a Town yet called *Sturmere*, which (in my fantasie) sufficiently maintaineth the knowledge of this matter.

Thus much I thought fit to say of the name *Stouremouth*, least otherwise the Reader (whom I would keep within the limits of *Kent*) might be shipped in the Boat of this error, and be suddenly conveyed from me. Again, it shall not be a  
 misse

misse (for the better understanding of this selfesame History, penned by *Henry Huntingdon*) to note that in this place, he calleth the Danes, not *Paganos*, as in the rest of his Book he useth, but by a strange name *Wicingais*, as the Saxon Chronicles in report of the same matter doe term them.

Which word (I think) he took out of some Saxon Chronicle that he followed, and happily understood not what it signified: For if he had, why should he not rather (since he wrote Latin) have called them *Piratas*, as the word *Wicingas* in deed meaneth, and as *Asserus* in the rehearsal of the same fight had done before him.

The decay of  
the old English  
Tongue.

It may be that he was a Norman born: And truly I suppose that the Saxon speech was well nigh worn out of ure, in the reign of King *Stephan*, (under whom he lived) seeing that even immediately after the coming in of the Conqueror, it began to decline.

For it is plain, that the Normans at their very first entry, labored by all means to supplant the English, and to plant their own language amongst us: and for that purpose, they both gave us the Lawes, and all manner of Pastimes, in the French tongue, as he that will peruse the Lawes of the Conqueror, and consider the terms of Hawking, Hunting, Tenise, Dice play, and other disportes, shall easily perceive:



ceive: They rejected also the Saxons Characters, and all that their wonted manner of writing, as writeth *Ingulphus*, the Abbat of *Croyland* (which came over with them) & as a man may yet see in the book of *Domesday* it self, which (notwithstanding that it was written within a few years after the arrivall of the Conqueror) yet being penned by *Norman* Writers, it retaineth very few letters of the Saxon Alphabet.

Thus farre, by occasion of *Stoure* in *Suffolk*: But now the head and course of our Kentish *Stoure*, standeth thus: It hath two originals, the one at *Streatwell* in *Lenham*, not fully one mile distant from that which riseth at *Bygon* (as I said) and helpeth *Medway*: the other at *Postlyng Church*: and these both doe joyn near to *Ashford*, where it first craveth the name of *Stoure*, and from whence assisted with other streams that conspire with it, they all passe in one bottom to *Wie*, and to *Canterbury*, and did in times past run to *Stouremouth*, now somewhat removed: not far from which, it receiveth the water that springeth at *St. Edburghes Well*, adjoyning to the Churchyard at *Lyming*, and of which divers Towns that border upon it have *Borne* for the last syllable of their names. After this, it beginneth to divide it self two waies, and to describe the Isle of *Thanet*, ceasing  
to

to be called any longer *Stoure*, but *Ten-  
lade* or *Wantsume*, as even now I told  
you.

## Wingham.

The Archbi-  
shops were  
well housed.

**B**ESIDES the stately, and Princelike Pa-  
laces at *Canterbury*, *Maidstone*, *Oxford*,  
*Knoll*, *Croyden*, and *Lambhythe*, which  
the Archbishops of this Shire kept in their  
hands, both to perform their set solemn-  
ties of house-keeping, and to sojourn at  
with their whole Trains, when they tra-  
velled toward the Court and Parliament,  
or remained for business about the same:  
they had also of ancient time divers other  
Manor-houses, of less cost and capacity,  
planted in divers parts of this Country,  
in which they used to breathe themselves,  
after their great feasts and affaires fini-  
shed, and to lodge at, when they travel-  
led the Country to make their visitati-  
ons.

Of this number (amongst other, were  
*Foord*, *Charte*, *Charing*, *Charteham*, *Ten-  
ham*, and this our *Wingham*: at the which,  
*Baldwyne* (the Archbishop in the reign of  
King *Henry* the second) lay, at such time,  
as he had contention with his Covent of  
Christ's Church, for making a Chappell at  
*Hakington*, as in fit place you shall finde  
more largely disclosed.

In the mean season, I will tell you, that  
(as

(as the Annals of Saint *Augustine* report) when two of his Monks came to this house on horseback, in great haste to serve the Proceſſe of that Suit upon him, he received the Proceſſe dutifully, but he cauſed them to diſmount, and to walk home on foot fair and ſoftly.

At this house alſo, King *Edward* the firſt reſted for a ſeaſon, with *Robert* of *Wincheſey* (then newly made Archbiſhop) whileſt he took order for the defence of the Sea Coaſts, charging both the Spirituality and Commons with horſe and armor, according to the quantities of their livelyhoods and poſſeſſions. Proviſion of armor.

And here was he advertiſed, that one of his Family (called Sir *Thomas Turbeville*, whom he had ſent into *Gascoine* with commiſſion) was fallen into the hands of the French King, his enemy, and imprifoned in *Paris*, and that for his deliverance he had conſpired with the French King, and promiſed to betray the King his Maſter: Whereupon King *Edward* cauſed ſuch diligent watch to be laid for him, that he was taken, and ſuch ſpeedy and ſevere juſtice to be executed upon him, that he was forthwith condemned, drawn through *London*, and hanged alive. Of this man a Poet of that age alluding to his name, made this verſe following, and ſome other.

*Turbat*



*Turbat tranquilla clam Thomas Tur-  
bida villa, &c.*

*Our things now in tranquillity,*

*Thom. Turbwill troubleth privily.*

1225.

And here again King Edward the second lay with *Walter Reignold* the Archbishop, conferring with him and others concerning his passage into *France* for the doing of his Homage : but in the end resolved to send over his sonne *Edward* (afterward called the third King of that name) to whom he had given the Duchie of *Aquitane* : with him went the Mother also, where between her and her complies was contrived that which, cost her Husband both his Crown, and life also, as all our Histories can enform you.

The names of  
Lathes and  
Wapentakes.

It is no small token of the ancient estimation of this place, that it giveth the name to the whole Hundred in which it is situate : for that is most usuall, both in this Shire, and elsewhere, that the whole Territory (be it Lathe, Wapentake, or Hundred) most commonly beareth the name of some one place, most notable, and excelling other within the same at the time of the name imposed, although happily at this day, some other place doe much exceed it.

To make an end, here was sometime a religious College of six Prebendaries, and some Church-men, the Governor whereof was called a Provost, which some doe

doe suppose to have been founded by *John Peckam* the Archbishop, and I finde to have been valued at fourescore and four pounds of yearly revenue.

1284

Watlingstreete, in *Saxon* *Weatlinga-  
rþete*, of one *Weatle*, whom the prin-  
ted book of *Math. West.* calleth untruly,  
*Wading*.

**K**ing *Molmutius*, the Brittiſh Solon  
& first Law-maker, decreed amongst  
other things, that such as were found  
praying in the Temple, laboring at the  
Plough, or travelling in the High-waies,  
should not be impeached by any Officer,  
but that they should enjoy peaceable free-  
dome and liberty, both for their goods  
and persons. But, forasmuch as he had  
not (in his life time) described those  
waies that he would have thus priviled-  
ged, great contention arose after his  
death, which waies should be taken for  
high, and royall, and which not: and  
therefore, *Belinus* (his sonne and succes-  
sor) to cease all controversie, limited in  
certain, four especiall High-waies: where-  
of the first was called *Ermingstreete*, and  
lead (after the opinion of some) from  
*Southampton* to *Saint Davids* in *Wales*, or  
(as others write) to *Carlile* in the North:  
The second was named *Fosseway*, and ex-  
tended from *Cathnes*, in the North of  
*Scotland*,  
The Priviled-  
ges of High-  
waies.

Scotland, to *Tornes*, a Cape of *Cornewall*. The third, *Ikeneld* (or as others write it) *Rekeneld*, and reached from East to West (as *Huntingdon* affirmeth) but as others will, from *Tinmouth* to *Saint Davids*, which is from Northeast to Southwest.

Watlingstreet. *Watlingstreet*, where we now are, was the fourth, and it began at *Dover* after the opinion of *Ralfe Higden*) passed through the midst of *Kent*, crossed the *Thamise* at the West end of *London*, (howbeit others, to whom I rather incline, think that it ran through *London*, and left the name to *Wetlingstreete* there) from thence to *Saint Albons*, *Dunstable*, *Stretford*, *Towcester*, *Lilburne*, and *Wrecken*, thence over the river of *Severne* to *Stretton*, and so through the midst of *Wales* to *Cardigan*, and to the bank of the Irish Sea.

And this is the common and received opinion (although indeed there be divers) touching the first beginning and description of this way. But *Simon* the Chaunter of *Durham*, and he that made the continuation to the History of *Afferus Menevensis* (both very good Authors) ascribe both the beginning and the name also of this way, to the Sonnes of a Saxon King, whom they call *Weatle*, which their opinion, as I doe not greedily receive, because I finde not that name (*Weatle*) in any Catalogue of the Kings that I have seen: So  
will



will I not rashly reject it, for the estimation that I otherwise retain of the Writers themselves, But doe leave the Reader to his free choise, to take or leave the one, or the other.

And, as there is difference concerning the first beginning and name of this way: So all agree not in the trace and true course of the same. For *Henry* (the Archdeacon of *Huntingdon*) affirmeth, that it stretched from *Dover* to *Chester*. And this *Simon* reporteth, that it extendeth itself from the East Sea, to the West. Which third and last opinion, may well enough stand, either with the first, or the second.

But now as touching this priviledge granted by *Molmutius*, although it continue not altogether in the same plight, yet some shadow thereof remaineth even to this day, as by the Lawes of King *Edward* the Confessor, which confirmed the protecting of the four waies by name, and by the Statute of *Marlbridge*, which forbiddeth distresses to be taken in any the Kings High-waies or common Streets; and by the Statute (called *Articuli Cleri*) which commandeth that such as abjured should not be molested while they be in the High-waies, may evidently appear.

Furthermore, I finde in History, that this *Watlingstreete*, hath heretofore not only served for the free passage of the

T people,

people, but that it hath been (at times also) a mark and bounder between some Kings for the limits of their jurisdictions and authority: for so it was between *Edmund* and *Anlaf*, *Alfred* and *Guthrum*, and others.

The order of  
this descrip-  
tion.

But, because those matters reach further then this Shire extendeth, I will reserve them to fit place, and shew you in the mean while, what I count note worthy on both sides of this way, till I come to the Diocesse of *Rocheſter*.

## Lyminge.

ON the south side of *Watling ſtreete*, and under the Downs, *Lyminge* is the first that offereth it self: concerning the which, I have found a Note or twain, that make more for the antiquity, then for the estimation of the place.

For I read in the Annals of Saint *Augustines* of *Canterbury*, that *Eadbald* (the Sonne of King *Ethelbert*, the first christened King of *Kent*) gave it to *Edburge* his Sister, who forthwith clocked together a sort of simple women, which under her wing there took upon them the Popish Veil of Widowhood.

S. Gregories  
in Canterbury  
first builded.

But that order in time waxed cold: and therefore *Lanfranc* the Archbishop, at such time as he builded Saint *Gregories* in *Canterbury* (as we have touched in *Taney*

Tanet before) reckoning it no small ornament of his dotation to bestow some renowned Relique that might procure estimation to his work, translated the old bones of *Edburge* from *Lyminge* to Saint *Gregories*, and verified in Papitry the old Maxime of Philosophie, *Corruptio unius, 1084*  
*generatio alterius* : The corruption of one, Reliques,  
 is the generation of another.

Baramdown, in the Saxon, Baphamdowne,  
 That is to say, The Hill where the Bore  
 doe abide.

**A**S this place is of it self very fit (by reason of the flat leuell and plainness thereof) to array an Hoste of men upon : So have we testimony of three great Armies that have mustered at it. The one under the conduct of *Julius Caesar*, who landing at *Dole* (as we have before shewed) surveied his Hoste at *Baramdowne*, and marching from thence against the Britans, so daunted their Forces, that he compelled them to become tributary.

No less infortunate, but much more infamous to this Country, was the time of the second muster here, which happened in the reign of King *John* : who hearing King John  
 that *Philip* (the King of *France*) had by yeeldeth to  
 incitation of the Pope (as hath already appeared in *Dover*) prepared a great Armie  
 to invade him, and that he was ready at



*Calaice* to take shipping, determined to incounter him upon the Sea, and (if that assay succeeded not) then to give him battail on the land also. For which service he rigged up his Ships of warre, and sent to the Sea the Earl of *Salisbury*, (whom he ordained Admirall) and calling together fit men from all the parts of the Realm, he found (by view taken at this place) an Army of sixty thousand to incounter his enemies, besides a sufficient number of able and armed souldiers to defend the Land withall.

But now, whilst he thus awaited at *Baramdowne* to heare further of his adversaries coming, *Pandulph* (the Popes Legate) sent unto him two Knights of the Order of the Temple, by whose mouth he earnestly desired the King to grant him audience. The King assented, and the Legate came unto him, and said in sum as followeth.

Behold (O Prince) the King of *France* is in armes against thee, not as against a privateemie to him alone, but as an open and common adversary both to the Catholick Church, to the Popes Holiness, to whole Christendome, and to God himself: Neither cometh he upon opinion of his own power and strength, but is armed with great confidence of Gods favorable aide, accompanied with the consent of many great Princes, furnished with

with the presence of such as thou hast banished out of thy Realm, and assured by the faithfull promises of sundry of thine own Nobility which now are present in person with thee. Consider therefore in what danger thou standest, and spare not to submit thee, while space is : least if thou persist, there be no place left of further favour.

The King hearing this, and being (upon causes known to himself) more distrustfull of Traitors at home, than fearfull of Enimies abroad, agreed to serve the time, and taking the Legate to *Dover* with him, sealed the Golden Bull of submission, whereby *England* was once again made a tributary Province to the City of *Rome*, and that in so much the more vile condition, than it was before, as an usurped Hierarchy is inferior to a noble, lawfull, and renowned Monarchy. For it is truly said, *Dignitate domini, minus turpis est conditio servi* : It is the less shame to be Servant to a worthy Maister. Now when the French King on the other side of the Seas, had word hereof, he retired with his Army in a great choler, partly for that he was thus deluded, but chiefly because he had lost his Navie, which the Earl of *Salisbury* had set on fire in the Haven at *Calaice*.

*Simon Mountfort* (the Earld of *Leice-* The Barons  
ster) that was elected by the Barons of *warre*.

this Realm generall of that Armie which they raised against King *Henry* the third, arraied thirdly a very great Host of men here, at such time as he feared the arrivall of *Eleonar* the Queen, who being daughter to the Earl of *Provence*, and then left in *France* behinde the King and the Earl, (which also had been both there a little before, to receive the French Kings award touching their controversie) ceased not by all possible means to sollicite the King, of *France*, and to incite other her Friends and Allies, to aide King *Henry* against the Nobility. But whether it were that presently they could not for their own affaires, or that at all they durst not, knowing that their coming was awaited, they served not her desire: by means whereof, the Lords waxed strong, and soon after gave the King a bataill in *Sussex*, wherein they both took him, his Brother *Richard*, and his eldest Sonne, prisoners. But as touching the originall, proceeding, and event of these wars, I willingly spare to speak much in this place, knowing that I shall have opportunity offered hereafter to discourse them. In the Parish of *Barham*, a little from the side of the Wood, and about six miles from *Dover*, appeareth yet an entrenched ground with three ditches: which whether it were the place where *Cesar*, or (after him) some Saxon, or Danish Captain,

tain  
Nov  
plac

A  
the  
ever  
Cou  
exac  
unal  
leev  
pres  
accu  
the  
man  
had  
they  
holy  
cost  
men  
time  
this  
King  
mea  
laug  
A  
nifel  
King  
surv  
reve



tain, encamped, I cannot inform you. Now therefore let us consider a few other places, and then haste us to *Canterburie*.

*Charterham:*

**A**fter such time as King *John* had made himself the Popes Tenant of the Crown and Realm of *England*, (as even now I told you) the Clergie of this Countrie was so oppressed with Romish exactions, that they were become not only unable, but thereby unwilling also to relieve the necessitie of the Prince with any prest of money, as in times past they had accustomed to doe. Whereat the King on the one side taking offence pressed them many times very hard, not ceasing till he had wrung somewhat from them : and they on the other side, appealing to their holy fathers aide, procured (by their great cost) many sharp prohibitions and proud menaces against him. So that sundrie times in the reign of King *Henrie* the 3. this Ball was busily tossed between the King and the Pope, the Clergie (in the mean while) looking upon, but nothing laughing at the game.

Amongst other things done for the manifestation of the Popes ravine, the same King at one time commanded a generall surviue to be made of the Popes yearly revenue within this Realm, and found it

The Popes  
revenue in  
England.

1246

to surmount the yearly receipt of his own Eschequer in very rent, besides innumerable secret gifts and rewards, whereof no account could be made.

Hereupon the Prince, by advice of his Realm, sent special messengers to the generall Councell that was then holden at *Lyons* in *France*, with commission to sue for redress. The like complaint also was at the same time, and for the same cause, exhibited by the King of *France*: Neither was the state of the Empire then free from the heaue yoke of that Popish oppression: for *M. Parise* reporteth, that even then the Emperor himself wrote an earnest letter to the King and Nobilitie of this Realm, soliciting them to join with him in withstanding the tyrannie of the Romish See. Howbeit all this could not helpe, but that the Popes (laboring daily more and more with this incurable disease of the Philargyrie) continually pilled the English Clergie, and so encountred King *Henrie* that in the end he was driven to use the mean of the Popes authoritie whensoever he needed the aid of his own spiritualtie.

After *Henrie* followed his sonne *Edward* the first, who being more occupied in martiall affairs then his Father was, and thereby the more often inforced to use the help of his Subjects for the raising of some necessarie masses of money, now  
and

and then borrowed of his Clergie : till at the length Pope *Boniface* 8. (treading the path of his predecessors pride) took upon him to make a constitution, *That if any Clerk gave to a Lay man, or if any Lay person should take of a Clerk, any spirituall goods, he should forthwith stand excommunicate.* By colour of which Decree the Clergie of *England*, at such time as the King next desired their contribution towards his warres, made answer with one assent, *That they would gladly, but they might not safely, without the Popes licence, agree to his desire.*

1295

Hereat the King waxed wroth, and calling a Parliament of his Nobilitie and Commons (from which he excluded the Bishops and Clergie) enacted that their persons should be out of his protection, and their goods subject to confiscation, unless they would by submitting themselves redeem his favour.

A Parliament without the Clergie.

It was then a world to see how the wealthie Bishops, fat Abbats, and rich Priors in each quarter bestirred them, each man contending with liberall offer to make his ransome : in so much as the house of Saint *Augustines* in *Canterbury* (as the *Annals* of their own Abbey doe report) gave to the King two hundred and fifty pounds in money for their peace, having lost before (notwithstanding all their haste) two hundred and fifty quarters

1296



ters of their Wheat, which the Kings Officers had seized to his use and shipped to be sent into *Gascoine*, for the victualing of his men of warre.

The traitorous  
behaviour of  
Robert of  
Winchelsey,  
the Archbi-  
shop.;

Only *Robert of Winchelsey* (then Archbishop of *Canterbury*) refused to aid the King or reconcile himself, in so much that of very stomach he discharged his Familie, abandoned the Citie, and withdrew himself to this Town, the which was first given to his Priorie of Christs Church by one *Alfred* a Noble man, about the year after Christ 970; and from thence (as mine Author saith) he roade each Sondag and Holiday to the Churches adjoyning, and preached the word of God.

Polidore was  
the Popes  
creature.

*Polidore*, in his own opinion, giveth him an apt Theme, writing that he preached upon this Text, *Melius est obedire Deo, quam hominibus*, It is better to obey God, then men: which if he will have to serve the turn, he must construe it thus, *It is better to obey the Pope, then the King*, and so make the Pope a God, and the King no more then a common man.

But *Peter* the Apostle of God, from whom the Pope would seem to derive, and *Polidore* the Apostle of the Pope (for he first sent him hither to gather his *Peter* pence) were not of one minde in this point: for *Peter* injoineth us plainly, *Subditi estote omni humane ordinationi propter Dominum, sive Regi, tanquam pre-*  
*cellenti,*

cellenti, &c. Be ye subject to all humane ordinance, for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as to the most excellent, &c. making the King the most excellent under God, who (no doubt) if he command not against God, is to be obeyed before the Pope, concerning whom we have no commandement at all in the Scriptures of God.

Howbeit, since *Polidore* and the Bishop served one common Master, namely the man of *Rome*, it is the less marvail if he commend his endeavor in this part, and that also is of the less credit which he writeth of him in another place, where he bestoweth this honourable Elogium upon him, *Quantum in eo fuit, de Religione juxta atque de Repub. promereri studuit, à qua nunquam discessit, nunquam oculos deiecit: ita officio suo atque omnium commodis sibi serviendum censuit; As much as in him was (saith he) he studied to deserve well, both of Religion and of the Commonwealth, from the which he never departed, ne turned away his eyes: so thought he it meet to serve his own dutie and the profit of all men. As concerning his desert in Religion I will say nothing, because it may be thought the fault of that age, & not of the person only: but as touching his behaviour toward his Prince and Countrie (wherein also consisteth no small part of Religion and fear of God) since our Law alloweth*

alloweth of the triall *De vicineto*, I will bring you one of his next neighbours to depose for him, a man that lived in the same time with him, I mean the writer of the Annals of St. *Augustines*, who upon the year 1305 hath this note following.

*Eodem an. 7. Kal. Maii, cum saepe dictus Archiepiscopus Robertus, super multis Articulis enormibus (& precipue super proditiōe, quam cum quibusdam comitibus, & proceribus multis, pactus erat in dolo, ut Regem à Regni solio deicerent, & filium ejus Eduardum, ipsius in throno subrogarent, & patrem perpetuo carceri manciparent) à Rege calumniaretur, & inficiari non posset objecta: ultra quam credi potest timore percussus, ad Regis pedes pronus cadens in terram, ut ejus mereretur assequi clementiam, sese per singula flens & ejulans, Regis subdit voluntati: Sic igitur humiliatus est ille Deo odibilis & superbus qui per totum Anglorum orbem, oris sui flatu, more meretricio, Sacerdotium deturpavit, & Clerum, & in populo tyrannidem exercuit inauditam: Et qui Regem Dominum suum, literatorie ei scribens, nominare renuit superbiendo, nunc humiliatus, & Regem, & Dominum suum facit, & nominat, obediens factus, sed invitus ei devotius serviendo.*

“The same year, the 25 of April, when  
“as the often named *Robert* the Archbi-  
“shop was challenged by the King for  
“many



"many points of great enormitie; and  
 "especially for the treason which he had  
 "imagined with certain Earls and Noble-  
 "men, to the end that they should dis-  
 "place the King from the seat of his  
 "Kingdome, and place his sonne *Edward*  
 "in his Throne, and cast the father into  
 "perpetuall prison : and when he could  
 "not deny the things objected against  
 "him, being stroken with an incredible  
 "fear, and falling down prostrate upon  
 "the earth at the Kings feet that he might  
 "deserve to obtain his favour, with weep-  
 "ing and wailing he submitted himself  
 "wholly to the Kings pleasure. And thus  
 "was that proud and most hatefull man  
 "to God brought low and humbled, the  
 "which defiled throughout all *England*,  
 "with the breath of his mouth (like an  
 "Harlot) the state of the Priesthood and  
 "Clergie, and exercised intollerable ty-  
 "rannie over the People : and he, which  
 "before writing unto the King, refused in  
 "his letters for pride to call him his Lord,  
 "now being humbled, both acknowledg-  
 "eth and calleth him his Lord and King,  
 "being made obedient, and to serve him  
 "with great devotion, but yet against his  
 "will.

Again, when as in the same year he was  
 cited to appear at *Rome* (upon complaint  
 that he had wastfully spoiled the goods of  
 his Church) and came to the Court to sue  
 for

for licence to pass over the Seas, the King (as soon as he came to his presence & had moved his sute) caused the presence chamber door to be set wide open, willing the standers by to give eare, and spake aloud to the Bishop in this manner, as the same Author reporteth.

*Licentiam transfretandi, quam à nobis postulare venisti, libenter tibi concedimus, revertendi autem licentiam nullam damus, memores doli, ac proditiōis quas in Parlamento Lincolniae cum Baronibus nostris in Regiam machinatus es Majestatem, cujus rei litera signo tuo sigillata testis est, & testimonium perhibet contra te evidenter. Sed propter amorem beati Thomae Martyris, & Ecclesia cui praes reverentiam, vindictam hucusque distulimus, reservantes eam Papae, qui nostras injurias ulciscetur, utpote speramus. A protectione vero nostra, te prorsus excludimus, omnem gratiam negantes & misericordiam, quia re vera semper immisericors fuisti : Cumque Wintoniensis Episcopus pro eo intercederet, & Archiepiscopum Dominum suum esse diceret, Rex affirmavit se omnium Pralatorum regni, & Regem, & Dominum esse principalem.*

“ We willingly graunt you licence to  
 “ pass over the Seas, according as you are  
 “ come to desire, but to return again we  
 “ give you no licence at all, being mind-  
 “ full of the deceit and treason which you  
 “ did

"did practise with our Barons, against  
 "our Kingly Majestie in the Parliament  
 "at *Lincoln* : of the which thing your  
 "letter signed with your own seal is a  
 "witness, and evidently giveth testimony  
 "against you : Howbeit, for the love of  
 "Saint *Thomas* the Martyr, and for the  
 "reverence of the Church over the which  
 "you are set, we have hitherto deferred  
 "the revenge, reserving it to the Pope,  
 "which (as we hope) will make revenge  
 "of our injuries. But we utterly exclude  
 "you from our protection, denying you  
 "all grace and mercie, because indeed you  
 "have alwaies been an unmercifull man.  
 "And when as the Bishop of *Winchester*  
 "made intercession for him, and said, that  
 "the Archbishop was his Lord, the King  
 "affirmed, that he himself was the King  
 "and chief Lord of all the Prelates of the  
 "Realm.

This matter I have exemplified the  
 more at large, both to the end that you  
 may see how great a traitor to his Prince,  
 how unmercifull a tyrant to the common  
 People, and how foul a blemish to the Ec-  
 clesiasticall order this Bishop was, quite  
 contrarie to that which M. *Polydore*  
 affirmeth of him : and also that you may  
 understand what authoritie King *Edward* King Edward  
 the first in plain terms challenged over his the first claim-  
 Clergie ; not such as *Anselme* offered eth Supremacy  
 King *William Rufus*, when he took Can- over the Cler-  
 terburie gie.



1313

terbury of his gift, saying, *Summo Pontifici debeo obedientiam, tibi consilium.* I owe my obedience to the high Bishop, and my counsell to you, But such as a true subject oweth to his Liege King and lawfull Sovereign, and such as differeth no more from that which we at this day attribute to our Prince, than *Principalis Dominus*, and *Supremus Gubernator* doe varie in sunder.

And yet ( behold the madnes of the time) after the death of this Bishop, the common people forsooth resorted to his Tumbe, and would needs have made a Saint of him, had not the Sepulchre been defaced, and their folly stayed by authority and publique ordinance.

Chilham, in Saxon Cyleham, which soundeth, the cold place: Leyland saith, that some called it the Castle of Josua: and Master Camden writeth, that some call it Julham, of Julius.

**T**Hat Chylbam Castle had anciently the reputation of an Honour, appeareth by a Note, taken out of the Parentes, ( 15. Regis Joannis ) where it is said, that Thomas Peverel had committed to his charge, the Castle of Chylham with the Honour. For it was a member of the Castle of Dover, and in the allotement of lands for the defence of Dover, it fell to the

the share of *Fulbert* of *Dover*, who (in consideration thereof) undertook to finde at his own charge fifteen able Souldiers, whereof three should ward at *Dover* every moneth, and so maintain it by the continuance of twenty weeks in the year.

I might suspect, that it came afterward to the possession of the Archbishop: for I have read, that upon a time, King *John* came thither, to treat with *Stephan Langton* the Archbishop, for reconciliation to be had between them. But I finde that the Scottish Earl of *Ashele* enjoyed it by marriage with *Isabel* of *Dover*, and that he engaged it for money to King *Edward* the third: and that in the time of his Son (*Edward* the second) the Lord *Bartholomew* of *Badlesmere* (that was Steward of that Kings house, and would fain have been Earl of *Kent*) possessed the place, and magnificently feasted there the Queen, with many of the Nobility; whom he presented with most liberall gifts and rewards.

The building (saith *Leyland*) was not only commodious for use, and beautifull for pleasure, but strong also for defence and resistance: and so continued untill that Sir *Thomas Cheynie* translated the best materialls thereof, to his house at *Shoreland* in the Isle of *Shepey*.

Master *Camden* learnedly (as in other things)

things) hath collected out of *Cæsars* own words, that this was the very place where he (in his second attempt against this Island) encamped twelve miles from the Sea shoar, along a Rivers side : and conjectureth, that (not without reason) some have thereof called it *Julham*, the place of *Julius* : even as others call the Green hillock at *Chilham*, *Fullaber*, of *Laberius Durus*, one of *Cæsars* Collonels, that was slain by the Britans upon the rising of that his Camp.

*Wye*, the word (in *Byttish*) signifieth an *Egge*.

**W**Hat time King *William* the Conqueror endowed his Abbey of *Battell* in *Sussex*, he gave thereunto (amongst other) his Manor of *Wye* containing at that time seven hydes or plough lands, and being (before that time) of the Demeasnes of the Crown.

The Chronicles of *Battell* Abbey affirm that there were sometimes two and twenty Hundreths subject to the jurisdiction of this Manor : which if it be true, then (as farre as I can reach by conjecture) the territorie of *Wye* was the very same in compass that now the Last of *Scray* (or *Sherwinhope*) describeth, that is to say, the fift part of this whole Shire, consisting of two and twenty Hundreths in number.

The



The same King graunted to his Monks of *Battell*, wreck of the Sea falling upon *Dengemarish*, a portion of *Wye*, and willed further by his Charter of donation, that if any fish (called a *Craspeis*, that is, *Crasse pisse*, a great or royall fish, as Whales, or such other, which by the Law of Prerogative pertained to the King himself) should happen to be taken there, that then the Monks should have it wholly : And if it fortun'd to arrive in any other mans land (lying between *Horsmede* and *Withburne*) that yet the Monks should enjoy the whole tongue, and two third parts of the rest of the body.

The old and new manner of wreck at the Sea.

Now, in the reign of King *Henrie* his Sonne it fortun'd that a Ship laden with the Kings own goods was wrecked within the precinct of this libertie, which his Officers would have seized and saved to his use : But *Geffray* (then Abbat of *Battell*) withstood them, and that so stoutly that the matter by complaint came to the Kings own hearing : who (to make known how much he valued his Fathers Graunt) yeelded the matter wholly into the Abbats own courtesie.

The same Storie observeth a thing touching *Wrecke* (or rather *Varech*, as the custome of *Normandie* from whence it came, calleth it) not unworthie the recitall, that is, that of ancient time if a Ship were cast on shoar, torn with tempest, and

not repaired by such as escaped alive within a certain time, that then this was taken for *Wreck*, and so used along the Coast. But *Henrie* the first (saith the book) disliking the injustice of that custome, ordeined, That if from thenceforth any one thing (being within the Vessell) arrived aliue, then the Ship and Goods should not be seized for *Wreck*.

This Decree had force during all his reign, and ought of congruence to have endured for ever: Howbeit, after his death, the owners of land on the Sea shoare, shewing themselves more carefull of their own gain, then pitifull of other mens calamities, returned to the old manner, Which their unmercifull covetousness (as I suppose) provoked King *Edward* the first, by the Statute (that we call *Westminster* the first) to make restitution of King *Henries* Law : which even to this day remaineth in force, nothing so heavy against poor men (afflicted by misfortune of the Sea) as that former evill usage was, but yet (as the matter is commonly used) neither so easie as Christian charitie would, nor so indifferent as the Laws of other Countries doe afford. And therefore I will leave it as a thing worthy (amongst other) of reformation when God shall give time.

But to *Wye* again : King *Edward* the second (after the buriall of his father, and before his own Coronation) held the solemnitie

lemnitie of a whole Christmas in the houle of this Manor : And as for the Town of *Wye* it is yet a well haunted market.

There was also at this Town a College The College. valued in the Records at 93 pounds of yearly revenue : the which (as I finde in certain notes of *Kent* taken by *John Leland*, and given with others to me by my friend *John Stow* of *London*, that diligene searcher of Antiquities) was founded by *John Kempe* the Archbishop of *Canterburie* : who being at the first the Childe of a poor Husband-man in *Wye*, became afterward a Doctor in both Laws and Divinitie, then attained successively to the Myters of *Rocheſter*, *Chicheſter*, and *London* ; after that aspired to the Croſſes and Palls of *York* and *Canterburie*, and withall obtained the Cardinall hats of *Saint Balbines* and *Saint Ruffines*, as by this verſe, made concerning him, it may appear :

*Bis Primas, ter Paſul eras, bis*

*Cardine functus.*

*Twice Primate, Biſhop thrice, and*

*Cardinall twice thou waſt.*

This man, in the twenty fourth year after his tranſlation to *Yorke*, and not three years before his tranſlation from this life, converted the Pariſh Church of *Wye* to the title of a Colledge, the head whereof was called a Prebendarie, and the reſidue were Miniſters for Church ſervice.

1450



The speare or steeple of which Church was fired by lightning, and consumed even to the stone work thereof.

*Asheforde, which name is written in some old Records Elshetisford, and may be interpreted, the ford or passage over the Water Elhe or Elhet.*

**E** Ven as the body or bulk of a tree is compact of many roots, the which at the first (and where they draw from every side the juyce of the earth) be very small, and then doe waxe bigger by little and little, untill at the last they be united into one trunk or body able to receive all their sappe and moisture : So also the greater Rivers (which fall not out of standing Lakes) have their increase from many small Wells (or Springs) the which creep at the first out of the earth, and be conveyed in slender quills, then afterward (meeting together in course) doe grow by little and little into bigger pipes, and at the last doe emptie themselves into some one bottome, and so make up a great stream or channell.

One example whereof you have seen at *Maidstone* before, and another is now offered to your eye here at *Asheford* : a good market Town, seated upon a water which hath before received the confluence and help of sundry small brooks or boorns

boorns, whereof some doe lie on the South-east side of his course, and the others on the North-west.

Of the first sort those two be the chief which come out the one from the Town of *Brook* (so called of that water) and the other from the parts about *Postlyng*. Of the second sort be first those two, which begin at the Towns of *Estwell* and *Westwell* (which likewise take their names of those very wells or springs) and then those other two also, whereof the one breaketh out of the ground about *Stallesfield*, and the other neer *Lenthams*. And these last couple I take to be the same which the Chronicler of Christeschurch did mean, when he said, that *Kenulph* the King gave to *Walfred* the Archbishop and to Christeschurch a piece of land called *Bynne* lying (*inter duos genitales rivos fluminis Stowre*) between two of those brooks which doe ingender the river *Stowre*. Nevertheless I am of the opinion, that this River is not rightly to be called *Stowre* (but *Esse* or *Esset*) untill that it have passed this Town, as both in the title hereof, and in *Stowremouthe* before, I have already conjectured.

714

There was at this Town a fair College, consisting of a Prebendarie as head, and of certain Priests and Chorists as members: the which was founded by Sir *Fogge* a Knight of this Shire, and controller of

the Household to King *Edward* the fourth.

The Manor of *Asheford* pertained to the Dean and Chanons of the free Chapell of *St. Stephens* at *Westminster*, that was founded by *Edward* the third; for to them did King *Edward* the fourth, in the fifth year of his reign, give a Fair to be holden at *Asheford* four daies yearly, beginning on the even of *S. John Port Latine*, by the suit (as it seemeth) of the same his Controller for the amendment of the Town, to which his house at *Ripton* was neighbour.

Canterbury,



Canterbury, is called in Saxon Cantpa-  
nabýp13, that is to say, the Citie (or  
Court) of the men of Kent, which also  
agreeth with the Brittish word Caer  
Kent, signifying the Citie of Kent. It is  
termed in Latine diversly, of some Dór-  
vernum and Darvernum, of others Du-  
rovernum; of some Dorobernia, and of  
some corruptly Dorobrinia. All which  
names Leland conjectureth to proceed  
either of the River called Stoure (as we  
have shewed) or else of the Brittish word  
Dour, which signifieth water, because  
the Countie thereabouts is plentifully  
stored therewith. One other late Writer  
taketh it to be called Darvernum, as if  
it were Dour at guerne, that is, the wa-  
ter near the Fen or Marsh.

**T**O the end that (confusion avoided)  
each thing may appear in his proper  
place, it shall not be amiss to part the trea-  
tise of this Citie into twain, whereof the  
first shall contain the beginning, increase,  
and declination of the Citie it self: The  
second shall set forth the erection and  
overthrow of the Religious houses and  
buildings within the same.

The Author of the Brittish storie af- The Citie,  
firmeth, that one *Rudhurdibras*, or (as when it began.  
some Copies write it) *Lud Rudibras* (a 890  
King of the Britons, almost nine hundred  
years

years before the Incarnation of Christ) builded a Citie, which he called *Carlem*, or (as *Henrie of Huntingdon* in his recitall of the auncient Brittish Cities nameth it) *Caer Kent*, that is to say, the Citie (or rather) the chief Citie of *Kent*.

For in the process of the same History it appeareth indeed, that at such time as *Vortiger* King of the Britons entertained the Saxon Captains *Hengist* and *Horsa*, he sojourned at *Canterburie*, the head Citie of all that Countrey : and that prerogative it retained in the time of the Saxons themselves also. For by the testimonie of *Beda* and *Mathew of Westminster*, when *Augustine* arrived in *Kent*, *Canterbury* was *Caput Imperii, Regis Ethelberti*, the chief place in all the Dominion of King *Ethelbert*.

To this *Augustine* the said King gave (after a manner, as I conjecture) the Lordship or Royaltie of the same Citie : For I read (as I have before shewed) that he gave him his own Palace, and builded another for himself at *Reculver* and it is to be seen in the ancient Saxon Laws, that of old time the Archbishops had their Coynage within the Citie.

I find it also in the book of *Domesday*, that King *Edward* the Confessor had only one and fifty Burgeses which yeelded him rent within this Citie, and two hundred and twelve other persons owing him  
suit.

suit, and that the Castle of *Canterbury* and the residue of the Inhabitants were subject to the Bishop and to the Religious houses. Howbeit, the Bishops were never absolute owners hereof till the time of King *William Rufus*, who (as the *Annals* of Saint *Augustine* say) *Dedit Civitatem Cantuariam Anselmo ex solido, quam Lanfrancus tennerat ex beneficio*: Gave the Citie of *Canterburie* to *Anselme* wholly, which *Lanfranc* before held but of courtessie.

King *Henrie* the third at his comming to full age, graunted unto the Citizens sundry liberties, ordained their government under two Bailiffs, and made them his fee Fermors thereof, under the reservation of threescore pound by year.

This Citie (since the union of the *Kentish Kingdome* to the *West-Saxon*) hath been chiefly maintained by two things: First, by the residence and Hospitalitie of the Archbishop and Religious persons, and then by the liberalitie and expence of such as either gadded to Saint *Thomas* for help and devotion, or travelled towards the Sea side for their private affairs and business.

Amongst the Bishops, *Theodore*, a *Grecian* born, and the seventh and last of those that came out of *Italy*: *Lanfranc*, the first Norman, advanced by the Conqueror: and *Simon Sudburie*, that lived under King  
Edward



The old  
School at  
Canterburie.

*Edward* the third, have been the most beneficiall unto it.

Of the which, *Theodore*, by licence of *Vitellianus* (then Pope) founded within the Citie a School (or College) wherein he placed Professors of all the liberall Sciences, which also was the very patern to that School which *Sigbert* the King of *Eastangle* afterward builded : but whether that were at *Cambridge* or at some other place besides within this Kingdome, I leave to Doctor *Caius* of *Cambridge*, and Master *Key* of *Oxford*, to be disputed, & to indifferent Readers to be adjudged.

The late Reverend father *Mathew*, Archbishop of *Canterburie* (whose care for conservation of learned Monuments can never be sufficiently commended) shewed me the Psalter of *David* and sundrie Homelies in Greek, *Homer* also, and some other Greek Authors, beautifully written in thick paper, with the name of this *Theodore* prefixed, to whose Librarie he reasonably thought (being thereto led by shew of great antiquitie) that they sometime belonged.

The other two, *Lanfranc* and *Simon* of *Sudbury*, did cost upon the gates and walls, bringing thereby both strength and beauty to the Citie. And of these, *Simon* raised the wall (and towre) from the West gate to the North. Howbeit the Citie was not wholly walled by their time:  
For

For King *Richard* the second gave 250 marks (saith *Thorne*) towards the ditching and inclosing thereof : and for want of walls *Simon Burley* (Warden of the five Ports) advised that the Jewels of *Christes Church* and Saint *Augustines* should for more safetie be removed to *Dover Castle*.

Such was then the first beginning and increase of *Canterburie* : Let us now see also what harms it hath susteined, and to what decay it is fallen. Besides sundry particular harmes done to divers of the Religious places, the Town it self hath often received detriment by casualtie of fire. For the author of the additions to the Chronicle of *Afferus Menevensis* affirmeth, that about the year after Christ seven hundred fiftie and four it was sore wasted with fire. Again in the year nine hundred and eighteen, *Aelfleda* (the mighty Lady of *Mercia*) besieging and burning the Citie it self, spoiled, killed, and expulsed the Danes that then possessed it : In revenge whereof they afterward, about the end of the reign of King *Ethelred*, did not only besiege, take, and burn this Citie, but also put to most barbarous and cruel death *Alphegus* the Archbishop, for that he refused to charge his Farmors and the Citizens towards his ransome above their abilitie : and they slue of the Monks

754

1011

1009

1161

Monks, Townsmen, and other common people, the whole nines throughout the multitude, reserving alive the tenth man only: so that they left of all the Monks but four, and of the Lay people four thousand and eight hundred. Where (by the way) it is to be noted, that this City, and the Country thereabouts (the people whereof belike fled thither for succor) was at that time very populous, having to loose (upon this accompt) forty three thousand and two hundred persons: in which behalf, there want not some (I wot well) which doe affirme, that it had then more store of buildings than *London* it self. And truly it is well known, that they were very rich at *Canterbury* also: for not long before (by the advice of *Siricius*, their Archbishop) they bought their peace at the hands of the Danes, with thirty thousand pounds of ready money. But let me proceed: fourthly, in the daies of King *Henry* the second, even the same year in which *Thomas Becket* was elected the Archbishop, this City of *Canterbury* was wholly consumed with fire: And now lately and lastly, in the reign of King *Henry* the eighth, it was in some parts blasted with flame, wherein (amongst other things) divers good books, which a Monk of Saint *Augustines* had brought from beyond the Seas, were brought to ashes.

I had almost forgotten a storie in *Beda*,  
where



where he maketh *Mellitum mendacium* (mention of *Mellitus*, I should have said) and reporteth, that when as (upon a time) a great part of this City was touched with fire, and that the flame halted toward the house of this *Mellitus* (then Archbishop there) he commanded, that they should bear him against it, even into the greatest fury thereof: and that whereas before it could not be quenched by any water (though never so plentifully poured upon it) forthwith at his presence the winde turned about, and at the vehemencie of his prayer the fire not only ceased to goe any further, but also immediately went out and was extinguished.

I wote well, this Writer is called *Venerabilis*: but when I read this, and a number of such, which make the one half of his work, I say with my self as sometime did the Poet.

*Quodcunque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.*

*What ever thing thou shewest me so,*

*I hate it as a lye.*

To proceed therefore in my former course, and to tell the truth: little had all these casualties of fire and flame been to the decay of this Town, had not the dissolution and finall overthrow of the religious houses also come upon it. For, where wealth is at commandement, how easily are buildings repaired? and where

The decay of  
Canterbury,  
and other  
places.

opinion

opinion of great holiness is, how soon are Cities and Towns advanced to great estimation and riches?

And therefore, no marvail, if wealth withdrawn, and opinion of holiness removed, the places tumble headlong to ruine and decay.

In which part, as I cannot on the one side, but in respect of the places themselves, pittie and lament this generall decay, not only in this Shire, but in all other places of the Realm also: So on the other side, considering the main Seas of sinne and iniquity, wherein the world (at those daies) was almost wholly drowned, I must needs take cause, highly to praise God that hath thus mercifully in our age delivered us, disclosed Satan, unmasked these Idols, dissolved their Synagoges, and raced to the ground all monuments of building erected to superstition and ungodliness.

And therefore, let every godly man cease with me from henceforth to marvail, why *Canterbury*, *Walsingham*, and sundry such like, are now in these our daies become in manner waste, since God in times past was in them blasphemed most: And let the Souldiers of Satan and superstitious Mawmetrie, howle, and cry out with the heathen Poet,

*Excessere omnes, a ditis, arisq; relictis,  
Dii, quibus imperium hoc steterat, &c.*

The

*The Gods each one, by whose good aide  
this Empire stood upright,  
Are floun: their entries, and their al-  
tars eke, abandond quite.*

For, seeing God in all ages hath not spared to extend his vengeance, not only upon the persons, but upon the places also where his name was dishonored, striking the same with solitude and exterminion, as we read of *Sodome*, *Jerusalem*, and others: How then should he forbear these harborowes of the Devill and the Pope? which in horrible crimes contended with *Sodome*, in unbelief matched *Jerusalem*, and in folly of superstition exceeded all Gentility. By the just judgement of God therefore, *Canterbury* came suddenly from great wealth, multitude of Inhabitants, and beautifull buildings, to extreme poverty, nakedness, and decay: having at this day Parishes, more in number, then well filled, and yet in all not above twelve or fourteen: in which plight, for pittie I will leave it, and (referring you to the Statutes 32. and 33. of *Henry* the eight, provided for the reedifying of decayed houses, as well in this City, as also in *Rochester*, *Faversham*, and the five Ports) I will turn me to the History of the religious buildings.

There was in *Canterbury*, within the time of late memory (besides others) two houses of great estimation and lively-

X

hood: *Canterbury*:

Continuall  
contention  
between the  
two great  
houses in



hood: the one being called Christs Church, and the other Saint *Augustines*: the Monks of the which places, were as far removed from all mutuall love and society, as the houses themselves were near linked together, either in regard of the time of their foundation, the order of their possession, or the place of their situation: And therefore in this part it might well be verified of them, which was wont to be commoly said,

*Unicū Arbustum, non alit duos Arithacos.*  
*One Cherry tree sufficeth not two layes.*

For indeed, one whole City, nay rather one whole Shire and Country, could hardly suffice the pride and ambitious avarice of such two irreligious Synagogs: The which, as in all places they agreed to enrich themselves by the spoil of the Laity: So in no place agreed they one with another: but (each seeking every where, and by all waies, to advance themselves) they moved continuall (and that most fierce and deadly) warre, for lands, priviledges, reliques, and such like vain worldly preeminences: insomuch as he that will observe it, shall finde that universally the Chronicles of their own houses, contain (for the most part) nothing else, but suing for exemptions, procuring of reliques, strugling for offices, wrangling for consecrations, and pleading for lands and possessions. For proof whereof,  
 I might

I might justly alledge innumerable brawls, stirred between the religious houses of this City, wrastring sometime with the Kings, sometimes with the Archbishops, and oftentimes the one with the other, all which be at large set forth by *Thomas Spot* the Chronicler of Saint *Augustines*. But for as much as I my self delight little in that kinde of reuerfall, and doe think that other men (for the more part of the wiser sort) be sufficiently perswaded of these their follies, I will lightly pass them over, and labor more largely in some other thing. And because that the Monastery or Priory of Christs Church was of the more fame, I will first begin with it.

After that *Augustine* (the Monk which Christs Church in Canterbury. was sent from *Rome*) had found such favor in the sight of King *Ethelbert*, that he might freely preach the Gospell in his Country, he chose for assembly and prayer, an old Church in the East part of this City, which was long time before builded by the Romans, and he made thereof (by licence of the King) a Church for himself and his successors, dedicating the same to the name of our Saviour Christ, whereof it was called afterward Christs Church.

After his death, *Laurence* his successor, brought Monks into the house, the head whereof was called a Prior, which word (howsoever it soundeth) was indeed but

the name of second Officer, because the Bishop himself was accounted the very Abbat. For in old time, the Bishops were for the most part chosen out of such Monasteries, and therefore most commonly had their Palaces adjoyning, and governed as Abbats there: by means whereof it came to pass, that such Abbies were not only much amplified in wealth and possessions, but also by favour of the Bishops, their good Abbats, overlooked all their near neighbours, as hereafter in further course shall better appear.

1099

I find not, that from that time any great cost was done upon this Church, till *Lanfranc's* daies, who not only builded it almost wholly of new, and placed Benedict Monks therein, the number of which he advanced from thirty, to one hundred and forty, but also he restored 25. Manors which had been withholden from this house, he erected certain Hospitals which he endowed with one hundred and forty pounds by year, and he repaired the Walls of the City it self.

988

And here by the way, it is to be noted out of *Mathew Westminster*, that there were Monks in this house, ever since the time of *Laurence* the second Archbishop, against the opinion of some, which report that *Elfricus* was the first that expelled the Secular Priests, and brought the Monks into their place.

Not



Not long after *Lanfranc's* time succeeded *William Corboile*, during whose government this lately advanced building was blasted with flame, but he soon after reedified it of his own purse, and dedicated it with great pompe and solemnity, in the presence of the King and his Nobles. After him followed *Theobaldus*, whom Pope *Innocent* the second honoured with the title of *Legatus natus*: and then cometh *Thomas Becket*, the fifth in order after *Lanfranc*, by whose life, death, and buriall, the estimation of this Church was advanced beyond all reason, measure, and wonder.

1130

Thomas Becket, the Archbishop, and his history.

For, notwithstanding that it had been before that time honored with the arme of Saint *Bartholmew*, a Relique that King *Canutus* gave: with the presence of *Augustine* that brought in Religion: with the buriall of eight Kentish Kings, that succeeded *Wightred*, and of a great number of Archbishops after the time of *Cuthbert*: Likewise afterward with the famous assembly at the homage done by the Scottish King *William*, to King *Henry* the second, and at the Coronation of King *John*: with the severall Marriages also of King *Henry* the third, and King *Edward* the first: and finally with the interments of that noble *Edward* (called commonly the black Prince) and of King *Henry* the fourth: yet the death of this

725

1202

1236

X 3

one

1299

one man not martyred (as they feign ; for the cause only, and not the death, maketh a Martyr) but murdered in his Church, brought thereunto more acceſſe of eſtimation and reverence then all that ever was done before or ſince.

1376

For after his death, by reaſon that the Pope had canonized his ſoul in Heaven, and that *Stephan Langton* had made a

1413

golden ſhrine for his body on earth, and commanded the annual day of his departure to be kept ſolemn, not only the Lay

1228

and common ſort of people, but Biſhops, Noble men, and Princes, as well of this Realm as of forrein parts reſorted on Pilgrimage to his Tumb, and flocked to his Jubile for remiſſion : In ſo much, that every man offering according to his abilitie, and thronging to ſee, handle, and kiſs, even the vileſt parts of his Reliques, the Church became ſo rich in Jewels and ornaments, that it might compare with *Midas* or *Croſus*, and ſo famous and renowned (every pillar reſounding *S. Thomas* his miracles, prayers, and pardons) that now the name of *Chriſt* was clean forgotten, and the place was commonly called *Saint Thomas Church of Canterbury*.

I paſs over the ſtately buildings and monuments (I mean, Churches, Chappels, and Oratories) raiſed to his name : the lewd books of his life, and jeſts, written by

by four fundrie persons to his praise : the blasphemous Hymnes and Collects, devised by Church-men for his service : and fundrie such other things, which, as they were at the first invented to strike into the heads of all hearers and beholders more then wonderfull opinion of devotion and holiness : So now (the truth being tryed out, and the matter well and indifferently weighed) they ought to work with all men an utter detestation, both of his, and all their, hypocrisie and wickedness.

For, as touching himself (to omit that which truly might be spoken in dispraise of the former part of his life, and to begin with the very matter it self whereupon his death insued) it is evident, both by the testimony of *Mathew Parise* (a very good Chronicler that lived under King *Henry the third*) and by the four *Pseudo Evangelists* themselves that wrote his Jestes, that the chief cause of the Kings displeasure towards him grew upon occasion, that he opposed himself against his Prince (Gods lawfull and supreme minister on earth) in maintenance of a most vile and wicked murther. The matter stood thus.

Within a few of the first years of King *Henrie* the seconds reign, the Clergie of the Realm had committed above a hundred several murthers upon his subjects, as it was informed him : for remedie of



1164

which outrage, the King (by assent of his Nobilitie and Bishops, of which number *Thomas Becket* himself was one) took order at *Clarendowne*, that if any Clerk from thenceforth committed felony or treason, he should first be degraded, and afterward delivered to the Lay power, there to receive as to his offence belonged.

Not long after it chanced one *Philip Broic* a Chanon of *Bedforde*) to be apprehended for murther, and to be brought before the temporall Justice, where he not only shewed no remorse of the wicked fact, but also (in hope of Ecclesiasticall exemption, for the Popes Church men *ἀσυλοι*, that is, privileged for their holyness. *αυλοι* for all manner of mischiefs) gave very evill language to the Judge: the Judge complained thereof to the King; and the Chanon (belike) had made means to the Archbishop also: For the King no sooner endeavored to put his Law in execution, but the Archbishop (both forgetfull of his dutie to God and Prince, and unmindfull of his own oath) set himself against it, affirming plainly, that he neither could, ne would, suffer it so to be.

Hereupon the Prince waxed wroth, and by little and little his indignation was so kindled (by matter that the obstinacie of the Bishop daily ministred) that in the end it was too hot for *Becket* to abide it. Then speedeth he himself to *Rome*, and powreth

powreth into the Holy Fathers bosome complaint of most grievous oppression extended against the Clergie : The Popes Holiness, sory to discourage so good a Soldier as the Bishop was, and withall loth to lose so mighty a friend as King Henry was, by letters and Legates praieeth, commandeth, perswaded, and threatneth reconciliation and attonement, which (after great adoe) by the means of the French King and other his instruments, was in a sort brought to pass between them.

Then *Thomas Becket* returneth with the Kings favour into the Realm, from whence he had six years before departed without licence, and therefore without (or rather against) Law, and immediatly seeketh to revenge himself upon such the Bishops as had in his absence assisted the King in his enterprise. Which when the King (being then in *Normandie*) understood, it chanced him (in great grief of minde) to cast out some words that gave occasion and hardiness to *Reginald Beere*, *William Tracy*, *Hugh Morvill*, and *Richard Bryton* (four of his Gentlemen) to address themselves for his revenge. These four therefore passed the Seas, came to *Canterbury*, found out the Bishop, followed him into his Church, and upon the staires of the same did him very cruelly and despitefully to death.

This shortly is the chief substance, and  
circumstance

circumstance of all this Tragedie, drawn out of our own Countymen, and *Thomas* his favourers howsoever *Erasmus* (led by some sinister information) hath otherwise reported it, as shall hereafter appear in *Oxford*, when we come to the place.

Wherein, as I cannot on the one side allow this murther (executed, not by any publique Minister of Justice, but by a private and injurious arme :) So on the other side I report me to all indifferent and godly Readers, whether such a life deserved not such a death, and whether these Popish Parasites that have painted forth this mans praises, make not themselves thereby partners of all his pride and wilfull rebellion.

I might here rest long upon divers other things concerning the King and this Archbishop: namely, how that he suffered the King to hold his stirrup twice in one day in *Normandie*, but in *Prato proditorum*, as *Mathew Parise* very pretily twiteth it: How the King came with bare and bleeding feet to *Canterburie*, to purge himself of the murther: How he bared his body to the Monks of this house, and received of every religious person three four or five stripes: In which self year (by the way) their whole Church was consumed with fire: and some other matters besides, which make manifestly for the proof of great presumption in the Clergie, and of  
vile



vile abjection of the Princes of those dayes. But, because that I am fearfull that I grow too long, I will leave Saint *Thomas* himself, and after (a few words more of his Church) step over to Saint *Augustines*.

After *Thomas* this Church and See found three or four especial maintainers of the building : *Stephan Langton*, which made up the great Hall in the Bishops Palace, and the fair Horologe in the south crossed Ile of the Church *William Courtney*, which by his testament bequeathed one thousand Marks towards the amendment of the bodie of the Church, the walls, and the Cloister : *Thomas Arundell*, which erected one of the Bell Towres, gave five Bells, and Christened them after the Popish manner ; And *Henrie Chicheley*, who both repaired the library with books and building, and did great cost upon one of the Bell Towres also.

1395

1400

Now then to Saint *Augustines*. *Augustine*, having thus established a See for himself and his successors, obtained further of King *Ethelbert* for the better furtherance of the service that he had in hand ) a Church that then stood between the walls of the Citie and Saint *Martines*, wherein the King himself used before to make his praiers, and to offer sacrifice to his Idols. This Church he purged from prophane abuse and name (as they say) and

Saint Augustine.

603

The dead in  
old time were  
buried out of  
the Cities,

725

746

and dedicated it to the service of God, and to the honour of Saint *Pancrace*. Neither ceased he thus, but shortly after intreated the same King to build a Monasterie in the soile adjoyning, which he also appointed to the honor of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Paul*, and placed Monks therein. This Monasterie, in memorie of his benefit, lost the first name, and was ever after called Saint *Augustines*.

Now whereas the true meaning, both of the King and *Augustine* was, that this Church (for so much as both then, and long after, it was not the manner to burie their dead within the walls of any Citie, a thing forbidden of old by the Law of the twelve Tables) should be from thenceforth a common Sepulchre to all their Successors, as well in the Kingdome as in the Archbishoprick : yet such was the favour of the Bishops following *Augustine* towards their own Church, that in the process of time Saint *Augustines* was defrauded of the Sepultures, both of the one and of the other.

For in *Brightwaldes* daies the buriall of the Kings was taken from it : and *Cuthbert* the Archbishop in his life begged of King *Eadbert*, that for the advancement of Saint *Johns* (a new Church that he had erected for that purpose, and for the execution of judgements by the *Ordale*, and which was afterward fired with the flame of

of *Christes Church*, whereunto it was neer adjoining) the Bishops also might from thenceforth be buried there. And for the more suretie to attain that his desire hee took order in his life (by oath of all his Covent) that they should suffer his corps to lye three daies in the ground after his death, before any Bell should be roong or other open solemnitie used, that might notifie his departure to the Monks of Saint *Augustines*. Only *Jeanbright* the fourteenth Bishop (whom other copies call *Lambright*) was conveyed to the ground at Saint *Augustines* by this occasion.

After the death of *Bregwine* (the Archbishop) this *Jeanbright* (then being Abbat of Saint *Augustines*, and fearing that he should be deceived of the body of *Bregwine*, as *Aldhun* his predecessor had been beguiled of *Cuthberts* before) he came appointed with armed men, determining to take it away by force, if he might not by fair means obtain it. But the craftie Monks of *Christes Church* had buried the bodie before he came, so that he was driven to depart home frustate of his desire, and to seek his amends by action in the Law.

Notwithstanding, because they perceived hereby, that he was a man of good courage, and therefore very meet in their opinion to be made their Captain, they  
shortly



shortly after chose him Archbishop, in hope that he would have maintained their quarrell: but he nevertheless took such order, that he was buried in Saint *Augustines* with the rest of his predecessors.

Popish brawls.

Thus you see, how soon after the foundation, these houses were at dissention, and for how small trifles, they were ready to put on armes, and to move great and troublesome tragedies: Neither doe I finde, that ever they agreed after, but were evermore at continuall brawling within themselves, either suing before the King, or appealing to the Pope, and that for matters of more stomach, than importance: As for example, whether the Abbat of Saint *Augustines* should be consecrate or blessed in his own Church, or in the others: whether he ought to ring his Bells to service, before the others had rung theirs: whether he and his Tenants ought suit to the Bishops Court: and such like, wherein it cannot be doubted, but that they consumed inestimable treasure, for maintenanece of their most Popish pride and wilfulness. If any man delight to know the particulars, let him read the writings of *Thorne* and *Spot*, their own Chroniclers, as for my selfe, I think it too long to have said thus much in generall, and therefore will haste me to the rest.

After the death of King *Ethelbert*,  
*Eadbaldus*

*Eadbaldus* (his sonne) at the instance of *Laurence* the Archbishop, builded a fair Church in this Monastery, which he called *S. Maries* in y  
Canterbury. In which place many years after (if at the least you will beleeeve *Thomas Spot*) Saint *Dunstane* sensibly heard and saw our Lady, Saint *Adrian*, and a sort of Angels singing and dancing together.

618

S. Maries in y  
Canterbury.

After *Eadbaldus*, King *Canute* (the great Monarch of this Realm) *Egilsine* the Abbat that fled for fear of the Conqueror) *Scotlandus* (whom the same King put in *Egilsines* place) *Hugo de Floraico* (that was of kinred to King *William Rufus*, and by him made Abbat) were the persons that chiefly increased the building: some bestowing Churches and Chapels: some Dorters and dyning places, and others other sorts of edifices. The Saints, whose dead bodies and reliques brought to this Church great veneration and gain, were these specially, *Adrian*, *Albin*, *John*, The Saints &c. religious persons: *Eadbald*, *Lothar*, and Reliques. *Mull*, and *Wightred*, sometime Kings: at Canter-  
Saint *Sexburge*, and Saint *Mildred* of bury.  
*Thanet*, (whose body was given them by King *Canute*) And Saint *Augustine* their first Friend and Founder.

1017

1059

1070

1099

Of this last man (to let slip a many of S. Augustines. others) this one myracle they report: that at such time as the Danes entred *Kent*, and (spoiling this City) ransacked almost every

1011

every corner thereof, this house of Saint *Augustines* (only of all other) was never touched, by reason (say they) that when a Dane had taken hold of Saint *Augustines* Pall (or Cloke) wherewith his Tombe was covered, it stick so fast to his fingers, that by no means possible he could loose it, till he came and yeelded himself to the Monkes, and made sorrowfull confession of his fault.

Much like to this, it is written, that at the overthrow of *Carthage*, the hand of one that would have spoiled the God *Apollo* of his Mantel, was found amongst the fragments. This our good fellow was not so cunning (belike) as *Dionysius* was: for he took a golden Cloke, from *Jupiter*, and had no hurt at all thereby. But either this our Pall was weaved, *Ex auro Tholosano*, or else (which I rather beleve) this *Canterbury* tale was forged *Arabula Romano*.

Besides all these, the Monks seeing how little their Reliques were esteemed, in comparison of *Thomas Becket*s, and beleaving (as the Romans sometimes did of *Dea Pessenuntia*) that their house should be highly advanced, if they might get thither so glorious a God as he was, they made a foul shift for a peice of him also.

There was a Monk of Christs Church, called *Roger*, who had in charge to keep the Altar where *Becket* was slain. This man



man they chose to their Abbat, in hope  
(saith mine Author) that he would  
bring somewhat with him : in which do-  
ing they were not altogether deceived ;  
for he conveyed to them a great part of  
*Thomas* his blood that was shed, and a  
peece of his Crown that was pared off. 1176

But here by the way mark (I beseech  
you) the gross jugling that these flow-  
bellied Sirs used to delude the world  
withall. *Erasmus* (in his Colloquies)  
writeth, that the whole face of Saint *Tho-*  
*mas*, being sumptuously set in gold, was  
religiously kept within a Chappel, beyond  
the high Altar, and that they told him the  
rest of the body lay in a shrine of gold  
and of great Majestie, which they shewed  
besides.

*Thomas Bec-*  
*ket* had two  
heads.

But the truth is that at such time as the  
late Godly and most Christian Archbi-  
shop *Cranmer*, and the wise and noble  
Counsellor *Cromwell*, were at *Canterbury*  
in commission for defacing of this Shrine,  
they found an entire body, and complete  
in all his parts within the same, as some  
lately alive and then present did testifie :  
so that either this their great God was a  
Bishop *Biceps*, and lacked but one head  
more to make him *Cerberus* or *Chimera*,  
or else (which is most certain) these  
Monks were marveilous and monstrous  
magnifiers of such deceivable trum-  
perie, and wanted nothing at all  
Y to

to make them *Cretenses* or *Cecropes*.

But to my purpose again : as touching the priviledges, possessions, estimation, and majestie of this house, it were too much to recite the one half, and therefore I will only let you know, that of ancient time the Abbat had allowance of a Coynage (or Mynt) within himself, by graunt of King *Ethelstane* : That he had place in the generall Councell, by gift of the Pope *Leo* : That the house had five Covents, containing in all sixtie five Monks : And finally, that (besides jurisdiction over a whole Last of thirteen Hundreds) it had possession of livelyhood to the value of eight hundred and eight pounds by year.

Now, besides these two great houses, there were in *Canterbury* some other also of less note : as *S. Gregories* (a Church of Chanons, belonging to the Hospitall that *Lanfranc* built) which was fired in the time of King *Stephan*, and was valued in the Records, at thirty pounds by the year : The Hospitall of Saint *Laurence*, edified by *Hugh* (the Abbat of Saint *Augustines*) for his sick Monks, and rated at twenty pounds yearly : *S. James* Hospitall, erected by *Eleonor*, the wife of King *Henry* the third : Saint *Sepulchres*, a house of Nonnes, prepared (belike) to serve the necessitie of the host Monks, esteemed at twelve pounds by year : The *White Friers*, translated by one *John Digge* to the

1056

*S. Gregories*  
in *Canterbury*.

1145

*S. Laurences*  
Hospitall.

*S. James*  
Hospitall.

*S. Sepulchres*.

1207

*White Friers*.

the Isle of *Bynwhite*, lately the house of  
one *Rolph* : And Saint *Mildreds* in the S. Mildreds.  
South side of the Citie, long since (but  
not lately) an Abbey.

There is extant in *Canterbury* also, the The Bishops  
ancient and stately Palace of the Archbi- Palace,  
shops, not that which King *Ethelbert* first  
gave to *Augustine* at *Staplegate*, for it  
was but a mean dwelling, answerable to  
his small companie and first beginnings,  
but the very same which he secondly be-  
stowed on him (when he left *Canterbury*  
and went to *Reculver*) which was his  
own, and his predecessors, the Kings  
stately Court and Palace.

1193

This House, by that time *Hubert* the  
Archbishop had aspired to the See, was de-  
cayed either by age or flame, or both: Who  
therefore pulled down the most part of it,  
and in place thereof laid the foundation  
of that great Hall, and other the offices  
that are now to be seen : But by reason  
that himself wanted time (prevented by  
death) and some of his followers lacked  
money (having otherwise bestowed it la-  
shly) to perform the work, it rested un-  
perfect till the daies of *Boniface*, who  
both substantially and beautifully finished  
the whole : and yet (as some think) *Ste-  
phan Langton* had accomplished the great  
Hall thereof before him.

Lastly, a little without the East wall of 1250  
the Citie stood Saint *Martines*, where S. Martines  
was a Bishops  
Was Sec.



was sometime an ancient Church erected by the Romans, in which (before the coming of *Augustine*) *Bertha*, the wife of King *Ethelbert*, having received the Religion of Christ before him, was accustomed to pray. In this small Oratorie *Augustine* (by the Kings permission) celebrated divine service, and administered the Sacraments, untill that by further talte of the Kings favour, he obtained larger room to build his Monasterie upon. And this Church was long time after, even untill the coming in of the Normans, the See of a Bishop, who (alwaies remaining in the Countrey) supplied the absence of the Metropolitane, that for the most part followed the Court: and that, as well in governing the Monks, as in performing the solemnities of the Church, and in exercising the authoritie of an Archdeacon.

*Godwine* was the last which sate in that chair, after whose death *Lanfranc* (being as jealous of a partner in his spiritual Hierarchie, as ever was *Alexander* in his temporall Empire) refused to consecrate any other, affirming plainly, that *two Bishops were too many for one Citie*. Nevertheless, because he needed the help of a substitute, he created in place thereof one of his own Chaplains Archdeacon of *Canterbury*.

Hakington, alias Saint Stephens, in Saxon  
Hagaingtun, that is, the Low Town,  
where Haws, (or White-thornes) doe  
grow.

**B** Aldwine (an Archbishop of Canter- S. Stephens by  
bury under the reign of King Henry Canterbury.  
the second) minding to advance the esti-  
mation of *Thomas Becket* his lately mur-  
thered Predecessor, and withall to make  
himself memorable to posteritie, thought  
this one way the best for obtaining his  
double desire; namely to build some stately  
Church Monument, and to match in the  
patronage thereof *Thomas* that Proto-  
traitor and rebell to his Prince, with *Ste-  
phan* the Protomartyr and true servant of  
Almightie God.

For which purpose, and to the end that  
this act might have the more countenance  
and credit, he obtained a licence from  
Pope *Urban*, in this form, as *Mathew Pa-  
rise* reporteth it : *Præsentium tibi auctoritate mandamus, ut liceat tibi Ecclesiam in honorem beatorum Stephani & Thomæ martyrum, constituere, & idoneis tam ordinare personis, quibus beneficia quæ ad eorum sustentationem constitueris, canonicè debeas assignare. Item mandamus, ut quarta parte oblationum, reliquiis Sancti Thomæ monachorum usibus concessa, quarta pauperibus*

The Monks  
contend with  
the Archbi-  
shop, and doe  
prevail.

*peribus deputata, quartam portionem reli-  
quam liceat, tibi in alios usus, pro tua vo-  
luntatis arbitrio, erogare, &c.*

This done he pulled down an old tim-  
ber Chappel that stood at *Hakington*, and  
began to raise in place thereof a fair  
Church of hewed stone. But, for as much  
as not only the charge to furnish that pre-  
sent building was fetched from Saint *Tho-  
mas* offering at *Canterbury* (much to the  
decay of the Monks gain) but also the  
yearly maintenance thereof was to be  
drawn from the same *Hanaper*, and to be  
bestowed upon certain Secular Chanons  
(a sort of religious persons that Monks  
ever maliced) who yet might happily in  
time to come be made equall with the  
Monks themselves in the election of the  
Archbishop, to the generall discredit of  
their holy order, and utter violation of  
their former priviledges : therefore the  
Covent of *Christes Church*, thinking it fit  
to withstand such beginnings, complained  
hereof to Pope *Innocents* holyness (for  
*Urban* was then dead) and were so well  
heard in their suit, that the Archbishops  
building was countermanded, and he (with  
forced patience) constrained to cease the  
work.

Nevertheless, having hope, that if the  
thing were by great distance of place re-  
moved out of the Monks eye, he might  
with better quiet bring his desire to the  
wished



wished effect, he attempted the like platform at *Lambhite*, his own house, neer *London* : But before he had finished that work, he went into the holy Land with King *Richard* the first, and died without return, in which mean while, the Chappel of *Hakington*, being destitute of her Patron, was quite and clean demolished.

*Hubert* succeeded *Baldwine* in the See, and put his hand to perform the building at *Lambhite* that his Predecessor had begun, but the Monks, (fearing still the former inconvenience) intercepted the whole profits of Saint *Thomas* offering, renewed their suit at *Rome*, and (feeding the Pope with that which should have maintained the building, made his holy ears so attentive, that he became wholly of the Monks devotion) and compelled *Hubert* at his own dispencc, and to his great despight (mauger his Myter) to race that Chappell also, and to make it equall with the ground.

And thus you may see how the envious Monks hindred the felicitie of *Hakington*, which otherwise by this kinde of spirituall robbetrie) might in time have proved as famous as *Boxley*, *Walsingham*, or any other Denne of Idolatrie, whereas then it was with much adoe and great difficultie obtained, that a poor Chappell (served with a single Sir *John*, and destitute both of Font and Church-yard) might remain

standing in the place. Howbeit since that time (by what grace I wot not) it is become the Parish Church for the Inhabitants there, and in memorie of that which it would fain have been, is yet commonly called *Saint Stephens*. The parsonage house there hath met with three good benefactors, *Warham* the Archbishop, and *Warham* the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, and Sir *Roger Manwood* the late learned Arch or Chief Baron of the Eschequer, which last man procured some amendment to the Ministers living, and left maintenance for certain poor persons there.

I finde in a Note (given unto me by my good friend Master *Francis Thyn*) that King *Edward* the third, at his return from doing his homage to the French King, held an exercise at the Tilt in this *Hackington*.

*Harbaldowne by Canterbury, in Saxon Hepebelæpoune, that is, the Hill where there armie was betrayed.*

The vanity of Man, and the subtilty of the Devill be the cause of Idolatry.

**S**uch hath been the nature of man, even from that time (in which not contenting himself to abide man, but aspiring by knowledge of good and evill to become God, he defaced the Image of his Creator, to the similitude of whom he was created) that he hath continually ever since, and that in matters concerning God, more

more trusted his own wit then the wisdom of God himself, better liked his own invention then Gods holy institution, and preferred will worship, devised of his own brain, before reverent Religion enjoined by the mouth of the Almighty. And such also hath been the continuall craft of Sathan, his sworn enemy, that (seeing him thus addicted to vanitie and rebellion) he hath laboured from time to time to feed his evill humor, suggesting innumerable (and those most subtile) sleights to withdraw him from God, and draw him to Idolatrie and Superstition: So that in time, by policie of the one and proneness in the other, it was by degrees brought to pass, that not only the excellent and glorious Creatures of God, the Angels and men (I mean) the Sun and Moon, the Starrs and Elements, were worshipped as Gods; But also divine honor & reverence was transferred from the highest God to the most inferior and basest parts of all his workmanship, the world at the length becomming so mad, that it would crouch and kneel, kiss and knock, bow, bend, and make all signes of honour and reverence, not only to stocks and stones (that represented the bodies of mortall men) but to whatsoever trifle, trumperie, or baggage besides, that the Divell or his Ministers would have preferred as a monument or relique of them.

And



And therefore, no marvaile was it, if God (seeing the world to abuse it self after amost froward and perverse kinde of superstition) did by his iust vengeance bereave unbelievers of all understanding and judgment, so that (without any further doubt, or inquisition) they sticked not to embrace devoutly, whatsoever was commended, were it never so lewdly.

For example hereof, behold here at *Harbaldewne* (an Hospitall builded by *Lanfranc* the Archbishop, for reliefe of the poor and diseased) the shamefull Idolatry of this latter age, committed by abusing the lips (which God hath given for the sounding forth of his praise) in smacking and kissing the upper leather of an old shoe, reserved for a Relique, and unreverently offered to as many as passed by.

S. Thomas  
Beckets Relique.

*Erasmus*, setting forth (in his Dialogue intituled, *Peregrinatio religionis ergo* under the name of one *Ogygius*, his own travaile to visit our Ladie of *Walsingham* and *St. Thomas Becket*, sheweth that in his return from *Canterbury* towards *London*, he found (on the high way side) an Hospitall of certain poor folks, of which, one came out against him and his company, holding a holy water sprinkle in the one hand, and bearing the upper leather of an old shoe (fair set in Copper and Chrifall) in the other hand.

This doting father, first cast holy water

ter upon them, and then offered them (by one and one) the holy shoe to kisse : whereat as the most part of the company (knowing the manner) made no refusall : so amongst the rest one *Gratianus* (as he saith) offended with the folly, asked (half in anger) what it was, Saint Thomas Shoe, quoth the old man : with that *Gratianus* turned him to the company, and said : *Quid sibi volunt he pecudes, ut osculemur calceos omnium bonorum Virorum ? Quin eadem opera porrigunt osculandum sputum, aliaque corporis excrementa ?* What mean these beasts, that we should kisse the shoes of all good men ? Why doe they not, by the same reason offer us their Spittle, and other excrements of the body to be kissed ? This to the wiser sort, and such as have any light, may suffice for the understanding of *Erasmus* opinion and judgment touching such unreverent Reliques : but yet lest some blinde and willfull worshipper should think it but merrily spoken of him, and in another mans person (as indeed *Erasmus* had many times *Dextrum pedem in calceo, sinistrum in pelui*, according to the old Proverbe) I will likewise add a few words, used in the end of his Book, for explication of his own full minde in that matter. *Notantur, qui reliquias incertas pro certis ostendunt, qui his plus tribuunt quam oportet, & qui questum ex his sordide faciunt.* In  
this

this Dialogue all such are taxed, which shew unto the people uncertain reliques, for true and certain : or which doe ascribe unto them more then of right is due : or which doe raise filthy gain and lucre by them.

But peradventure the authority of D. Erasmus is now (since the late Tridentine Councell) of no weight with them, since by the sentence of the same his works without choice be condemned, as Hereticall. Truly, that Councell shewed it self more hastie to suppress all the good works of godly men, then ready to correct or abolish any of their own fabulous Books or superstitious follies. And therefore let indifferent men judg, whether the opinion of any one true speaking man, be not worthily to be preferred before the determination of such a whole unadvised Synode. And as for such as in this light of the truth, will shew themselves maintainers of such Mawmetrie, I deem them like the Sabees, whose senses (as Strabo writeth) are offended with sweet smelling favours, and delighted with the filthy smoak of burned Goats-haire, and therefore I say unto them, *Sordescent adhuc*, and so will leave them.

Norwood, that is to say, the Northwood.

**I**N the daies of King Edward the Confessor, one hundred Burgeses of the City



City of *Canterbury* ought their suit to the Mannor of *Norwood*, as in that part of the Book of *Domesday*, which concerneth *Kent* may yet most evidently appeer.

The building is now lately demolished, but the Mannor was long time in the possession of certain Gentlemen of the same name, of which race, one lieth buried in the body of the Church at *Adington*, in the yeer a thousand four hundred and sixteen. And of another you shall finde mention hereafter, in the latter end of the Text of the Kentish customes.

And hereby it is probably (as mee The old man-  
thinketh) to be conjectured, that in an- ner of naming  
men. cient time, men were usually named of the places of their dwelling. For, whereas before the coming in of the Conqueror, places (for the most part) had their appellations, either of their situation, or of some notable accident, or noble man: as *Northwood* in regarde of *Southwood*, *Anglesford* by reason of the flight of the Englishmen, and *Rochester* because of *Rof*: and whereas persons also, had their callings (most commonly) either of some note of the body, as *Swanshalse*, for the whitenesse of her neck: or for some property of the minde, as *Godred*, for his good Counsell: and that by one single surname only and no more: now, immediately after the arrivall of the Normans (which obtained those lands, and which  
first

first brought into this Realm, the names of *Thomas, John, Nicholas, Fraunces, Stephan, Henry*, and such like, that now be most usuall) men began to be known and surnamed, not of their conditions and properties, but of their dwellings and possessions.

So the Norman that was before *Thomas*, & had gotten the Township of *Norton, Sutton, Inglefelde, or Combe*, was thenceforth called, *Thomas of Norton, of Sutton, of Inglefelde, of Combe*, or such like, all which be (undoubtedly) the names of places, and not of persons. Neither did the matter stay here, but in further processe of time, this *Thomas of Norton, of Sutton, or of Combe*, was called *Thomas Norton, Thomas Sutton, or Thomas Combe*, leaving out the particle (of) which before denoted his dwelling place.

And thus (the Norman manner prevailing) the ancient custome of the Saxons and Englishmen vanished quite out of the ure.

This whole thing is best discerned by ancient evidences, and by the names of our Cheshyre men yet remaining. For, old writings have commonly *Joannes de Norton, Wilhelmus de Sutton*: For such as we call now, *John Norton*, and *William Sutton*: and amongst the Gentlemen of Cheshyre (even to this day) one is called (after their manner) *Thomas a Brner-*

ton, another *John a Holcroft*, and such like, for *Thomas Bruerton*, *John Holcroft*, &c. as we here use it. Thus much shortly of mine own fantasie I thought not unmeet to impart, by occasion of the name of *Norwood*, and now forward again.

Lenham: in *Latine*, *Duroleum*, that is, the Water at Lenam.

**M** After *Camden* (removing the corruption of writing *Duroleum*, for *Duroleum*) hath (as in many other) brought much light to the understanding of this place: most strongly proving, both by the remains of the old name, by the situation at the water, and true distance from other places, that it is the same, which *Antoninus* in his *Itinerarie*, termeth *Duroleum*.

*Kenuife* the King of *Mercia*, and *Cu-*  
*dred* the King of *Kent*, by their joynt  
guift bestowed it upon the Abbay of  
*Saint Augustines* (more truly of *Peter* and  
*Paul*) in *Canterbury*: which *Ethelmulse*  
King of *Kent* and of *Westsexe* afterwards  
confirmed: and thirdly *Edgive* the wife  
of *Edgar* ratified the same in the time of  
*Dunstan* the Archbishop. I finde noted,  
by *William Byholte*, a Monk of that house,  
that long since it had market upon the  
Tuesday, which even to this day it en-  
joyeth.

Leedes,

804

850



Leedes, in Latine of some Lodanum, of others Ledanum Castrum.

**R**obert Crevequer, was one of the eight that John Fynes elected for his assistance in the defence of Dover Castle (as we have already shewed) who, taking for that cause the Mannor of *Leedes*, and undertaking to finde five Warders therefore, builded this Castle, or at the least, another that stood in the place. For I have read, that *Edward* (then Prince of *Wales*, and afterward the first King of that name) being Warden of the five Ports and Constable of *Dover* in the life of *Henry* the third his Father, caused *Henrie Cobham* (whose ministry he used, as a substitute in both those offices) to raze the Castle that *Robert Crevequer* had erected, because *Crevequer* (that was then owner of it, and heir to *Robert*) was of the number of the Nobles that moved and mainiained warr against him. Which whether it be true, or no, I will not affirm, but yet I think it very likely, both because *Badlesmere* (a man of another name) became Lord of *Leedes* shortly after (as you shall anon see) and also for that the present work at *Leedes* pretendeth not the antiquity of so many yeers, as are passed since the age of the conquest. But let us leave the build-  
ing,

ing, and goe in hand with the story.

King Henry the first, having none other issue of his body then *Maude* first married to *Henrie* the Emperor, whereof she was called the Empress, and after coupled to *Geffray Plantaginet* the Earl of *Angew*) and fearing (as it hapned indeed) that after his death trouble might arise in the Realm about the inheritance of the Crown, because she was by habitation a stranger and farre off, so that she might want both force and friends to atchieve her right : And for that also *Stephan* (the Earl of *Boloine*, his sisters sonne) was then of great estimation amongst the Noble men, and abiding within the Realm, so that with great advantage he might offer her wrong : he procured (in full Parliament, the assent of his Lords and Commons that *Maude* and her Heirs should succeed in the Kingdome after him. And to the end that this limitation of his might be the more surely established, he took the fidelitie and promise by oath both of his Clergie and Laytie, and of the Earle of *Boloine* himself.

Maude the  
Empress true  
Heir to the  
Crown.

Howbeit, immediatly after his decease, *Stephan* (being of the opinion, that *Si jus violandum est, certe regnandi causa violandum est*,

*If breach of Laws a man shall undertake,  
He may them boldly break for kingdoms sake*)

Invaded the Crown, and by the advice of

Z

William

*William* the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (who had first of all given his faith to *Maunder*) by the favour of the common People (which adhered unto him) and by the consent of the holy father of *Rome* (whose will never wanteth to the furtherance of mischief) he obtained it : which nevertheless (as *William* of *Newborow* well noteth) being gotten by perjurie, he held not past two years in peace, but spent the residue of his whole reign in dissention, warre, and bloodshed, to the great offence of God, the manifest injurie of his own Cousin, and the grievous vexation of this COUNTRY and People.

For soon after the beginning of his reign sundry of the Noble men, partly upon remorse of their former promise made, and partly for displeasure (conceived because he kept not the oath taken at his Coronation) made defection to *Maunder*, so soon as ever she made her challenge to the Crown : So that in the end (after many calamities) what by her own power and their assistance, she compelled him to fall to composition with her, as in the storie at large it may be seen.

Now during those his troubles, amongst other things that much annoyed him, and furthered the part of *Maunder* his adversarie, it was upon a time sounded (by his evill willers) in the ears of the common sort, that he was dead : And therewith-  
all



all suddenly divers great men of her devotion betook them to their strong holds, and some others seized some of the Kings own Castles to the behalf of the Empress: Of which number was *Robert* (the Earl of *Glocester*, and bastard brother to *Maude*) who entered this Castle of *Leedes*, minding to have kept it. But King *Stephan* used against him such force and celeritie, that he soon wrested it out of his fingers.

King *Edward* the second, that for the love of the two *Spensers* incurred the hatred of his Wife and Nobilitie, gave this Castle (in exchange for other lands) to *Bartholmew Badesmere* (then Lord Steward of his Household) and to his heirs for ever: who shortly after (entering into that troublesome action, in which *Thomas*, the Duke of *Lancaster*, with his complices, maugre the King, exiled the *Spensers*) both lost the Kings favour, this Castle, and his life also: For, whilst he was abroad in aid of the Barons, and had committed the custodie thereof to *Thomas Colpeper*, and left not only his chief treasure in money, but also his wife and children within it for their securitie: It chaunced that *Isabell* the Kings wife, minding a Pilgrimage towards *Canterbury*, and being overtaken with night, sent her Marshall to prepare for her lodging there. But her officer was proudly denied by the Captain, who stuck not to tell

1318

Bartholmew  
Badesmere.

1321

Thomas  
Colpeper.

him, that neither the Queen, ne any other, should be lodged there without the commandement of his Lord the owner.

The Queen, not thus answered, came to the gate in person, and required to be let in, But the Captain most malapertly repulsed her also : in so much that she complained grievously to the King of the misdemeanor, and he forthwith levied a power, and personally summoned and besieged the peice so straightly, that in the end, through want of rescue and victual, it was delivered unto him.

Then took he Captain *Colpeper* and hung him up : The Wife and Children of the Lord *Badelesmere*, he sent to the Towre of *London* : The treasure and munition he seised to his own use : and the Castle he committed to such as liked him.

But, as the last act of a Tragedie is alwaies more heavie and sorrowfull then the rest : so (calamitie and woe increasing upon him) *Badelesmere* himself was the year following, in the companie of the Duke of *Lancaster* and others, discomfited at *Borowbrig* by the Kings Army, & shortly after sent to *Canterbury* and beheaded.

I might here justly take occasion to rip up the causes of those great and tragick troubles that grew between this King and his Nobilitie, for *Peter Gaveston* and these two *Spensers* ; the rather, for that the common sort of our English Storiers doe

doe lay the whole burthen of that fault upon the King and thole few persons : But because the matter is not so plain as they make it, and withall requireth more words for the manifestation thereof, then I may now afford, and for that also there is hope of a speciall Historie of that reign (penned by *S. Thomas Delamore*, which lived in the very time it self) may be hereafter imprinted and made common, I will only exhort the Reader (for his own information in the truth, and for some excuse of such as be overcharged) to peruse that work, wherein (I assure him) he shall finde matter both very rare and credible.

As touching the Priorie at *Leedes* The Priorie at Leedes.  
(which was a conventual house of Regular

Chanons dedicated to the name of the blessed Virgin and *S. Nicholas*, and valued in the Records of the late suppression at three hundred three score and two pounds of yearly revenue) I finde that one *Robert Crevequer* (the author of the Castle peradventure, for this was done in the reign of *Henrie*, sonne to the Conqueror) and *Adam* his sonne and heir, first founded it. Which thing might probably have been conjectured, although it had never been committed to Historie.

1119

For in ancient time, even the greatest personages, held Monks, Friars, and Nunnes, in such veneration and liking, that they thought no Citie in case to flourish,



rish, no House likely to have long continuance no Castles sufficiently defended where was not an Abbey, Priorie, or Nunnerie, either placed within the walls, or planted at hand and neer adjoyning.

And surely (omitting the residue of the Realm) hereof only it came to pass, that *Dover* had *S. Martines*; *Canterbury* *Christes Church*; *Rocheſter* *S. Andrews*; *Tunbridge* the Friars, *Maidstone* the Channons, *Greenewiche* the observants, and this our *Leedes* her own Priorie.

Howbeit, I finde in a Herald's note (who belike made his conjecture, by some coat of Armes lately apparant (that one *Leybourne*, an Earl of *Salisbury*, was the founder of it. Indeed it is to be seen in the *Annals of Saint Augustines of Canterburie*, that a Noble man (called *Roger Leybourn*) was sometime of great authoritie within this Shire, notwithstanding that in his time he had tasted of both fortunes: for in the dayes of King *Henrie* the third, he was first one of that conjuration which was called the Barons warre, from which faction *Edward* the Kings sonne wonne him by fair means to his part, and made him the bearer of his privie purse.

Afterward they agreed not upon the reckoning, so that the Prince (charging him with great arrearage of account) seised his Living for satisfaction of the debt, by which occasion; *Roger* once more became

became of the Barons devotion: but after the pacification made at *Kenelworth*, he was eftloones received to favour, and was made Warden of the Five Ports, and Lieutenant of this whole Shire. Now, though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this Priory (for the same Annals say, that it was erected long before) yet if he did but marry the Heire, he might truly be termed the Patron or Founder thereof: for by that name, not only the builders themselves, but their posterity also (to whom the glory of their deeds did descend) were wont to be called, as well as they.

*Motindene, or rather Modindene, in Hedcorn: it may be derived of Mod, and dene, that is, the proud Valley: a name given (as I gesse) for the fertillity thereof.*

**I** have read, that the order of the Crossed The Crouched Friars. (or crouched) Friars did first crosse over the Seas, and came into *England*, about the middle part of the reign of King *Henry* the third.

These had their name of the Crosse, which they bare in their uppermost garment, in token that they were ready to fight for the holy Crosse, as they called it. For indeed all the sorts of these Crossed companions, took themselves to be the

Knights, (or Champions) of Christendome against the Infidels and they all professed, either openly to make, or by means to maintain the warre upon them.

Now I conjecture, that this suppressed house of crouched Friars at *Motindene*, was some slip of that tree, which one *James*, (that conquered the Isles, named *Baleares*) did first plant in *Spain*, about the year after Christ 1212.

For they were called, *Fratres, Sancte Maria, de redemptione Captivorum*: the brothers of Saint *Mary*, of the redemption of Captives, or prisoners: their attire was a white Garment, with a black crosse upon it: and their office was, to procure money for the ransome of such Christians as were taken in the warres by the Turks.

Ours here also, had either the same apparell, or another not much different: neither varied they greatly in the name and profession it self.

For confirmation whereof, I will make you partaker of a Popish Indulgence (or pardon, as they termed it) made under the Seal of the brotherhead of this house, in the year of our Lord God 1475. which it chanced me to see, and which began after this manner: *Frater Ricardus, minister domus de Motinden, provincialis, & Vicarius Generalis Ordinis sancte Trinitatis in Anglia, & redemptionis captivorum*



*qui sunt incarcerati pro fide Ihesu Christi a Paganis, &c.* Friar Richard, minister of the house of *Motinden*, provinciall and Vicar Generall of the Order of the holy Trinitie in *England*, and of the redemption of the Captives which be imprisoned by the Pagans for the faith of Jesus Christ, &c. You see, that in substance their titles were all one, saving that those beyond the Seas were our Ladies Knights, and ours here were souldiers to the whole Trinitie; and that was the cause, as you shall hear anon, that Trinitie Sunday was no small feast with them.

For some lately alive in this Shire, have been eye witnesses, and did right well remember, that yearly (upon Trinitie Sunday) the religious persons of this house did use to muster themselves in a most solemne march, and pompous procession: wherein, albeit there wanted neither Coape nor Canapie, Cross nor Candlestick, Flaggenor Banner, Light nor Incense, Piping nor Chanting, neither yet any other delightfull glittering that might with the glory thereof amaze the silly beholder, and ravish him (as it were) into a certain Popish Heaven: yet to the end that this Pageant of theirs might be the more plausible (in that it had some thing peculier to it self) their fashion was, to make the Devill himself to beare a part in this play with them.

The procession at Motindene.

For,

Holy water  
chasceth the  
Divell.

*Matindene.*

For, as they passed along in this array, the manner was, that some one (berayed like a Divell) should offer to invade the company, as though he would take the holy Cross by force from them: Then on the other side, out stepped some other bolde man (appointed for the nonce) with a holy-water Sprinkle in his hand, and he with all his might flang holy water at him: herewith, this counterfeit Divell must fearfully start backward, for doubt of scalding, and notwithstanding that he would many times after fare in shew as though he would have flown in their faces, yet might he never be so bold indeed as to approach or come within the fall of any one drop of this water: For you remember by the old Proverb, how well the Divell loveth holy water.

And thus (forsooth) the vertue of holy water (in putting the Divell to flight) was confirmed at *Matindene* by a demonstrative argument. Which if it be so, then greatly was Saint Paul deceived in the 6. of his *Epistle to the Ephesians*, where he goeth about to arme us from top to toe against the assaults of the Divell: for what needed he, good man, to recite Sallet, Shield, Sword, and so many other parts of defensive and invasive furniture, when the Holy-water-stick alone would have served the turn? Or, at the least, what meant he to omit that, being a thing  
so

so serviceable, and easily provided? But we must give these good fellows leave (after their wonted manner) to let the Holy Ghost to schoole: and yet, by the way, I let them weete, that they cannot, *Leonem larva terrene*, make a Lion afraid with a visor: It is not their *aqua lustralis*, their holy water (which they have fetched from *Apolloes* port, and not from the fountain of Gods word) that can make this ramping Lion to turn his back in earnest. Nay rather, let them beware of this his stratagem, and let them consider, that even in worldly warfare men be never in more danger of the enemies, than when he feigneth to flie before them.

Holy water  
came from the  
Gentiles.

But I doe not well to keep you so long from the Diocesse of *Rochester*, since I shall have cause to hold you long when I shall have brought you thither.

To conclude therefore, these procurators were not so carefull for the captives, as that in the mean while they kept no care of themselves: for this small company had raked together threescore pounds land of ancient revenue, and I finde it noted, that *Robert Rokeley* founded this house, in the year 1224.

The



*The description and history of the See and  
Diocese of Rochester.*

**T**He learned in Astronomie be of the opinion, that if *Jupiter*, *Mercurie*, or any other Planet, approach within certain degrees of the Sun, and be burned (as they terme it) under his beams, that then it hath in manner no influence at all, but yeeldeth wholly to the Sun that overshinneth it: and some men beholding the nearnesse of these two Bishopricks, *Canterbury* and *Rochester*, and comparing the bright glory, pompe, and primacie of the one, with the contrary altogether in the other, have fancied *Rochester* so overshadowed and obscured thereby, that they reckon it no See or Bishoprick of it self, but only the place of a meer Suffragan, and Chaplain to *Canterbury*.

But he that shall either advisedly weigh the first institution of them both, or but indifferently consider the state of either, shall easily finde, that *Rochester* hath not only a lawfull, and canonicall Cathedrall See of it self, but the same also more honestly won and obtained, than ever *Canterbury* had.

For, as touching *Rochester*, *Augustine* (whom the Monks may not deny to be the English Apostle) ordained *Justus* Bishop there, *Ethelbert* (the lawfull King of

of Kent) both assenting thereto by his presence, and confirming it by his liberall beneficence.

But, how *Canterbury* came to have an Archbishopps Chaire, if you think that it hath not in that title already so sufficient-ly appeared, as that it therefore needeth not now eftsoones to be rehearsed, then read (I pray you) *Gervasius Tilberiensis*, and he (in his Book *De otis Imperialibus*) will tell you in *Sanguine sanctorum Dorobernensis ecclesia primatiam obtinuit*, The Church of *Canterbury* (saith he) obtained the primacie, by the shedding of the blood of Saints: meaning, the overthrow of the religious Brytons of *Bangor* College, whereof you may read in *Beda* at large.

By what means the Archbishopps Chaire came to *Canterbury*

*Rochester* moreover, hath had also a continuall succession of Bishops, even from the beginning, which have governed in a distinct Diocesse containing four Dean-ries, and therefore wanteth nothing (that I know) to make it a compleat and absolute Bishoprick.

Indeed, the yeerly value is but small, the slenderesse whereof (joined with some ceremoniall duties to the Archbi-shop) happily have been the cause of abasing the estimation thereof.

604

But for all that, let us not stick with ancient *Beda*, and others, to say, that the Bishops See at *Rochester* was at the first instituted

instituted by *Augustine*, that a Cathedral Church was builded there by King *Ethelbert*, to the name of St. *Andrewe*, and that he endowed it with certain land for livelyhood, which he called *Priestfeild*, in token (as I think) that Priests should be susteined therewithall.

This Bishoprick may be said to be severed from *Canterbury* Diocesse (for the most part) by the water of *Medway*, & it consisteth (as I said) of four Deanries, namely, *Rochester*, *Malling*, *Dartford*, and *Shorham*: howbeit, with this latter (containing about thirty benefices) the Bishop medleth not, the same being a peculiar (as they term it) to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who holdeth his prerogative wherefoever his lands doe lye, as in this Deanrie he hath not only had of old time certain Mansion houses with Parks and Demesnes, but divers other large territories, Rents, and Revenues also. In it therefore are these Churches following.

The Deanrie  
of *Shorham*.

*Shorham*, with the Chappell of *Osford*.

*Eynesford*, with the Vicarage there.

*Dernth*, and the Vicarage there.

*Fermingham*, and the Vicarage.

*Bexley*, and the Vicarage.

*Eareth*, alias *Eard*.

*Eard*, alias *Crayforde*.

*Northfleete*, and the Vicarage.

*Mepham*, and the Vicarage.

*Clyve*.

*Green*,



Grean, with the Vicarage.

Farleigh, with the Vicarage.

Huntington, alias Hunton.

Peckam, with the Vicarage.

Wrotham, with the Chappell of Stansted and Vicarage.

Eightam.

Senenocke, with the Vicarage.

Penshyrst.

Chydingstone.

Hener.

Gillingham, with the Vicarage.

Brasted.

Sundriche.

Cheuening.

Orpington, with the Chappell of Farnborough, and Vicarage.

Hese.

Keston.

Halstede.

Woodland, united to the Vicarage of Wronham, 1572.

Eastmalling, with the Vicarage.

Ifield.

As touching the [Bishops of this See, A Popish miracle.  
Justus (one of the same that Pope Gregorie sent hither from Rome) was the first  
that sate in the Chaire, who was afterward translated to Canterbury, and of  
whom they report this for a singular miracle : that when his body (many yeers  
after the interrement) was to be removed,  
it yeelded a most pleasant savour in the  
senses

senses of all that were present : which thing, how marvellous it was, when they had (after the common manner then used) before his buriall enbalm'd his body with most precious, delectable, and odoriferous spices, I dare make any man Judge, if he be not more then a poor blinde Papist, given over to believe all manner (being never so grosse, and beastly) illusions.

In the whole race of the Bishops succeeding *Iustus* in this See, three amongst others be read of most notable, *Paulinus*, *Gundulpus*, and *Gilbertus* : of which, the first after his death was there honoured for a Saint : the second, was in his life the best benefactor that ever their Church found : the third, was so hatefull and injurious to the Monks, that they neither esteemed him while he was alive, nor wailed him at all after that he was dead. But of all these, we shall have place to speak more largely, when we shall come to the Church and Monastery.

In the mean time therefore, it shall be fit to shew, with what courage this Church upheld her rights and priviledges, not only against the Monks of *Canterbury* (which laboured much to bring it under) but also against the See of the Archbishops it self, which was (for the most part) the chief patrone and promoter of it.

In

In the reign of King Henry the third, and after the death of *Benedict* (the Bishop of Rochester) the Monks made choise of one *Henry Sanford* (that great Clerk, which afterward preached at *Sedingburne*) whereof when the Monks of Christs Church had gotten understanding, they resisted the election, challenging that the pastorall staffe (or crosier) of Rochester ought of very right to be brought to their house after the decease of the Bishop, and that the election ought to be made in their Chapter.

Monks contend for the election of the Bishop.

1227

The Monks of Rochester maintaining their own choise, and so (the matter waxing warm between them) it was at the length referred to the determination of the Archbishop : he again posted it over to certain delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofs, gave sentence with the Monks of Rochester, and yet left (as they thought) good love and amity among them : but (as the Poet saith) *Malè facta gratia, nequicquam coit, & rescinditur* : Friendship, that is but evill peeced, will not join close, but falleth asunder again : and therefore this their opinion failed, them, and their cure was but patched : for soon after the fore brake out of new, and the Canterbury Monks revived their displeasure with such a heat, that *Hubert of Borow* (the chief Justice of the Realm) was driven to come into

A a

the



the Chapter house to cool it, and to work a second reconciliation between them.

1238

Neither yet for all that (as it may seem) was that flame clean extinguished: For not long after, the Monks of Christs Church, seeing that they themselves could not prevaile, intituled their Archbishop *Edmunde*, with whom also the *Rochester* Monks waged Law at *Rome* before the holy Father, (as touching the election of one *Richarde Wendene*, or *Wendeover*, whom they would have had to Bishop) by the space of three whole yeers together, and at the length, either thorow the equity of their cause, or the weight of their purse, overthrew him upon *Saint Cuthberts* day: in joy whereof they returned home with all haste, and enacted in their Chapter house, that from thenceforth for ever, *Saint Cuthberts* feast (as a *Tropheum* of their victory) should be holden double, both in their Church and Kitchen.

*Saint Cuthberts* feast,  
why holden  
double.

Bishops Sees,  
are translated  
from Villages  
to Cities,

And not thus only, but otherwise also, hath the See at *Rochester* well holden her own: for during the whole succession of threescore and three Bishops, which in right line have followed *Iustus* she hath continually maintained her Chaire at this one place, whereas in most parts of the Realm besides, the Sees of the Bishops have suffered sundrie translations, by reason

son that in the Conquerors time order was taken, that such Bishops as before had their Churches in Countie towns and Villages, should forthwith remove, and from thenceforth remain in walled Towns and Cities : which ordinance could not by any means touch *Rochester*, that was a walled Citie long time before King *Williams* government.

But now, to the end that I may pursue the order that I have prescribed, I will set forth a Catalogue of the Bishops of *Rochester* by name, referring the recitall of their acts and doings to their peculiar and proper places, as I have done in *Canterbury* before.

*Iustus.*

*Romanus.*

*Paulinus.*

*Ithamarus.*

*Damianus.*

*Putta.*

*Cuchelmus.*

*Gibmundus.*

*Tobias.*

*Aldulphus.*

*Duime, or Duno.*

*Eardulphus.*

*Diora.*

*Permundus, alias Wermundus.*

*Beornmodus.* After him, these be inserted in a Catalogue that standeth before the Chronicle of *Ro-*

The Catalogue  
of Rochester  
Bishops.

*The See of Rochester:*

*chester. Tathnodus, Batenodius,  
Cuthwulfus, Swithulfus, Buiri-  
cus, Chuelmundus, & Kynesferdus.*

*Burhricus.*

*Aelfstanus.*

*Godwinus.*

*Godwinus, the second.*

*Simardus, before, and at the time  
of the Conquest.*

*Arnostus.*

1077 *Gundulphus.*

1108 *Radulphus.*

1114 *Aernulphus.*

*Joannes, After whom, in the former  
Catalogue, one other Joannes  
followeth.*

*Ascelimus, or Anselimus : and hi-  
therto they were all Monks.*

*Guelterus.*

*Gualerannus.*

*Gilebertus Glamville.*

*Benedictus.*

*Henricus.*

*Richardus Wendene, or Wendeover.*

1250 *Laurentius de Sancto Martino.*

*Gualterus de Merton, Chancellor  
of England.*

*Joannes de Bradfield.*

*Thomas de Inglethorpe.*

1291 *Thomas de Wulldham.*

*Hamo de Hetb, or at Hethe, Con-  
fessor to King Edward the se-  
cond.*

*Joannes*



1352 *Joannes de Scepey, or Shepey.*  
*Wilhelmus Witlesey.*

1363 *Thomas Trelege, or Trilleke.*

1372 *Thomas Brynton, or Brenton.*  
*Richardus Barner, elected, but not*  
*consecrated.*

*Wilhelmus de Botelesham.*

*Joannes de Botelesham, elected only.*

*Chelyndon, elected only.*

*Richardus Young: he made the win-*  
*dows at Frensbury, and there is*  
*to be seen in picture.*

1418 *Joannes Kemp.*

*Joannes Langdon.*

*Thomas Broune.*

*Willielmus Wellis.*

*Joannes Lowe.*

*Richardus Peckam, elected only.*

*Thomas Rotheram.*

*Joannes Alcocke.*

*Joannes Russell.*

*Eadmundus Audeley.*

*Thomas Savage.*

*Richardus Fitz James.*

1504 *Joannes Fisher.*

*Joannes Hylsey.*

1539 *Nicholaus Hethe.*

1544 *Henricus Holbeache.*

1547 *Nicholaus Rydley, Burned for wit-*  
*nessing the Gospell.*

1549 *Joannes Ponet.*

1550 *Joannes Skorey.*

*Mauritius Griffin.*

1559 *Eadmundus Allen*, Elested only.

1559 *Eadmundus Gest*.

1571 *Eadmundus Freake*.

1575 *Joannes Piers*.

1578 *Joannes Young*.

The order of  
this description

And thus much shortly being said touching the See and Bishops of *Rocheſter* in generalitie, it followeth that I enter in to the particular description of the Diocess, wherein I mean to follow the order that I have taken in *Canterbury* before: Namely, to begin at the Northeast corner, and from thence (first descending along the banks of *Medway*, and then passing by the Frontiers of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, and lastly returning by the *Thamise* shore to the same point) to environ the whole Bishoprick: which done, I will peruse what it containeth in the inner parts also, and then betake me to rest.

Gillingham.

The Harborow  
of the Navy  
Royall.

**E**VEN at our first entrie into the Diocess of *Rocheſter*, on the Northeast part thereof, the Station or Harborow of the Navie Royall at *Gillingham* and *Cheſtam* presenteth it self, a thing of all other most worthie the first place, whether you respect the richness, beautie, or benefit of the same. No Town nor Citie is there (I dare say) in this whole Shire comparable in right value with this one Fleete:

Nor

Nor Shipping any where else in the whole world to be found, either more artificially moulded under the water, or more gorgeously decked above : And as for the benefit that our Realm may reap by these most stately and valiant Vessels, it is even the same that *Apollo* by the mouth of *Aristonice* promised to *Greece*, when his Oracle was consulted against the invasion of *Xerxes* and that his wonderfull Armie (or rather World of men in armes) saying,

*Jupiter è ligne dat mœnia facta Minervæ,  
Quæ tibi sola tuisq, ferant invicta salutē.*

*High Jove doth give thee Walls of wood,  
appointed to Minerve,*

*The Which alone invincible,  
may thee, and thine, preserve.*

And therefore, of these such excellent ornaments of peace, and trustie aids in warre, I might truly affirm, that they be for wealth, almost so many rich treasures as they be single Ships : for beauty, so many princely Palaces, as they be severall peeces : and for strength, so many moving Castles, as they be sundrie sayling Vessels.

They be not many (I must confesse and you may see) and therefore in that behalf nothing answerable either to that Navie which fought against *Xerxes* at *Salamis*, or to many other ancient Fleets of foreign Kingdoms, or of this our own Island:



howbeit, if their swiftnes in sailing, their furie in offending, or force in defending, be duly weighed, they shall be found as farre to pass all other in power, as they be inferior to any in number. For look what the armed Hawk is in the aire amongst the fearfull Birds, or what the courageous Lion is on the land amongst the cowardly Cattell of the field, the same is one of these at the Sea in a Navie of common Vessels, being able to make havock, to plume, and to pray upon the best of them at her own pleasure. Which speech of mine, if any man shall suspect as hyperbolicall, let him call to minde how often and how confidently (of late years) some few of these Ships (incertain of their entertainment) have boarded mighty Princes Navies of a great number of Sail, and then I doubt not but he will change his opinion.

But what doe I labor to commend them, which not only in shew and all reason doe commend themselves, but also are like in deeds and effect to performe more then I in word or writing can promise for them.

The benefits  
that God hath  
given this  
Realm in the  
reign of Queen  
Elizabeth,

Yea rather, I am provoked at the contemplation of this triumphant spectacle, first to thank God our mercifull Father, and then to think dutifullly of our good Queen *Elizabeth*, by whose vigilant ministrie, care, and providence (drawing, as

it were, the net for us whilest we sleep) not only the dross of superstition and base monies were first abolished, the fear of outward warre removed, rustie armor rejected, and rotten Shipping dispatched out of the way : But also, in place thereof, religion and coyn restored to puritie, the domesticall and forrein affairs of the Realm managed quietly, the land furnished with new armor, shot, and munition abundantly, and this River fraught with these strong and serviceable Ships sufficiently. Which so apparent and inestimable benefits, the like whereof this Realm never at any one time (and much less so long time together) hath enjoyed, if any man perceive not, he is more then blockish : if he consider not, he is exceeding careless : and if he acknowledge not, he is too too unkinde, both to God, to her Majestie, and to his own Countrie.

But here again, for as much as it neither standeth with my present purpose to depaint her Majesties praises, neither it lyeth at all in my power to set them forth in their true colours (for it requireth an *Apelles* to have *Alexander* well counterfeited) I will contain my self within these narrow terms, and tell you the names of these Ships that, at one time or other, doe ride here.

Estate

Estate of the Navie Royall.  
December 1596.

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| Elizabeth Jonas. Ayde. |  |
| Tryumph.               | The Crane.   |
| White Beare.           | Quittaunce.  |
| Merhonora.             | Answers.   |
| The Victorie.          | Advantage.   |
| Arke Rawliegh.         | Tiegre.  |
| Dew Repulse.           | Tramontane.  |
| The Garlande.          | Scowte.  |
| Wast Spyte.            | Achates.   |
| Mary Rose.             | { Gally Bonavolia.<br>Rome. } Gally Mercury.<br>boates } Brygandine.<br>{ Frigate. |
| The Hope.              |  |
| Bonadventure.          |  |
| The Lion.              | The Charles.   |
| Non Pareille.          | The Moon.  |
| Vant garde.            | Advice.  |
| Rainebowe.             | Spye.  |
| Defiance.              | Marlion.   |
| Dreadnaught.           | Sunne.   |
| Swiftsure.             | Cygnets.   |
| Anelope.               | Hoyes { George Hoy.<br>Prymerose Hoy.  |
| Swallowe.              |  |
| Forefight.             |  |
| Adventure.             |  |

Among all these (as you see) there is but one that beareth her Majesties name, and yet all these hath she, since the beginning of her happy reign over us, either wholly built upon the stocks, or newly re-edified upon the old moalds. Her Highness also knowing right well, that,

*Non*



*Non minor est virtus, quam querere,  
parta tueri.*

*Like virtue it is, to save that is got,*

*As to get the thing, that earst she had not,*  
did in the third year of her most happy  
reign, erect a Castle (called *Upnour*, of a  
street in *Friendsbury* thereto adjoyning)  
for the better defence of this Navie, as the  
Inscription it self doth testifie, in these  
words, amongst other :

*Who gave me this shew, to none other end,  
But strongly to stand, her Navie to defend.*

Thus much of the Navie : as touching  
the Harborow it self, I have heard some  
wish, that for the better expedition in  
time of service, some part of this Navie  
might ride in some other Haven, the ra-  
ther because it is many times very long be-  
fore a Ship can be gotten out of this River  
into the Sea.

I remember that I have read in *Vegetius*,  
that the Romans divided their Navie, and  
harboured the one part at *Miseno* (near  
*Naples*) upon the *Tyrrhene* Sea, and the  
other part at *Revenna*, upon the Sea *A-*  
*driatique*, to the end, that when occasion  
required, they might readily sail to any  
part of the world without delay, or wind-  
lassing : *Because* (saith he) *in affaires of*  
*warre, celerity doth as good service, as force*  
*it self.*

But for all that, whether the same or-  
der be necessary for us, or no, who though  
we

we have the use of sundry Seas, as they had, yet we enjoy not so large and distant Dominions as they held, it is not our parts to dispute, but their office to determine, who for their great wisdom and good zeal, both can, and will provide things convenient, as well for the safety of the Navie, as for the service of the Realm. And therefore leaving all this matter to the consideration of them that are well occupied at the helme, let us apply our oares, that we may now at length leave the water, and come to the land at *Gillingham*.

1042

After the sudden departure of King *Hardicanutus* the Dane (which died of a surfeit of drink, taken at a Noble mans marriage in *Lambhith*) the English Nobility thought good to take hold of the opportunity then offered, to restore to the Royall dignity the issue of King *Ethelred*, which he in his life had (for fear of the Danes) conveyed into *Normandie*. For which purpose, they addressed messengers to *Richard* then Duke of *Normandie*, requiring him to send over *Edward* the only sonne (then left) of King *Ethelred*, and promising to doe their indeavour to set him in his Fathers Seat, So that he would agree to come accompanied with a small number of strangers : The which condition was devised, both for their own excuse, and

for

for the young Princes safety.

1036

For before this time, and after the death of King *Canutus*, they had likewise sent for the same *Edward*, and *Alfred* (his elder brother that then was alive) putting them in like hope of restitution: to which request the Duke their Grandfather assented, and for the more honorable furniture of their journey, gave them to company, divers young Gentlemen of his own Country, whom he meant to make from thenceforth Partners of their prosperitie, as they had before time been companions of their misfortune.

But when they were come into the Realm, the Earl *Godwine* (who sought more the advancement of his own house to honor, than the restitution of the English blood to the Crown) perceiving that by no means he could make a marriage between *Alfred* (the elder of the two) and *Edgith* his daughter, and yet having hope, that *Edward* the younger would accept the offer, if he might bring to pass to set the Garland upon his head, he quarrelled at the company which came over with them, insinuating to the Peeres of the Realm, that *Alfred* meant (so soon as he should obtain the Crown) to place in all rooms of honor, his Norman Nobility, and to displace the English, his own countrymen.

A barbarous cruelty, executed upon strangers.

This suspicion, he beat so deeply into the



the heads of many of the Noble men, and especially of his nearest Friends and Allies, that forthwith, (at his perswasion) they fell upon the strangers at *Gillingham*, and first killed nine throughout the whole number of the company, reserving alive each tenth man only: & afterward (thinking the remainder too great) tythed that number also, slaying in the whole, about six hundred persons. As for *Alfred* (the elder of the young Princes) they apprehended, and conveyed him to the Isle of *Ely*, where first they put out his eyes, and afterward most cruelly did him to death.

But this *Edward*, fearing their fury, escaped their hands and fled into *Normandie*: howbeit, being now eftsoons (as I said) earnestly solicited by *Godwine*, and more faithfully assured by the Noble men, he once again adventured to enter the Realm, and taking *Godwines* daughter to wife, obtained the Crown and enjoyed it all his life long.

I am not ignorant, that *Simeon* of *Darham*, and divers other good writers, as firme this slaughter to have been committed at *Gnylfordin* in *Surrey*, and some other (of late time, and of less note) at *Guild downe*, a place near *Lamberhirst* in the edge of this Shire: but because I finde it expresly reported by *Thomas Rudborn*, and also the Authour of the Chronicle of *Coventrie*, to have been done at *Gillingham*,

ham, *Juxta Thamesim*, I stick not (being now come to that place) to exemplifie it, giving nevertheless free liberty to every man, to lay it at the one, or the other, at his own free will and pleasure. Onely my desire is to have observed, that in this one storie, there doe lie folded up, both the means of the delivery of this Realm of *England* from the thraldome of the Danes, and the causes also of the oppression and conquest of the same by the Normans.

For, as touching the first, it pleased the Almighty (now at length) by this manner of King *Hardicanutus* death, (which I have shewed) to break in sunder the Danish whip wherewith he had many years together scourged the English Nation, and by the means of drink (the Danish delight) to work the delivery of the one people, and the exterminion of the other, even in the midst of all their security and pleasure.

In which behalf, I cannot but note the just judgement of God, extended against those deep drinkers, and in their example, to admonish all such as doe in like sort most beastly abuse Gods good creatures, to his great offence, the hurt of their own soules and bodies, and to the evill example of other men. For, whereas before the arrivall of these Danes, the English men (or Saxons) used some temperance in drinking,

*Excessive drinking, and how it came into England.*

drinking, not taking thereof largely but only at certain great feasts and cheerings, and that in one only wassaling Cup (or Boll) which walked round about the Board at the midst of the meal, much after that manner of entertainment which *Dido* sometime gave to *Aeneas*, and which is expressed by *Virgil* in these verses.

*Hic Regina gravem, auro gemmisq; poposcit  
Implevitq; mero paterā, quā Belus & om-  
A Belo soliti: tum facta silentia testis, (nes  
Jupiter (hospitibus nā te dare jura loquuntur)  
Et vos O cœtum Tyrii celebrate faventes,  
Dixit: Et in mensā laticū libavit honorem,  
Primaq; libato summo tenus attiget ore, &c.*

The Queen commands a mighty Bole,  
Of gold and precious stone  
To fill with wine: Whom Belus King  
And all King Belus line  
Was wont to hold: then through them all  
Was silence made by signe,  
O Love (quoth she) for thou of hostes  
And gasts both great and small  
(Men say) the lawes haste put: give grace  
I pray, and let us all

O you my Moores now doe our best,  
These Trojans for to cheer:  
Thus said she, and when grace was done,  
The Bole in hand she clipt,  
And in the liquor sweet of wine  
Her lips she scantly dipt.

But now, after the comming in of the  
Danes, and after such time as King *Edgar*  
had



had permitted them to inhabit hete, and  
to have conversation with his own people,  
quaffing and carowling so increased, that  
*Didoes* sipping was clean forsaken, and  
*Bitias* bowling came in place, of whom  
the same Poet writeth,

*Ille impeger hausit*

*Spumantē pateram & pleno se prouit auro.*

*And he anon,*

*The some Bolle of gold up turnd,*

*And drew till all was gon.*

So that King *Edgar* himself, seeing (in  
his own reign) the great outrage where-  
unto it was grown, was compelled to  
make law therefore, and to ordain drink-  
ing measures by publique Proclamation,  
driving certain nails into the sides of their  
Cups, as limits and bounds which no man  
(upon great pain) should be so hardie as  
to transgress.

But this vice in that short time had ta-  
ken such fast root, as neither the restraint  
of law, nor the expulsion of the first  
bringers in thereof, could wholly supplant  
it.

For *William* of *Malmesbury* (comparing the manners of the English men and  
Normans together) complained that in  
his time the English fashion was, to sit  
bibbing whole houres after dinner, as the  
Norman guise was, to walk and jet up  
and down the streets, with great trains of  
idle Serving-men following them.

Great troupes  
of Serving-  
men came in  
with the Nor-  
mans.

B b

And

And I would to God, that in our time also we had not just cause to complain of this vicious plant of unmeasurable Bolling : which whether it be sprung up out of the old root, or be newly transported by some Danish enemy to all godly temperance and sobriety, let them consider that with pleasure use it, and learn in time (by the death of *Hardicanute*, and the expulsion of his people) to forsake it : which if they will not, God in time either grant us the Law of the Helvetians (which provided that no man should provoke other in drinking) or else, if that may for courtesie be permitted, because (as the proverb is) *Sacra hæc non aliter constant*, yet God (I say) stirre up some *Edgar*, to strike nailes in our Cups, or else give us the Greekish *δυσωπτος* *Potandi arbitros*, *Cup Censors*, as I may call them, that at the least we may be driven to drink in some manner of measure : for it is not sufferable in a Christian Country, that men should thus labour with great contention, and strive, for the mastery (as it were) to offend God, in so willfull waste of his gracious benefits.

In this History is couched also (as I have already told you) the first cause of the displeasure conceived by the Normanes against this Realm, and consequently the cause of their invasion succeeding the same. For, whereas (after this

The cause of  
the Conquest  
of England.

this crueltie, executed by the instigation of *Godwine*) it happened *Harold* (his sonne) to arrive at *Pountion*, against his wil, by occasion of a sudden perry (or contrary winde) that arose while he was on Sea-board, whether for his own disport only (as some write) or for the execution of the Kings message (as others say) or of purpose to visite *Wilnote* and *Haccun*, his brother and kinsman (as a third sort affirm) or for whatsoever other cause, I will not dispute. But upon his arrivall, taken he was by *Guy* the Earl of *Pountion*, and sent to *William* the Duke of *Normandie* : where, being charged with his fathers fault, and fearing that the whole revenge should have lighted upon his own head, he was driven to devise a shift for his deliverance.

He put the Duke in remembrance therefore, of his neer kinred with *Edward* the King of *England*, and fed him with great hope and expectation, that *Edward* should dye without issue of his body, by reason that he had no conversation with his wife : So that, if the matter were well and in season seen unto, there was no doubt (as he perswaded) but that the Duke through his own power, and the ayde of some of the English Nobility, might easily after the Kings death obtain the Crown : for the atchieving whereof, he both vowed the uttermost of his own



help, and undertook that his brethren, his friends, and allies also, should doe the best of their indeavour.

Harold, the King.

The wise Duke, knowing well, *Quam malus sit custos diuturnitatis metus*, How evill a keeper of continuance, fear is, and therefore (reposing much more surety in a friendly knot of alliance, then in a fearfull offer proceeding but only of a countenance) accepted *Haroldes* oath for some assurance of his promise, but yet withall, for more safetie, affied him to his daughter, to be taken in marriage : and so, after many princely gifts, and much honorable entertainment, bestowed upon him, he gave him licence to depart.

But *Harold*, being now returned into *England*, forgetteth clean that ever he was in *Normandie*, and therefore so soon as King *Edward* was dead, he (violating both the one promise and the other) rejecteth Duke *Williams* daughter, and setteth the Crown upon his own head.

The uncurresie of the English nation, toward strangers.

Hereof followed the battail at *Battel* in *Sussex*, and consequently the conquest of this whole Realm and Country. In contemplation whereof, we have likewise to accuse the old *αἰετία* (or rather *μωροῦ αἰετία*) the inveterate fiercenesse, and canered crueltie of this our English nation against forreins and strangers : which joyning in this butcherly sacrifice with bloody *Buſſis*, deserved worthily the revenging

vengeing club of heavenly *Hercules* : which Bussyris, was a  
 fearing (without cause) great harm that Tyrant that sa-  
 these few might bring unto them, did by crificed stran-  
 their barbarous immanity give just cause gers : and was  
 to a great Armie to overrun them : and therefore slain  
 which, dreading that by the arrivall of by Hercules.  
 this small troop of Norman Nobility,  
 some of them might lose their honourable  
 rooms and offices, provoked the wrath  
 of God, to send in amongst them the  
 whole rabble of the Norman slavery, to  
 possesse their goods and inheritances.

It were worthy the consideration, to  
 call to memory, what great Tragedies  
 have been stirred in this Realm by this our  
 naturall inhospitality and disdain of stran-  
 gers, both in the time of King *John*, *Hen-*  
*ry* his sonne, King *Edward* the second,  
*Henrie* the sixt, and in the daies of later  
 memory : but, since that matter is *parer-*  
*gon*, and therefore the discourse would  
 prove tedious and wearisome, and I also  
 have been too long already at *Gillingham*,  
 I will rather abruptly end it, only wishing,  
 that whatsoever note of infamie we have  
 heretofore contracted amongst forrein  
 writers by this our ferocity against Aliens,  
 that now at the least (having the light of  
 Gods Gospell before our eyes, and the  
 persecuted parts of his afflicted Church,  
 as guests and strangers in our Country)  
 we so behave our selves towards them, as  
 we may both utterly rub out the old ble-

mish, and from henceforth stay the heavy hand of the just *Jupiter Hospitalis*, which otherwise must needs light upon such stubborne and uncharitable churlishnesse.

*Chetham.*

Our Lady, and  
the Rode, of  
*Chetham*, and  
*Gillingham*.

**A**Lthough I have not hitherto at any time, read any memorable thing recorded in history touching *Chetham* it self, yet, for so much as I have often heard (and that constantly) reported, a Popish illusion done at the place, and for that also it is as profitable to the keeping under of fained and superstitious religion, to renew to minde the Priestly practises of old time (which are now declining to oblivion) as it is pleasant to retein in memory the Monuments and Antiquities of whatsoever other kinde, I think it not amisse to commit faithfully to writing, what I have received credibly by hearing, concerning the Idols, sometime known by the names, of our *Lady* and the *Rode*, of *Chetham*, and *Gillingham*.

It happened (say they) that the dead Corps of a man (lost through shipwrack belike) was cast on land in the Parish of *Chetham*, and being there taken up, was by some charitable persons committed to honest buriall within their Church-yard: which thing was no sooner done, but our *Lady of Chetham*, finding her self offend-  
ed



ed therewith, arose by night, and went in person to the house of the Parish-Clerk, (which then was in the Street a good distance from the Church) and making a noise at his window, awaked him : this man at the first (as commonly it fareth with men disturbed in their rest) demanded somewhat roughly, who was there? but when he understood by her own answer, that it was the Lady of *Chetham*, he changed his note, and most mildely asked the cause of her good Ladiships coming : she told him, that there was lately buried (neer to the place where she was honoured) a sinfull person, which so offended her eye with his gastyly grinning, that unlesse he were removed, she could not but (to the great grief of good people) withdraw her self from that place, and cease her wonted miraculous working amongst them. And therefore she willed him to goe with her, to the end that (by his help) she might take him up and cast him again into the River.

The Clerke obeyed, arose, and waited on her toward the Church : but the good Ladie (not wonted to walk) waxed wearie of the labor, and therefore was enforced, for very want of breath, to sit down in a bush by the way, and there to rest her : And this place (forsooth) as also the whole track of their journey (re-

maining ever after a green path) the Town dwellers were wont to shew.

Now after a while they goe forward again, and comming to the Churchyard, digged up the body, and conveyed it to the water side, where it was first found. This done, our Lady shrank again into her shrine, and the Clarke peaked home to patch up his broken sleep, but the corps now efcloons floated up and down the River, as it did before. Which thing being at length espied by them of *Gillingham*, it was once more taken up and buried in their Church-yard. But see what followed upon it, not only the Rood of *Gillingham* (say they) that a while before was busie in bestowing miracles, was now deprived of all that his former vertue : but also the very earth and place where this carcass was laid, did continually for ever after settle and sink downward.

This tale, received by tradition from the Elders, was (long since) both commonly reported and faithfully credited of the vulgar sort : which although happily you shall not at this day learn at every mans mouth (the Image being now many years sithence defaced) yet many of the aged number did lately remember it well, and in the time of darkness, *Hac erat in toto notissima fabula mundo*. But here (if I might be so bold as to add to this Fable, his *ἐμπόδιο*, (or *Fabula significat*) I would

would tell you that I thought the morall and minde of the tale to be none other, but that this Clerkly *μυθοποιῶν*, this Tale-wright (I say) or Fableforger being either the Fermer or owner of the offerings given to our Lady of *Chetham*, and envying the common haunt and Pilgrimage to the Rood of *Gillingham* (lately erected *Ad incrementum* of his gain) devised this apparition for the advancement of the one and defacing of the other.

For (no doubt) if that age had been as prudent in examining spirits as it was prone to beleve illusions, it should have found that our Ladies path was some such green trace of grasse as we daily behold in the fields (proceeding indeed of a natural cause, though by old wives and superstitious people, reckoned to be the dancing places of nightspirits, which they call Fayries :) And that this sinking grave was nothing else but a false filled pit of Master *Clearks* own digging.

The man was to blame, thus to make debate between our Lady and her Sonne ; but since the whole religion of Papistrie it self is *Theomachia*, and nothing else, let him be forgiven, and I will goe forward.

*Alfred* of *Beverley*, and *Richard* of *Ciceter*, both following *Beda*, have mention of a place in *East Kent*, where *Horsa* (the brother of *Hengist*) was buried, and which even till their dayes did continue the memorie

*Horsmunden.*



more of his name. And we have in this Shire a Town called *Horfmundene*, which name (resolved into Saxon orthographie) is *Horf-gemýnbene*, and soundeth as much as, the Valley of the monument (or memoriall of *Horfa*.

Horsted, the  
new and the  
old.

But for as much as that place lyeth in the south part of this Countrey toward *Sussex*: and I read that *Horfa* was slain at *Ailesford* (as you shall see anon) in that encounter wherein he joyned with his brother *Hengist* against the Brittons which at that time inhabited *Kent*, It is more proveable to affirm, that he was buried at *Horsted* here, which word properly signifieth, the *Place of Horfa*: after the which name also certain lands (lying in this Parish on the part towards *Ailesford*) be yet called, namely, new *Horsted*, and the old in the confines of the territorie made subject to *Rocheſter*.

This *Horfa* and his brother *Hengist* (both whose names be *Synonuma*, and doe signifie a horse) were the Chieftains of those first Saxons that came into this Land to the aid of *Vortiger* and the Brytons, as we have before shewed: and after the killing of this *Horfa* his brother *Hengist* never ceased to follow the warre upon the Brytons, untill such time as he had driven them out of *Kent*, and created himself King thereof, as hereafter in fitter place we shall further declare.

In

In this Parish standeth yet a poor shew of that decayed Hospitall of Saint *Bartilmew*, the foundation whereof, as you shall finde in *Rocheſter*, was laid by *Gundulphus* the Biſhop.

Saint Bartilmews Hospitall.

King *Henrie* the third calleth it the Priorie of brothers and ſiſters of the Hospitall of Saint *Bartilmew* of *Chetham*, in a certain confirmation which he made unto them of fourty ſhillings by year, the which *Roger Fitz Stephen* of *Northwood* had given unto them before. Beſides the which, King *Edward* the third and *Henrie* the ſixt made generall confirmations unto them, and *Henrie* the ſixt exempted them from all Taxes and Tallages. Their Revenue conſiſted of the Tythes of *Kyngſdowne*, *Henhyrſt*, and *Rode*, chiefly; the reſt being patched up out of the offerings of the Altars of Saint *James* and Saint *Giles*.

In the confines of this Pariſh, towards *Rocheſter* alſo, was now lately builded a receptacle for ten or moe aged or maimed Mariners and Shipwrights, which (after the founders name) her Majeſtie our Sovereign in her Letters Patents of the incorporation, dated 27 *Auguſt*. 36 of her Reign, would to be called, *The Hospitall of John Hawkins Knight, in Chatham*.

1594

Sir Joh. Hawkins Hospitall.

Friendsbury,

Frendsbury, in some Saxon copies Fpeon-  
derbȳnig, that is, the Friends Court: in  
others Fpinonderbȳnig.

A religious  
skirmish be-  
tween the  
Monks of Ro-  
chester and the  
Brethren of  
Stroud.

**I**T befell in the reign of King Edward the first (by occasion of a great and long drought of the aire) that the Monks of Rochester agreed among themselves to make a solemn procession from their own house through the Citie, and so to Frendsbury on the other side of the water, of a speciall intent and purpose to pray to God for rain.

And because the day of this their appointed journey happened to be vehemently boistrous with the winde, the which would not only have blown out their lights and tossed their banners, but also have stopped the mouths of their singing men, and have toiled themselves in that their heavie and masking attire, they desired lycence of the Master of Stroud Hospitall, to pass through the Orchard of his house, whereby they might both ease their companie and save the glorie of their shew, which otherwise through the injurie of the weather must needs have been greatly blemished.

The Master assented easily to their desire, and (taking it to be a matter of no great consequence) never made his brethren of the house privie thereunto. But they,



they, so soon as they understood of this determination, called to minde that their Hospitall was of the foundation of *Gilbert Glanville* (sometime a Bishop of *Rocheſter*) between whom and the predecessors of these Monks there had been great heats for the erection of the same: and therefore, fearing that the Monks (pretending a procession) intended to attempt somewhat injuriously against their priviledges (as indeed all orders in Papistrie were exceeding jealous of their prerogatives) they resolved with all might and main to resist them.

And for that purpose (not calling their Master to counsell) they both furnished themselves and procured certain companies also (whom the historie calleth *Ribaldes*) with clubs and bats to assist them, and so (making their ambush in the Orchard) they awaited the Monks comming.

It was not long, but the Monks (having made all things readie) approached in their battell array and with banner displayed, and so (minding no harm at all) entred boldly into the house, and through the house passed into the Orchard, merri-ly chanting their latine Letanie: But when the Brethren and their Ribalds had espied them within their danger, they issued out of their lurking holes and ran upon them, and made it rain such a showre of clubs and coulstaves upon the Monks  
Copes,

Copes, Cowles, and Crowns, that for a while the miserable men knew not which way to turn them.

After a time the Monks called their wits and spirits together, and then (making vertue of the necessitie) they made each man the best shift for himself that they could : some, traversing their ground, declined many of the blows, and yet now and then bare off with head and shoulders : others used the staves of their crosses : and, behaving themselves like prettie men, some made pikes of their Banner poles : And others (flying into their adversaries) wrested their weapons out of their hands : amongst the rest, one (saving his charity) laid load upon a married Priest, absolving him (as mine author saith) *A culpa*, but not *A pena* : another drave one of the Brethren into a deep ditch : and a third (as big as any Bull of *Basan*) espied (at the length) the postern (or back dore) of the Orchard, whereat he ran so vehemently with his head & shoulders, that he bare it cleandown before him, and so both escaped himself and made the waie for the rest of his fellows, who also with all possible haste conveyed themselves out of the jurisdiction of the Hospitall, and then (shaking their ears) fell a fresh to their *Orgia*, I should have said to their former *Orisons*.

After this storm thus blown (or rather born)

born) over, I doe not marvail if the Monks (as the reporter saith) never sought to carrie their proceffion through *Strond* Hospitall for avoiding of the winde, for indeed it could not lightly blow more boistroufly out of any quarter. And thus out of this tragicall historie arose the by-word of *Frendsbury* Clubs, a teatm not yet clean forgotten. For they of *Frends-*  
*bury* used to come yearly after that upon Whitson-Monday to *Rocheſter* in proceffion with their Clubs, for penance of their fault, which (belike) was never to be pardoned whileſt the Monks remained.

*Frendsbury*  
*Clubbs.*

For albeit I read not of any that was ſlain in the affray, as peradventure theſe Monks had the priviledge of thoſe that performed their Sacrifice, *Fuſtvaria pugna*, in which none could be killed, as *Herodotus* in his *Enterpe* writeth of the Egyptians report : yet I doubt not but that they were ſo well bliſſed with *Frendsbury* Batts, that they had good cauſe to remember it many a year after.

The land of *Frendsbury* was long ſince given by *Offa* the King of *Middle Eng-land* to *Eardulph* then Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, under the name of *Eſlingham cum*  
*appendiciis*, although at this day this other, beareth countenance as the more worthy of the twain : The benefice of *Frends-*  
*bury* (together with that of *Dartford*) was  
 at the ſuit of Biſhop *Lawrence*, and by  
 graunt

*Eſlingham.*

Appropriati-  
 ons of bene-  
 fices.



graunt of the Pope, converted to an appropriation, one (amongst many) of those monstrous births of covetousness, begotten by the name of *Rome* in the dark night of superstition, and yet suffered to live in this day light of the Gospell, to the great hindrance of learning, the empoverishment of the ministry, decay of Hospitality, and infamie of our profession.

*Rochester, is called in Latine, Dorobrenum, Durobrenum, Durobrouæ, and Durobreuis: in British Dourbryf, that is to say, a swift stream: in Saxon Hpo-perceatpe, that is, Rofi civitas, Rofes City, in some old Charters, Rofi breui*

**S**ome men (desirous belike to advance the estimation of this City) have left us a far fetched antiquity concerning one peece of the same, affirming that *Julius Caesar* caused the Castle at *Rochester* (as also that other at *Canterbury*, and the Towre at *London*) to be builded of common charge: But I having not hitherto read any such thing, either in *Casars* own Commentaries, or in any other credible History, dare not avow any other beginning of this City (or Castle) than that which I finde in *Beda*: least if I should adventure as they doe, I might receive as they have, I mean, *The just note of more reading*

reading and industry, than of reason or judgement.

And although I must (and will freely) The City. acknowledge, that it was a City before that it had to name *Rochester* (for so a man may well gather of *Beda* his words) yet seeing that by the injurie of the ages between the monuments of the first beginning of this place and of innumerable such other, be not come to our hands, I had rather in such cases use honest silence, than rash speech, and doe prefer plain unskill and ignorance, before vain lying and presumptuous arrogance.

For (trust me) the credit of our English History is no one way so much empared, as by the blinde boldness of some, which taking upon them to commit it to writing, and wanting (either through their own slothfulness, or the iniquity of the time) true understanding of the original of many things, have not sticked (without any modesty or discretion) to obtrude new fantasies and follies of their own forgery, for assured truths, and undoubted antiquity.

As for examples of this kinde, although there be at hand, many in number, and the same most fond and ridiculous in matter, yet because it should be both odious for the Authors, tedious to the Readers, and grievous for my self, to enter into them. I will not make enumeration

of any: But staying my selfe upon this generall note, I will proceed with the treatise of the place that I have taken in hand, the which may aptly (as me thinketh) be broken into four severall portions: The City it self, the Castle, the Religious buildings, and the Bridge.

The Citie of *Rochester*, took the name (as *Beda* writeth) of one *Rof* (or rather *Hrof*, as the Saxon Book hath it) which was sometime the Lord and owner of the place.

This name, *Leland* supposeth, to have continuance in *Kent* till this our time, meaning (as I suspect) *Rolf*, a family well enough known. Whatsoever the estate of this City was before the coming in of the Saxons, it seemeth, that after their arrivall, the maintenance thereof depended chiefly upon the residence of the Bishop, and the religious persons: And therefore no marvail is it, if the glory of the place were not at any time very great,; since on the one side the ability of the Bishops and the Chanons (inclined to advsnce it) was but mean, and on the other side the calamity of fire and sword (bent to destroy it) was in manner continuall.

For I read, that at such time as the whole Realm was sundred into particular Kingdomes, and each part warred for superiority and enlarging of bounds with the other, *Eldred* (then King of *Mercia*) invaded



invaded *Lothar* the King of this Country, & finding him unable to resist, spoiled the whole Shire, and laid this City waste.

The Danes also, which in the daies of King *Alfred* came out of *France*, sailed up the river of *Medway* to *Rochester*, and (besieging the Town) fortified over against it in such sort, that it was greatly distressed and like to have been yeilded, but that the King (*Paonia manu*) came speedily to the reskew, and not only raised the siege, and delivered his Subjects, but obtained also an honorable booty of Horses and Captives, that the Besiegers had left behinde them. i. a healthfull hand,

884

The same people, having miserably vexed the whole Realm in the daies of King *Ethelred*, came at the last to this Citie, where they found the Inhabitants ready in armes to resist them : but they assailed them with such fury, that they compelled them to save themselves by flight, and to leave the place a pray to their enemies : The which was somewhat the lesse worth unto them, because King *Ethelred* himself (not long before) upon a displeasure conceived against the Bishop, had besieged the City, and would by no means depart thence, before he had an hundred pounds in ready money paid him.

999

986

And whose harmes *Rochester* received before the time of King *William* the Conqueror, in whose reign it was valued in

1130

the book of *Domesday* at 100. s. by the year, and after whose dayes (besides sundry particular damages done to the City, during the sieges laid to the Castle, as shall appear anon) it was much defaced by a great fire that happened in the reign of King *Henry* the first, the King himself, and a great many of the Nobility, and Bishops being there present, and assembled for the consecration (as they call it) of the great Church of Saint *Andrewes*, the which was even then newly finished.

1177

And it was again in manner wholly consumed with flame, about the latter end of the reign of King *Henry* the second, at which time that newly builded Church was sore blasted also: But yet after all these calamities, this City was well repaired and ditched about, in the reign of King *Henry* the third.

1225

The Castle.

As touching the Castle at *Rochester*, although I finde not in writing any other foundation thereof, than that which I alledged before, and reckon to be meer fabulous, yet dare I affirm, that there was an old Castle above eight hundred years agoe, in so much as I read, that *Ecgbert* (a King of *Kent*) gave certain lands within the walls of *Rochester* Castle, to *Eardulfe*, then Bishop of that See: And I conjecture that *Odo* (the bastard brother to King *William* the Conqueror) which was at the first, Bishop of *Baieux* in *Norman-*

763

die,

die, and then afterward, advanced to the office of the chief Justice of *England*, and to the honour of the Earldome of *Kent*, was either the first Author, or the best Benefactor to that which now standeth in sight.

And hereunto I am drawn, somewhat by the consideration of the time it self, in which many Castles were raised to keep the people in awe : and somewhat by the regard of his authority, which had the charge of this whole Shire : but most of all, for that I read, that about the time of the Conquest, the Bishop of *Rochester* received land at *Ailesford*, in exchange for ground to build a Castle at *Rochester* upon.

Not long after which time, when as *William Rufus* (our English *Pyrrhus*, or *Redhead*) had stepped between his elder Brother *Robert* and the Crown of this Realm, and had given experiment of a fierce and unbridled Government : the Nobility (desirous to make a change) arose in armes against him, and stirred his Brother to make invasion : And to the end that the King should have at once many irons (as the saying is) in the fire to attend upon, some moved warre in one corner of the Realm, and some in another ; but amongst the rest, this *Odo* betook him to his Castle of *Rochester*, accompanied with the best, both of

1088



the English and the Norman Nobility.

This when the King understood, he solicited his Subjects, and specially the Inhabitants of this Country, by all fair means and promises to assist him, and so (gathering a great armie) besieged the Castle, and straightned the Bishop and his complices, the defendants, in such wise, that in the end, he and his company were contented to abjure the Realm, and to lead the rest of their life in *Normandie*.

And thus *Odo*, that many years before had been (as it were) a Viceroy, and second person within this Realm, was now deprived of all his dignity, and driven to keep residence upon his benefice, till such time as Earl *Robert* (for whose cause he had incurred this danger) pitying the cause, appointed him Governor of *Normandie* his own Country.

After this, the Castle was much amended by *Gundulphus*, the Bishop: who (in consideration of a Manor given to his See, by King *William Rufus*) bestowed three-score pounds in building that great Towre, which yet standeth. And from that time, this Castle continued (as I judge) in the possession of the Prince, untill King *Henry* the first, by the advice of his Barons, granted to *William* the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and his successors, the custody, and office of Constable over the same, with free liberty to build a Towre,

for

for himself, in any part thereof at his pleasure. By means of which cost done upon it at that time, the Castle at *Rochester* was much in the eye of such as were the authors of troubles following within the Realm, so that from time to time it had a part (almost) in every Tragedie.

For, what time King *John* had warr, with his Barons, they got the possession of this Castle, and committed the defence thereof to a noble man, called *William Dalbinet*, whom the King immediately besieged, and (through the cowardise of *Robert Fitz Walter*, that was sent to rescue it) after three moneths labour, compelled him to render the peece.

1215

The next yeer after, *Lewes* (the French Kings Sonne) by the aide of the English Nobility, entered the same Castle, and took it by force.

And lastly, in the time of King *Henry* the third (who in the tenth of his Reign commanded the Sheriff of *Kent* to finish that great Tower which *Gundulph* had left unperfect) *Simon Mountforde*, (not long before the battaile at *Lewes* in *Sussex*) girded the City of *Rochester* about with a mighty siege, and setting on fire the wooden Bridge, and a Tower of timber that stood thereon, wan the first gate (or ward) of the Castle by assault, and spoiled the Church and Abbey: but, being manfully resisted seven daies together,

1264

by the Earl *Warren* that was within, and hearing suddenly of the Kings coming thitherward, he prepared to meet him in person, and left others to continue the siege, all which were soon after put to flight by the Kings Army.

This warr (as I have partly shewed before) was specially moved against strangers, which during that Kings reign, bare such a sway (as some write) that they not only disdained the naturall born Nobility of the Realm : but did also (what in them lay) to abolish the ancient Lawes and Customes of the same. Indeed, the fire of that displeasure was long in kindling, and therefore so much the more furious, when it burst forth into flame : but amongst other things, that ministred nourishment thereto, this was not the least, that upon a time it chanced a Torneament to be at *Rochester*, in which the Englishmen, of a set purpose (as it should seem) sorted themselves against the strangers, and so overmatched them, that following the victory, they made them with great shame to flie into the Town for covert. But I dwell too long (I fear) in these two parts : I will therefore now visit the Religious building, and so passe over the bridge to some other place.

St. Andrewes  
Church in Ro-  
chester.

The foundation of the Church of St. Andrewes in *Rochester*, was first laid by King



King *Ethelbert* (as we have touched before) at such time as he planted the Bishops Chaire in the City, and it was occupied by Chanons, till the daies of *Gundolphus*, the Bishop: who because he was a Monk, and had heard that it was sometimes stored with Monks, made means to *Lanfranc* (sometimes a Monk, but then Archbishop) and by his aide and authority, both builded the Church and Priory of new, threw out the Chanons, and once more brought Monks into their place: following therein the example, that many other Cathedrall Churches of that time had shewed before.

604

1080

And this is the very cause, that *Willi-*  
*am* of *Malmesbury* ascribeth to *Lanfranc*,  
the whole thank of all that matter: for  
indeed both he and *Anselme* his successor,  
were wonderfully busied in placing  
Monks, and in divorcing Chanons, and  
Secular Priests from their wives, the which  
(in contempt) they called, *Focalia*, no  
better then *White kerchiefs* or kitchen-  
stufte: although both the Law of God  
maketh the accomplement honourable a-  
mongst all men, and the Law of this  
Country had (without any check) al-  
lowed it in Priests, even till their own  
time.

Priests had  
Wives in Eng-  
land, of old  
time.

For *Henrie* of *Huntingdon* writeth  
plainly, that *Anselme* in a Synod, at *Lon-*  
*don*, *Prohibuit sacerdotibus uxores, ante*  
*non*

1103

*non prohibitas*, Forbad Priests their wives, which were not forbidden before. And William of Malmesburie affirmeth, that he there decreed, *Ne in posterum filii presbyterorum sint heredes ecclesiarum patrum suorum*, That from thenceforth Priests Sonnes should not be heirs to their Fathers Benefices.

Which I note shortly, to the end that men should not think it so strange a matter (in this Realm) for Priests to have wives, as some pevish Papists goe about to perswade.

But to return to Gundulphus, from whom I am by occasion digressed, he (as I said) reedified the great Church at Rochester, erected the Priory, and whereas he found but half a dozen secular Priests in the Church at his coming, he never ceased, till he had brought together at the least threescore Monks into the place.

Then removed he the dead bodies of his predecessors, and with great solemnity translated them into his new work : and there also Lanfranc was present with his purse, and of his own charge incoffened in curious work of clean silver the body of Paulinus, the third Bishop of Rochester, who had left there the Palle of the Archbishoprick of Yorke, that was not recovered long after, to the which shrine there was afterward (according to the superstitious manner of those times) much con-

course

course of people, and many oblations made.

Besides this, they both joyned in suit to the King, and not only obtained restitution of sundry the possessions withholden from the Church, but also procured by his liberality and example, new donations of many other Lands and Privileges.

To be short, *Gundulphus* (overliving *Lanfranc*) never rested building and begging, tricking and garnishing, till he had advanced this his creature, to the just wealth, beauty, and estimation of a right Popish Priory. But God (who moderating all things by his divine providence) shewed himself alwaies a severe visitor of these irreligious Synagogues) God (I say) set fire on this building twice within the compasse of one hundred yeers after the erection of the same : and furthermore suffered such discord to arise between *Gilbert Glanville*, the Bishop of *Rochester*, and the Monks of this house, that he for displeasure bereaved them, not only of all their goods, ornaments, and writings, but also of a great part of their lands, possessions and priviledges : and they, both turmoiled themselves in suit to *Rome* for remedie, and were driven (for maintenance of their expences) to coin the silver of *Paulinus* Shrine into ready money.

1138

1177

1212

Which



Which act of theirs turned both to the great empoverishing of their house, and to the utter abasing of the estimation and reverence of their Church : for that (as indeed it commonly falleth out amongst the simple people, that are led by the sense) the honor and offering to this their Saint, ended and died together with the gay glorie and state of his Tum'be.

By this means therefore *Gilbert* became so hated of the Monks, that when he dyed they committed him obscurely to the ground without ringing of Bell, celebration of Service, or doing of any other funerall Obsequies.

1214

But to these their calamities was also added one other great loss, sustained by the warres of King *John*, who in his siege against the Castle of *Rochester*, so spoiled this Church and Priorie, that (as their own Chronicles report) he left them not so much as one poor Pix to stand upon their Altar.

1215

It was now high time therefore to devise some way whereby the Priorie and Church of *Rochester* might be, if not altogether restored to the ancient wealth and estimation, yet at the least somewhat relieved from this penurie, nakedness, and abjection. And therefore *Laurence* of Saint *Martines*, the Bishop of *Rochester*, perceiving the common People to be somewhat drawn (by the fraud of the Monks)

Monks) to think reverently of one *William* that lay buried in the Church, and knowing well that there was no one way so compendious to gain, as the advancement of a Pilgrimage, procured at the Popes Court the canonization of that man, with indulgence to all such as would offer at his Tumbe : underpropping by mean of this new Saint, some manner of reverent opinion of the Church, which before, through defacing the old Bishops shrine, was almost declined to naught.

1256  
Saint William  
of Rochester.

But to the end that it may appear to what hard shift of Saints these good Fathers were then driven, and how easily the People were then deluded, you shall hear out of *Nova Legenda* it self what a great man this Saint *William* of Rochester was.

He was by birth a Scot, of *Perthe* (now commonly called Saint *Johns* Town) by trade of life a Baker of bread, and thereby got his living : in charitie so abundant, that he gave to the poor the tenth loaf of his workmanship : in zeal so fervent, that in vow he promised, and in deed attempted, to visit the holy land (as they called it) and the places where Christ was conversant on earth : in which journey, as he passed through *Kent*, he made *Rochester* his way : where after that he had rested two or three dayes, he departed toward *Canterbury*.

But ere he had gone farre from the  
Citie,

Citie, his servant that waited on him, led him (of purpose out of the high-way, and spoiled him both of his money and life.

This done, the servant escaped, and the Master (because he dyed in so holy a purpose of minde) was by the Monks conveyed to Saint *Andrews*, laid in the Quire, and promoted by the Pope (as you heard) from a poor Baker to a blessed Martyr.

Here (as they say) he wrought miracles plentifully, but certain it is, that mad folks offered unto him liberally, even untill these latter times, in which, the beams of Gods truth shining in the hearts of men, did quite chase away and put to flight this and such other gross clouds of will worship, superstition and Idolatrie.

Almshouse in  
Rochester.

Besides this Priorie (which was valued by the Commissioners of the late suppression, at 486 pounds by year) there was none other religious building in *Rochester*. But I remember, that about the 21 year of the reign of our now Sovereign Lady, one *Richard Wattes* of the *Bolly* hill at *Rochester*, by his Will devised certain lands to the Major and Commonaltie there, for the nightly entertainment and relief, with four pence for every of six lawfully travelling men, in a poor Almshouse within the Citie: which devise, being very unskillfully conceived, had thorow the manifold imperfections thereof come to naught, had not Master *Thomas Pagitte* (an Appren-  
tice



tice at the Law of the *Middle Temple*) labored to reform and rectifie it : by whose means the place is now assured of fixtie pound lands by year, and is drawn to order, as well for that first purpose, as also for procuring of Hemp and Flax in stock, whereby to set the poor on work.

Now therefore am I come to the Bridge over *Medway*, not that alone which we presently behold, but another also, much more ancient in time, though less beautifull in work, which neither stood in the self place where this is, neither yet very farre from it.

Rochester  
Bridge, both  
the old and  
the new.

For that crossed the water over against *Strond* Hospitall : and this latter is pitched some distance from thence toward the South, and somewhat neerer to the Castle wall, as to a place more fit, both for the fastness of the soil, and for the breaking of the swiftnes of the stream to build a Bridge upon.

That old worke (being of timber building) was fired by *Simon* the Earl of *Leicester* in the time of King *Henric* the third, as hath already appeered : and not fully twenty years after, it was borne away with the Ice, in the reign of King *Edward* his sonne. Wherefore, lest that as the Frost and Flame hath already consumed the thing it self : So the canker of time should also devour all memorie thereof, I have thought meet to impart such

such antiquities as I have found concerning that Bridge, whereof the one was taken out of a book (sometime) belonging to the late worthy and wise Counsellor Doctor *Nicholas Wotten*, and which he had exemplified out of an ancient monument of *Christs Church in Canterbury* bearing this Title.

Memorandum de Ponte Roffensi, &c.

1. *Episcopus Roffensis debet facere primam peram de ponte Roffensi, & debet invenire tres sullives, & debet plantare tres virgatas super pontem. Et hoc debent facere Borstal, Cukelstan, Friendsburie, & Stoke.*
2. *Secunda pera debet habere tres sull. & debet plantare unam virgatam: Et hoc debent homines de Gillingham & de Chet-ham.*
3. *Episcopus Roffensis debet facere tertiam peram, & debet 3. sull. & plantare duas virgatas & dimid. Et hoc debetur de Hal-ling, Trockesclive, Malling, Southflete, Stane, Pinendene, & Falcham.*
4. *Quarta pera debet tres sull. & plantare tres virgatas. Et hoc debent homines de Borgham de sex sull. & de Woldham cum Roberto Basset & sociis suis, & cum Roberto Neve de trib. sull. de Athle una sull. de Henherst dimid. sull. de Honden quartam partam unius sull. de Cusington dimid. sull. de Boncheld dimid. sull. De Far-*

leg unam full. De Echles viginti quinque  
acres : De Theilton unam full. De Lose  
unam full. De Lillinton duas full. De  
Stokebury duas full. De Gliseldland, de  
Sinelond, de Dalelond, de Lechebund-  
lond, de Horsted, de Chelk.

Quinta pera pertinet ad Archiepisco- 5.  
pum. Et debet tres full. & plantare qua-  
tuor virgat. Et hoc debetur de Wroteham,  
Medestane, Woteringbery, Netherlestede,  
Pecham, & altera Pecham, Heselholt,  
Mereworth, Leyborne, Swaneton, Offe-  
ham, Diestone, Westerham.

Sexta pera pertinet ad Hundredum de 6.  
Heyhurne, & debet full. & plan-  
tare 4. virgatas : & hoc debent homines  
de Boxele, scilicet de 7. full. & dimid. sed  
contradicunt. Dimid. full. de Dethling :  
unam full. & dimid. & quartam partem  
unius Thoraham. 2. full. & tertiam, quam  
contradicunt : De Aldington unam full.  
& aliam, quam contradicunt : De Stoke-  
bery 2. full. de Eilnothington 2. full. de  
Bicknore, i. full. de Widnesfelle, i. full. de  
Holingeburne 6. full. de quibus Godinton  
debet 2. full. & Bocton Archiepiscopi di-  
mid. full. de Heberton cum Frensted, i. full.  
de Lhedes 3. full. de Herietesham cum  
Litlewrotham 2. full. de Wrenstede di-  
mid. full. de Wytheling cum Eastelne, i.  
full. de Lenham 4 full. & dimid. de Lon-  
gele cum Ottingdene 2. full. & dimid. de  
Eastlenham 2. full. de Boctone Baveling-  
ham,



ham, i. full. de Hulerumb 2. full. & dimid.  
 quem contradicunt; de Farburn dimid. full.  
 & dimid. quam contradicunt, de Suthone  
 7. full. & dimid. de Ottenham i. full. de  
 Witherinton dimid. full. Notandum,  
 quod ad 6. full. de Holinghorne debet  
 Boctone dimid. full. Godinton 2. full.  
 Baccherst dimid. jug. Wibendene &  
 Hockebury dimid. jug. Wythyherst i. juger.  
 Herindene dimid. juger. Hallebroc &  
 Herebertest dimid. juger. Bresing 3. jug.  
 Beaverepair dimid. juger. Stanburn &  
 Thrumsted dimid. jug. Riple dimid. juger.  
 Bradestrete dimid. juger. Brechedene quar-  
 tam partem unius juger. Simon de porta  
 5. acras, Gilbertus de Thrumstede 15.  
 acras, Terra Ospect 5. acras, Thomas su-  
 pra montem 10. acras, Sara de Dene, Ro-  
 bertus de Swandene cum sociis 45. acras,  
 Bradherst 4. juger. Huking dimid. juger.  
 Wodxton i. jug. Herst i. jug. Heyhorne  
 dimid. jug. Lareye dimid. jug. Grenewey  
 i. jug. Southgrenay i. jug. Gerin cum so-  
 ciis dimid. jug. Terra Jacobi de Hanney  
 dimid. juger. Cotenetun dimid. jug. Nute-  
 mannestowe, & terra Bellardi, dimid. jug.  
 Sheldesbourn dimid. jug. Snade quartam  
 partem. Worham 3. acras, Bode 5. acras,  
 Simon Cockel 25. acras, Heredes Thomæ  
 de la Dane 5. acras, Walterus Larlone 5.  
 acras, Wilhelmus Clive 10. acras.

7. 8.

Septima, & octava pars, pertinent  
 ad homines de Hoo. Et debent sex full.  
 &

& plantare 4. virgat. & dimid.

Non a pera pertinent ad Archiepiscopum, 9.  
& debet 3. full. & plantare 4. virgat. &  
hoc debetur de & Clive, Heigham,  
Deninton, Melton, Hlidesdon, Mepeham,  
Snodestond, Bearlinges, Peadeles-  
worthe, & de omnibus hominibus in eadem  
valle,

The other antiquitie I found in an old  
volumne of Rochester Librarie, collected  
by Errulfus the Bishop, and intituled  
*Textus de Ecclesia Roffensi* : in which,  
that which concerneth this purpose, is to  
be read both in the Saxon (or ancient En-  
glish) tongue, and in the Latine also, as  
hereafter followeth :

This is the Bridgeworke at Ro-  
ſt̃r iſ þæt he b̃rice ȝeþeoſc on h̃roſe-  
cheſter.  
caſt̃re.

Here be named the lands, for the  
Heþ ſynðon ȝenamod þa land. þe man

which men ſhall work. First the  
þæt of ſeal þeoſcan? ſeþeſt þæt he  
beginneþ

Biſhop of the Citie taketh on that end to  
þæt ȝeb̃r̃cōp ſæt̃h̃ on þone eapm to

worke the land peere: and three yards to  
 þe pence þa land þe nan. 7 þæt eo gýrða to  
 of  
 planke, and 3. plates to lay: that is from  
 þillanne. 7 iij. gýlla to lýccanne 7 þæt is of

Borstall, and from Cuckstane, and  
 þorſtealle. 7 of Cuckstane. 7

from Frensbury and Stoke.  
 of þæt nonderbýrīg. and of 8 toce 7

Then the second peere belongeth to Gyl.  
 2. Donne 7eo oþer þe gelyfað to gyl.

Lingham, and to Chetham and one yard  
 lingeþam. 7 to Cæþham. 7 an gýrðe

to planke and 3. plates to lay.  
 to þillanne. and iij. gýlla to leccanne 7

Then the third peere belongeth again  
 3. Donne 7eo þæt 7eo þe gelyfað eft  
 and three yards lacking a half  
 to the same Bishop, and two yards and a half  
 þam biſcope. 7 þæt 7eo þealfe gýrðe

to planke, and 3. plates to lay.  
 to þillanne. and iij. gýlla to leccenne.  
 from

of Halling, and of Troſclif: and  
 of healingan. 7 of Troterclue. 7



of Mallinge, and of Fleete, and of  
of Meallingan. 7 of floite. 7 of

Fak-  
Stone, and of Pyndene, and of Fatken-  
stane. 7 of pundene. 7 of falchen.  
ham  
ham.  
ham?

Then is the fourth peere the Kings,  
Donne is seo feorþe pær þær cinger. 4.

and 3. yards and a half to plank, and 3.  
7 feorþe half gýrð to pillanne. 7.iiij.

plates to laye, of Aylesford, and  
rylla to leccanne. of æglesforða. 7

Hundreth

of all that Lathe that thereunto lyeth,  
of eallen þam læpe þe þer to lþ.

Okeley,

and of Ovenhille, and of Acley, and of  
7 of uranhýlle. 7 of Aclea. 7 of þam

Smalland, and of Cosyngton, and of  
ðmalanland. 7 of Curintuns. 7 of

Dudslande, and of Gisleardsland, and  
duderlande. 7 of Gýrlearderlande. 7

of Woldham, and of Burham, and of  
of puldeham. 7 of burhham. and of

Dd 3

Acclesse,

Acclesse, and of Horstede, and of  
Acclesse. and of horstede. and of

Farley, and of Testan, and of  
feapnlege. and of terytane. and of

Chalke, and of Henbyrst, and of Edon.  
Cealce. 7 of henbyrte. 7 of Ædunet

Then is the fife peere the Archbi-  
s. Donneifreo fife per þæt Ancebyr-

shops, to Wrotham, and to Maid-  
coper. to pnoteham. and to Maghan-

stone, and to Wateringbyrie, and to  
rtane. and to poppingebyran. and to

Nettlested, and to the two Pec-  
Netlested. and to þam tþam Pec-

kams, and to Haselholte, and to  
cham. and to Hærelholte. and to

Mereworth, and to Layborne, and  
Mepanpyppe. and to Lillanbunpan. and

to Swanton, and to Ofham, and  
to Spanatune. and to Offaham. and

to Dytton, and to Westerham, and  
to Dictune. and to perterham. and

four yards to planke, and 3. plates to  
 iij. gýpda to þillanne, and iij. rýlla to  
 laye. leccanne?

Then is the sixte peere to. Holing-  
 Donne is rýo reoxte þep to Holinga- 6.

borne. and to all that Lathe, and four  
 þupnan. and to eallen þam laþe. and iij.

yards to planke: and four plates to  
 gýpda to þellene. and iij. rýlla to  
 laye. leccenne?

Then is the seventh, and the eight  
 Donne is rýo rýouþe. 7. 8.

peere to the men of Hoo to worke: and  
 þep to þopapan land to þýpcenne, and

four yards and a half to planke: and six  
 fýfte þealf gýpda to þillanne. and vj.

plates to laye. rýlla to lýccanne?

Then is the ninth peere the Arch-  
 Donne is rýo nýgapa þep þar fepce- 9.



bishops, that is the land peere at the  
 bishoper. þ̃ is þ̃yo land per æt þam  
 West ende, to Fleete, and to his cliffe,  
 per ænde. to flote. and to his clype.

and to Higham, and to Denton, and  
 and to hehham. and to denetune. and

to Mylton, and to Ludsdowne,  
 to Melantune. and to hluderbune.

and to Mephham, and to Snodland,  
 and to Meapeham. and to Snodlande.

and to Berling, and to Paddelf-  
 and to beplingan. and to peadler-

worthe, and to all that valley men: and four  
 þ̃yn ðe. and ealle þa bæneþapu and iiii.

yards to planke, and three plates to  
 ȝynda to þillianne. and þ̃yo ȝylle to

lay.  
 leccanne?

*Hac descriptio demonstrat aperte, unde de-  
 beat pons de Rovecestre restaurari,  
 quotiens fuerit fractus.*

i. *Primum, ejusdem Civitatis Episcopus  
 incipit operari in orientali brachio primam  
 peram*

peram de terra: deinde tres virgatas plan-  
cas ponere, & tres sulivas i. tres magnas  
trabes supponere: Et hoc facies de Borch-  
stalle, & de Cuclestana & de Freon-  
desbiria, & de Stocche.

Secunda pera pertinet ad Gillingeham, 2.  
& ad Cætham: & unam virgatam plan-  
cas ponere, & 3. sulivas supponere.

Tertia pera pertinet iterum ad Episco- 3.  
pum ejusdem Civitatis, qui debet 2. vir-  
gatas & dimid. plancas ponere: & 3. sul-  
ivas supponere: & hoc fiet de Heallinges,  
Trottesclive, Meallinges, Suthfleotes,  
Stanés, Pinnendene, & Falceham.

Quarta pera pertinet ad Regem, & de- 4.  
bet 3. virgatas & dimid. plancas ponere:  
& 3. sulivas supponere: & hoc fiet de  
Eilesforda, & de toto illo lesto quod ad  
illud manerium pertinet: & de supermon-  
taneis, & de Aclea, & de Smalaland, &  
de Cusintune, & de Dudesland, & de  
Gisleardes land, & de Woldeham, & de  
Burham, & de Aclesse, Horsteda, Fearn-  
lega, Terstane, Cealca, Henhersta, & de  
Haridune.

Quinta pera est Archiepiscopi, & debet 5.  
4. virgatas plancas ponere, & 3. sulivas  
summittere: & hoc debet fieri de Wrot-  
ham, Mædestana, Oteringaberiga, Netle-  
steda, duabus Pætham, Hæselholt, Mære-  
wurtha, Lilleburna, Swanatuna, Offeham,  
Dietuna, & Westerham.

Sexta pera debet fieri de Holingburna, 6.  
&

& de toto illo lasto quod ad hoc pertinet :  
4. virgat. plancas ponere, & 3. sulivas  
supponere.

7.8. Septimam & octavam peram, debem  
facere homines de Hon, & 4. & dimid.  
virgat. plancas ponere, & sex sulivas sup-  
ponere.

9. Nona pera, qua ultima, est, in occiden-  
tali brachio, est iterum Archiepiscopi : 4.  
virgat. plancas ponere : & tres sulivas  
summittere : & hoc debet fieri de North-  
fleta, Cliya, Heahham, Denituna, Mele-  
tuna, Hludelsduna, Meapeham, Snodilan-  
da, Berlinges, Peadlesworthe, & de om-  
nibus illis hominibus, qui manent in illa  
valle.

*Et sciendum est, quod omnes ille suliva  
qua in ponte illo ponentur, tanta grossi-  
tudinis debent esse, ut bene possint susti-  
nere, omnia gravia pondera superiacen-  
tium plancarum, & omnium desuper  
transcurrentium rerum.*

By these it may appear, that this anci-  
ent Bridge consisted of nine Arches, or  
Peres, and contained in length, about  
twenty and six rodde, or yards, as they  
be here termed, toward the reparation  
and maintenance whereof, divers persons,  
parcels of lands, and townships (as you  
see) were of duty bound to bring stufte,  
and to bestow both cost and labour in lay-  
ing it.

This



This duty grew, either by tenure, or custome, or both : and it seemeth, that according to the quantity and proportion of the Land to be charged, the carriage also was either more or lesse.

For here is expresse mention, not of Towns and Mannors only, but of Yokes and Acres also, which were contributory to the aid of carrying, pitching, and laying of Piles, Plankes, and other great timber.

And here (by the way) it is to be observed, that so much of the work as ariseth of stone and earth, is called, *Pera*, of the Latine word, *Petra*, that the great ground Postes, Plates, or Beames, be termed (*Sul-liva*) of the old Saxon word (*Sylle*) which we yet every where know by the name of a Ground Sille : and that the Tables, or Boords, which are laid over them, are named (*Planca*) or Plankes, as we yet also in our vulgar language doe sound it.

But, by reason that divers Lands are sithence properly given to maintain the new Bridge, al this ancient duty of reparation was quite and clean forgotten, although by a statute (21 Rich. 2.) the forenamed lands remain liable thereunto as before : yea, the new Bridge it self also (for want of the execution of that, or some other such politique way of maintenance) hath lately lacked help, and was like shortly (if remedy in time had not been

been applyed) to decline to great decay and utter ruine: which thing was so much the more to be foreseen, and pitied, as that the work is to the founder a noble monument, to this City a beautifull ornament, and to the whole Country a most serviceable commodity, and easement.

Sir Robert  
Knolles, a va-  
liant Captain.

Of this latter work (being not much above eightscore yeers of age) Sir Robert *Knolles* (a man advanced by valiant behaviour, and good service under King Edward the third, from a common Souldier, to a most commendable Captain) was the first Author: who after that he had been sent Generall of an Army into *France*, and there in despite of all their power) had driven the people like sheep before him, wasting, burning, and destroying, Towns, Castles, Churches, Monasteries, and Cities, in such wise and number, that long after in memory of his Act, the sharp points and Gable-ends of overthrown Houses and Minsters, were called *Knolles* Miters: he returned into *England*, and meaning some way to make himself as well beloved of his Country-men at home, as he had been every way dreaded and feared of Strangers abroad, by great policy mastered the River of *Medway*, and of his own charge made over it the goodly work that now standeth, and died full of yeers in the midst of the Reigne of King *Henrie* the fourth.

At

At the e  
John Cobha  
not wantin  
either in p  
terwards A  
the coping  
Barres wh  
intending  
out: But  
loss of his p  
tion of dea  
may yet see  
Neither  
Queens M  
continuanc  
cost and ch  
first erectio  
it was to  
time there  
all.

For, bef  
rie to the  
to the cha  
were so cor  
that there  
the revenu  
uses, that  
with Tolle  
Publique v  
daily to m  
time there  
teenth year  
by progress

At the eaſt end of the ſame Bridge, Sir *John Cobham* erected a Chappell, and was not wanting to the principall work it ſelf, either in purſe or gift of lands. And afterwards Archbiſhop *Warham* added to the coping of the Bridg work, thoſe iron Barres which doe much beautifie the ſame, intending to have performed it throughout: But either wanting money by the loſs of his prerogatives, or time by prevention of death, he left it in the half, as you may yet ſee it.

Neither is the Princely care of the Queens Maſteſty leſs beneficiall to the continuance of this Bridge, then was the coſt and charge of the firſt Authors to the firſt erection of it: as without the which, it was to be juſtly feared, that in ſhort time there would have been no Bridge at all.

For, beſides that the lands contributarie to the repaire thereof were not called to the charge, even thoſe lands proper were ſo concealed, that very few did know that there were any ſuch to ſupport it: the revenue being ſo converted to private uſes, that the Country was charged both with Tolle and Fifteen, to ſupplie the Publique want, and yet the work declined daily to more and more decay. At ſuch time therefore as her Maſteſtie (in the fifteenth year of her reign) made her Princely progreſs into *Kent*, ſhe was informed-  
hereof



hereof by Sir *William Cecill*, then principall Secretarie, now Baron of *Burghley* and Lord Treasurer, that Noble *Nestor*, and most worthy States man : at the contemplation whereof she was pleased to grant Commission to certain Lords, to him, and to divers Knights and Gentlemen of the Country, to enquire as well of the defects and causes thereof, as of the means for remedy. In which part, the laborious endeavour of the late Sir *Roger Manwood*, chief Baron of her Majesties *Eschequer*, deserved speciall commendation : who, passing through all difficulties, first contrived a plot of perfect reformation ; and then within three years after, procured that Statute of the eighteenth year of her Highness reign, and lastly that other Act of the twenty seventh year : By the carefull execution of which, not only the present estate of the Bridge is now much bettered, but also the revenue of the lands proper is so increased (I might say tripled) that there is good hope for ever to maintain the defence of the Bridge only therewithall, and without the help of the lands contributarie, which nevertheless stand liable, if any unlooked for necessity shall so require.

Stroude:

Stroode: of the Saxon, *Stroro*, that is, strowed, or scattered: because it consisted then of a few scattered houses, without the City.

About the beginning of the reign of King Henry the third, Gilbert Glanville (the Bishop, of whom you have heard) founded the Hospitall at Stroude (called *Neworke*) dedicating his cost to the honor of the blessed Virgin Marie, and indowing it to the yearly value of fifty two pounds.

The Manor of Stroude (to which the Hundred of *Shemele* belonged) was granted to the Templers, by the name, *Magistro, & fratribus Militia Templi Solomonis*, in the eleventh year of the same King Henry the third. And after the suppression of that most rich and stately Order, it was bestowed by King Edward the third (in the twelfth of his reign) upon Mary the Countess of Penbroke, who within six years after gave it to the Abbess and Sisters Minorites, of the profession of Saint Clare, of Denney in Cambridgeshire, to which place she had removed them from *Waterbeche*, where they were first planted by her. But seeing that *Non omnes arbuta juvant, humiliq; Myrice*, let us look higher.

Polydore Virgil (handling that hot contention,

tention, between King *Henry* the second, and *Thomas Becket*) saith, that *Becket* (being at the length reputed for the Kings enimie) began to be so commonly neglected, contemned, and hated, "That when  
 "as it happened him upon a time to come  
 "to *Straude*, the Inhabitants thereabouts  
 "(being desirous to dispite that good Father) sticked not to cut the tail from  
 "the horse on which he road, binding  
 "themselves thereby with a perpetuall reproach: for afterward (by the will of  
 "God) it so happened, that every one  
 "which came of that kindred of men  
 "which played that naughty prank, were  
 "born with tails, even as brute beasts be.

Such another like tale did *Alexander Eslebye* sometime write of *Augustine*, *Becket*s predecessor (or rather founder) in that See: who, as he saith, when fish tails were despitefully thrown at him by certain men of *Dorsetshire*, was so furiously vexed therewith, that he called upon God for revenge, and he forthwith heard him, and strake them with tails for their punishment. This later fable, doth *John Major* the Scot (by what warrant, God wotech) translate from *Dorsetshire* to *Richister* in *Kent*, and so maketh the way open for *Polydore*, both by like Poeticall or Popish licence, to carry it to *Straude*, and also to honor his great God Saint *Thomas* with it. But *Hector Boetius* (another Scot)



Scot) looking better upon the matter, sendeth it home to *Dorsetshire* again, and saith that it chanced at *Miglington* there.

These reports (no doubt) be as true as *Ovides* historie of *Diana*, whom he feigneth in great furie to have bestowed upon *Aetæon* a Deers head with mighty brow Anthlers. But, as *Alexander Esselye* and his followers might easily have been restrained to tell so fond a tale of *Augustine*, both by the silence of *Beda*, who writing of set purpose *Augustines* doings, and being nothing dainty of vain miracles, report yet no such thing of him; and also by the plain speech of *William Malmesbury*, who setting forth the same reproachfull dealing against *Augustine* at *Cerne* in *Dorsetshire* (a third place, for false witnesses doe seldome agree) hath yet never a word of any such revenge, but saith plainly that the people afterward were sorrie for it; and that *Augustine* pardoned the offence: Even so *Polydore* might well have spared to magnifie *Becket* with this lie, so farre off for the time, so incredible for the matter, and so slanderous for the men, unless he had brought his Talesman with him, seeing that neither the *Quadriloge* of *Beckets* life, nor the *Legend* (though never so full of lies) nor any other ancient Historian (so far as I can hitherto observe) hath once repor-

ted it before him. Let the Westernmen therefore (if they will) think themselves pleased by *Polydore*, who taking (as you see) the miracle from *Augustine* applyeth it to *Becket*, and so (removing the infamous revenge from them) layeth it upon our men of *Kent*. But I dare pronounce, that *Dorsetshire*, *Kent*, and each other part of the Realm, is little beholden to *Alexander* and the rest, but least of all to *Polydore*, who have amongst them brought to pass, that as *Kentish* men be here at home merily mocked, so the whole English Nation is in forin Countries abroad earnestly flowted, with this dishonorable note, in so much that many beleeve as verily that we be Monsters and have tails by nature, as other men have their due parts and members in usuall manner. Behold here one of the fruits of their spitefull miracles.

But yet, least any should think that I did wrong, to charge another with untruth, and not to set down the truth my self, to the end that all men might judge of us both, hearken (I pray you) what the *Quadriloge* (or four mans tale, of *Becket's* life and death) and the new *Legende* also have left us of this matter.

"A few daies (say they) before the  
 "Christmas, in which the Archbishop was  
 "slain, he rood to *London* with a great  
 "troup (minding to have visited his Province)

" vince) where albeit that he was joyful-  
 " ly received of the common sort and of  
 " the Citizens also, yet the Kings sonne  
 " straightly enjoyned him to proceed no  
 " further, but to return to *Canterbury* a-  
 " gain, the which also he did accordingly.  
 " Afterward one *Robert Brock* (a man of  
 " the Clergie, and dwelling in *Canter-*  
 " *bury*) meeting by chance with a Horse  
 " of the Archbishops that carried certain  
 " stufte, of his Kitchen (or Scullerie) did  
 " cut off the tail of the beast in despite of  
 " the Master : who (upon the understand-  
 " ing thereof) stepped the next day  
 " (which was Christmas day) into the  
 " Pulpit at *Canterbury*, and there, *ferus*,  
 " *indignabundus*, *ardens*, & *audens* (the  
 " very words of the *Quadriloge*) all  
 " fierce, wroth, fierie, and bold, excom-  
 " municated *Brock* for his labor, as he did  
 " sundry others also (by name) that had  
 " grieved him in his absence out of the  
 " Realm. And this excommunication (say  
 " they) was of such force, that the very  
 " Dogs under the table whereat *Brock*  
 " sate, would not once touch, and much  
 " less taste, any bread that he had finge-  
 " red, no not although it were mingled  
 " with other bread that never came in his  
 " hands : But of any tailes, or other re-  
 " venge, not one word have these men.

And truly, albeit this which they say be  
 good deal more than I may with any



reason desire you to beleve (unless happily I would have you think, that their excommunication is meeter punishment for dogs than for men, since *Brock*, so far as they tell, never forbare his meat for it, (whatsoever the dogs did) yet could not *Polydore* be contented so to exemplifie it, but he must needs lash out further, and contend to outly the lowdest Legendaries. Whereof if you yet doubt, conferre (I pray you) his report with theirs, and it shall resolve you.

He saith, that *Becket* was contemned of the common sort: they say, that he was much made of: he saith, that such as dwelt about *Stroude*, did the shrewd turn, they say that *Robert Brock*, which dwelt at *Canterbury*, committed it: he speaketh of many, they but of one: he telleth us of the common people, they of a Clergie man, their own anointed; he affirmeth it to be done at *Stroude*, they about *Canterbury*: he will have it of pre-pensed purpose, they of sudden chance: he saith it was the horse that the Archbishop road upon, they, that it was a poor beast which carried spits, dishes, or dripping-pannes: So that (omitting other contrarieties) either many must be one, the common sort must become the Clergie, *Stroude* must be *Canterbury*, determinate device must be sudden hap, and finally the Archbishop must be but kitchen-stuff,

stuff, or else *Polydore* must be attainted of lying by these five witnesses.

It seemeth that he himself was afraid that Issue might be taken upon this matter, and therefore he ascribeth it to certain Families which he nameth not: and yer (to leave it the more incertain) he saith, that they also be long since worn out, and sheweth not when: and so, affirming he cannot tell of whom, nor when, he goeth about (in great earnest) to make the world beleieve he cannot tell what.

But (will some man say) although he misse in the manner and circumstances of the thing done, whereof he might think it no great necessity to be much carefull: yet he may hit in the matter and substance, that is to say, in the plague ensuing, which is the very mark whereat he aimed.

Truly there is no cause to trust him in the sequele, that is found untrustie in the premises: nevertheless, for mine own part I think for all this that he had said well, in telling us that the posteritie born of such as curtailed *S. Thomas* horse, were afterward plagued with tails for it: and this forsooth may be the mysterie. It is commonly said, and not without good cause beleieved that *Maidens children, and Bachelers wives be ever well taught and nurtured*: and no marvell, for neither hath the one sort any children, nor the other any wives at all. After the very same Fi-

gure and Phrase, may *Polydore's* speech be verified also. For (as you see well) *Brock* alone did this great act, who (being one of the Clergie) could have no wife, and then (if he lived without a concubine) he could leave none issue behinde him: and so *Polydore* might safely say, that all they which came of him, had not only tails like Beasts, but also feet like Fowls, scales like Fishes, or whatsoever other unkindly parts, that might make up a fit picture for *Horace* and his friends to be merry withall.

But (in earnest) I doe not think, that he meant thus, and much less doe I beleieve that he did but seek for a by-word that might be a match or fellow for (*Coglioni di Bergamo*) the Coollions of *Bergamo*, that scoffe of *Italy*, his own Country: nay rather, it is plain that he had another purpose in it. For (as the Proverbe is) *Cauda de Vulpe testatur*, the tail is enough to bewray the Fox; and his words *Bonum patrem*, the good Father) do evidently shew, that he would not stick to strain a point, so that he might glorifie Saint *Thomas* thereby. He had forgotten the law whereunto an Historian is bounden, *Ne quid falsi audeat, ne quid veri non audeat*, that he should be bold to tell the truth, but yet not so bold as to tell an untruth: neither did he remember that he himself had told the King in his Preface to his book, that

sincere



sincere truth, and old wives tales, doe not agree.

I doe gladly grant, that his History is a worthy work, whether you will respect the Stile and Method thereof, or the Story and matter, excepting the places blemished with such and some other follies: the which, since he inserteth many times, without all choice or discretion, he must be read of the wiser sort, and that not without great suspition and waryness. For, as he was by office Collector of the *Peter pence* to the Popes gain and lucre: So sheweth he himself throughout by practice, a covetous gatherer of lying Fables, faigned to advance, not *Peters*, but the Popes own Religion, Kingdome, and Miter.

Halling, in Saxon Haling, that is to say, the wholsome lowe place, or Medowe.

I have seen in an ancient book (containing the donations to the See of Rochester, collected by *Ernulfus* the Bishop there, and intituled *Textus de Ecclesia Roffensi*) a Charter of *Ecgbert* (the fourth christened King of Kent) by the which he gave to *Dioram* the Bishop of Rochester ten Ploughlands in *Halling*, together with certain Denes in the *Weald*, or common Wood. To the which Charter, there is amongst others) the subscription of *Jean-berc*

Many Kings  
at once in  
Kent.

bert the Archbishop, and of one *Heahbert*, a King of *Kent* also, as he is in that book tearmed. Which thing I note for two speciall causes, the one to shew, that about that age there were at one time in *Kent*, moe Kings than one: The other, to manifest and set forth the manner of that time in signing and subscribing of Deeds and Charters: a fashion much different from the in sealing that is used in these our daies. And as touching the first, I my self would have thought, that the name *King*, had in that place been but only the title of a second Magistrate (as *Prorex* or *Viceroy*) substituted under the very King of the Country, for administration of justice in his aid or absence; saying that I read plainly in another Charter, of another donation of *Eslingham* (made by Offa the King of *Mercia*, to *Eardulfe*, the Bishop of the same See) that he proceeded in that his gift, by the consent of the same *Heahbert*, the King of *Kent*, and that one *Sigaered* also (by the name of *Rex dimidia partis Provincia Cantuariorum*) both confirmed it by writing, and gave possession by the deliverie of a clod of earth, after the manner of Seison that we yet use. Neither was this true in *Heahbert* only, for it is evident by sundry Charters, extant in the same Book, that *Ealbert* the King of *Kent*, had *Ethelbert* (another King) his fellow, and partner: who also

764

Liverie of  
Seisine.

738

762

in

in his time was joyned in reign with one *Eardulfe*, that is called *Rex Cantuariorum*, as well as he. So that, for this season, it should seem, that either the Kingdome was divided by discent, or else, that the title was litigious and in controversie, though our histories (so farre as I have seen) have mention of neither.

This old manner of signing and subscribing, is (in my fantasie) also not unworthy the observation : wherein we differ from our ancestors, the Saxons, in this, that they subscribed their names (commonly adding the sign of the crosse) together with a great number of witnesses : and we, for more surety, both subscribe our names, put to our seals, & use the help of testimony besides. That former fashion continued throughout without any sealing, even untill the time of the Conquest by the Normans, whole manner by little and little at the length prevailed amongst us. For the first sealed Charter in *England*, that ever I read of, is that of King *Edward*, the Confessors to the Abbey of *Westminster* : who (being brought up in *Normandie*) brought into this Realm, that, and some other of their guises with him : and after the coming of *William* the Conqueror, the Normans, liking their own Country custome (as naturally all Nations doe) rejected the manner that they found here, and reteined their own,

The old manner of Signing and Sealing of Deeds.



as *Ingulphus*, the Abbat of *Croyland*, which came in with the Conquest, witnesseth, saying : *Normanni, cheirographorum confectionem, cum crucibus aureis, & aliis signaculis sacris, in Anglia firmari solitam, in cera impressionem mutant, modumq; scribendi Anglicum rejiciunt* : The Normans (saith he) doe change the making of writings, which were wont to be firmed in *England* with Crosses of Gold and other holy signes, into the printing with wax : and they reject also the manner of the English writing. Howbeit, this was not done all at once, but it increased and came forward by certain steps and degrees, so that first and for a season, the King only, or a few other of the Nobility besides him, used to seal : then the Noblemen (for the most part) and none other : which thing a man may see in the History of *Bartell Abbay*, where *Richard Lucy* chief Justice of *England*, in the time of King *Henrie* the second, is reported to have blamed a mean subject, for that he used a private seal, when as that pertained (as he said) to the King, and Nobility only. At which time also (as *John Rosse* noteth it) they used to engrave in their seals, their own pictures and counterfeits, covered with a long coat over their armors. But after this, the Gentlemen of the better sort took up the fashion, and because they were not all warriors, they

made

1230

1218

made seals of their severall coats or shields of armes, for difference sake, as the same author reporteth. At the length, about the time of King *Edward* the third, seals became very common, so that not only such as bare arms used to seal, but other men also fashioned to themselves signets of their own devise, some taking the letters of their own names, some flowers, some knots and flourishes, some birds, or beasts, and some other things, as we now yet dayly behold in use.

I am not ignorant, that some other manner of sealings besides these, hath been heard of amongst us, as namely that of King *Edward* the third, by which he gave.

(*Town,*

*To Norman the Hunter, the Hop & the Hop*

*With all the boundes up side down :*

*And in witnesse that it was sooth.*

*He bit the wax with his fong tooth :*

And that of *Alberic de Veer* also, containing the donation of *Hatfelde*, to the which he affixed a short black hasted knife, like unto an old halfpenny whicle, in stead of a seal : and such others, of which happily I have seen some, and heard of moe. But all that notwithstanding, if any man shall think, that these were received in common use and custome, and that they were not rather the devises and pleasures of a few singular persons, he is no lesse deceived, then such as deem every

Charter

Charter and writing that hath no seal annexed, to be as ancient as the Conquest: whereas (indeed) sealing was not commonly used till the time of King *Edward* the third, as I have already told you.

1184.

Thus farre, by occasion of this old Charter, I am strayed from the history of *Halling*, of which I finde none other report in writing, save this, first that in the reign of King *Henrie* the second, *Richard* the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and immediate successor to *Thomas* the Archtraitor of this Realm, ended his life in the mansion house there, which then was, and yet continueth, parcell of the possessions of the See of *Rocheſter*: the circumstance and cause of which his death and departure, I will reserve till I come to *Wrotham*, where I shall have juſt occasion to discover it.

Then, that *Hamon* of *Hothe* (Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and Confessor to King *Edward* the second) raised from the ground that Hall and high Front of the Bishops place which now standeth, reedified the Mill at *Holboroe* neer unto it, and repaired the rest of the buildings here, as he did at *Troſclif* also, which is another Mannor house belonging to the same See. At this place of the Bishop in *Halling*, I am drawing on the last Scæne of my life, where God hath given me *Liberorum Quadrigam*, all the fruit that ever I had.

As



As touching that *Holboroe* (or rather *Holanbergh*) it lieth in *Snodland*, pertaining likewise to the same Bishop, and took the name of *beoph*, or the Hill of buriall, standing over it : in throwing down a part whereof (for the use of the Chalk) my late neighbour, Master *Tylghman* discovered in the very center thereof, *Urnas cineribus plenam*, an earthen pot filled with ashes, an assured token of a Roman Monument : the like whereof (as *Twyne* writeth) was in the reign of King *Henrie* the eight digged up at *Barhamdowne*, by Sir *Christopher Hales*, sometime Master of the Rolles.

And now, for want of a Bridge at *Halling*, we may use the Ferry, and touch at *Woldham*, given by *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*, to *Erdulph* Bishop of *Rocheſter* in the yeer 751. and yet parcell of the possessions of the Cathedrall Church there. It is the same indeed, that it hath in name polbe, a faire downe (or hill) without bush, or wood, opposite to pealbe, which is a low woody region : of the same reason, those large champaigns of *Torkswold*, and *Cotſwolde*, took their appellation also. But since here is none other thing worthy note, let us make towards *Ailesforde* : for there may you see the most assured mark of great Antiquity, that we have within the Shire of *Kent*.

Ailesforde,

Ailesforde, or Eilesforde, called in Brit-  
tish (as Master Camden citeth out of  
Nennius) Sassenaihai Bail, of the over-  
throw of the Saxons, called in some Sa-  
xon copies, Egeleppond, that is, the  
Foorde, or passage over the River Egle,  
or Eile : or rather the passage at Eccles  
which is a place in this parish : in others  
Angeleppond, which is, the passage of  
the Angles or English men. It is falsly  
tearmed of some, Alencester, of some  
Allepord, and of others Aelfstrea, by de-  
pravation of the writers out of the sundry  
copies as I suspect.

**W**ithin a few yeers after the arri-  
vall of the Saxons, the Britons  
perceiving that *Vortiger* their King was  
withdrawn by his wife from them, and  
drawn to the part of their enemies) made  
election of *Vortimer* his sonne, for their  
Lord and leader : by whose manhood and  
prowesse, they in short time so prevailed  
against the Saxons, that (sleying *Horsa*,  
one of the Chieftains, in an encounter  
given at this place, and discomfiting the  
residue) they first chased them from hence,  
as farre as *Tanet* (in memory of which  
flight, happily this place, was called *An-  
glesford*, that is, the passage of the Angles  
or Saxons) and after that compelled them  
to forsake the land, to take Shipping to-  
ward

ward their own Country, and to seek a new supply : howbeit, as in warr and battail, the victory is commonly deer bought and paid for : so in this self conflict (otherwise very fortunate) the death of *Horfa* was recompensed with the losse of *Categern*, one of the brothers of King *Vortimer*. And truly, had not the untimely death of King *Vortimer* himself also immediately succeeded, it was to be hoped, that the Saxons should never after have returned into this Island.

But the want of that one man, both quailed the courage of the *Britons*, gave new matter of stomach to the Saxons to reparaire their forces, and brought upon this Realm an alteration of the whole Estate and Government. The *Britons* nevertheless in the mean space followed their victory (as I said) and returning from the chase, erected to the memory of *Categerne* (as I suppose) that monument of four huge and hard stones, which are yet standing in this parish, pitched upright in the ground, covered after the manner of *Stonage* (that famous Sepulchre of the *Britons* upon *Salisbury* plain) and now termed of the common people here *Cit-scotehouse*. For I cannot so much as suspect, in *Tottington* ground, that this should be that, which *Beda* and the others (of whom I spake in *Chetham* before) doe assigne to be the Tumbe of *Horfa*, which also was there slain at the same



same time : partly because this fashion of monument was peculiar to the Britons, of which Nation *Categerne* was, but chiefly for that the memorie of *Horfa* was by all likelihood left at *Horsted*, a place not far off, and both then and yet so called of his name, as I have already told you.

893

There landed within the Realm in the time of *Alfred*, two great swarms of Danish Pyrates, whereof the one arrived neer *Winchelsey*, with two hundred and fifty saile of Ships, and passing along that River fortified at *Appledore*, as we have shewed before : The other entred the *Thamise* in a fleet of eighty sail, whereof part encamped themselves at *Midleton* on the other side of *Kent*, and part in *Essex* over against them.

These latter King *Alfred* pursued, and pressed them so hardly, that they gave him both oaths and hostages to depart the Realm, and never after to inquiet it. That done, he marched with his Armie against those other also.

And because he understood that they had divided themselves, and spoiled the Countrie in sundrie parts at once, he likewise divided his Armie, intending (the rather by that mean) to meet with them in some one place or other : which when they heard of, and perceived that they were unmeet to incounter him in the face, they determined to pass over the *Thamise*,  
and

and to joyn with their Countymen in *Essex*, of whose discomfiture they had as yet received no tydings. But when they came at a place in this Parish called (both now and anciently) *Fernham*, that is, the *Fernham*.

*Ferny Town*, or dwelling, one part of the Kings power couragiously charged them, and finding them given to flight, followed the chase upon them so fiercely, that they were compelled to take the *Thamise* without boat or bridge, in which passage there were a great number of them drowned, the residue having enough to doe to save their own lives and to convey over their Captain, that had received a deadly wound.

The Danes compelled to take the *Thamise*.

No less notable was that other chase, 1016

wherein (many years after) *Edmond Ironside* most fiercely pursued the Danes from *Orforde* to this Town : in which also (as some write) he had given them an irreparable overthrow, had he not (by the fraudulent and traiterous perswasion of

The Danes are chased from *Orforde*.

one *Eadric*, then Duke of *Mercia* (or *middle England*) and in the Saxon speech

Earl *Eadric* an infamous Traitor.

surnamed, for his covetousness, *Streona*, that is to say, the *Getter* or gatherer) withdrawn his foot and spared to follow them.

No doubt but that it is many times a part of good wisdom and warlike policy not to pursue over fiercely thine enimie that hath already turned his back towards

Ff

thee,

thee, lest thou compell him to make vertue of that necessity, and he (turning his face again) put thee in danger to be overcome thy self, which before hadest in thine own hand assurance to overthrow him : In which behalf it was well said of one, *Hosti fugienti, pons aureus faciendus*, If thine enimie will flie, make him a bridge of gold. Nevertheless, for as much as this advice proceeded not from *Eadric* of any care that he had to preserve King *Edmonds* power out of perill, but rather of fear lest the whole Armie of *Canutus* should be overrun and destroyed, he is justly taxed for this, and other his treasons, by our ancient historians, who also make report of the worthy reward that in the end he received for all his treachery.

A noble example of King  
Edmund  
Ironside.

For this was he (as *William Malmesbury* writeth, though some others ascribe it to his sonne) that afterwards (when these two Kings had by composition divided the Realm between them) most villainously murdered King *Edmond* at *Oxford*, and was therefore done to death by King *Canutus* : who, in that one act, shewed singular arguments, both of rare justice, and of a right noble heart : Of justice, for that he would not wink at the fault of him, by whose means he obtained the Monarchy of the whole Realm : and of great Nobility of minde, in that he plainly declared himself to esteem more of  
his



his own honor then of another mans Crown and Scepter, and to have digested quietly that impatiencie of a partner in Kingdome, which great *Alexander* thought as intolerable as two sunnes in the world at once: and which *Romulus* could in no wise brook, since he would not suffer one Kingdome to content him and *Remus*, whom one belly had contained before.

There was at *Ailesforde* a house of Carmelite and preaching Friars, the foundation whereof is, by a Record, ascribed to *Richard* the Lord *Gray* of *Codnor*, in the time of King *Henrie* the third, upon whom the same King had bestowed the Manor it self, which (in assurance that it was sometime of the demeanes of the Crown) is yet known to be ancient *Demesne*. I finde nevertheless, that in the time of King *John* (father to this *Henry*) one *Osbert Gifford* gave him fourty marks, *pro habendo recto de Manerio de Elleisforde, quod Willmus de Caen, ei defarrat.* (*Rotul. fin. 9. Joannis*) which I note for two reasons; the one to shew that it was aliened from the Crown before the dayes of *Henrie* the third; the other, for proof of the antiquitie of *Fines* payed upon the purchase of Writs Original.

Malling, in Saxon Mealing, of Mealung, that is, the Low place flourishing with Meal or Corne, for so it is every where accepted.

**T**His Town was first given to *Burhricus*, the Bishop of *Rochester*, by King *Edmund* the Brother of *Athelstane*, under the name of three plough lands in *Mealinges*.

495 About one hundred and fifty years after which time *Gundulphus* (a successor in that See, as you have read before) having amplified the buildings, and multiplied the number of the Monks in his own Citie, raised an Abbey of women here also : which (being dedicate to the name of the blessed Virgin) during all his life he governed himself, and lying at the point of death he recommended to the charge of one *Avice* (a chosen woman) to whom notwithstanding he would not deliver the Pastoral staff, before she had promised Canonically obedience and fidelitie to the See of *Rochester*, and had protested by oath, that there should neither Abbess nor Nonne be from thenceforth received into the house, without the consent and privitie of him and his successors.

The Abbey.

1106

The Solaces  
of Sole life.

Now whether this *Rus propinquum*, and politique provision, were made of a blinde zeal that the man had to advance superstition,

flition, or of a vain glorie to increase authoritie in his succession, or else of a foresight that the Monks (which were for the most part called *Monachi*, of *Sole* living by the same rule that *Montes* have their name of removing) might have a convenient place to resort unto, and where they might (*Cante*, at the least) quench the heats kindled of their good chear and idleness, God knoweth, and I will not judge: But well I wote, that this was a very common practise in Papistrise: for as *S. Augustines* had *Sepulchres*; *S. Albans* *Sopewell*; *Shene Sion*; the Knights of the *Rodes*, the Nunnes of *Clerkenwell*; all adjoyning, or subject to such obedience: even so *Sempringham*, and some other of that sort had both Male and Female within one house and wall together, the world being (in the mean while) born in hand, that they were not men but Images, as *Phryne* said sometime of *Xenocrates*. The house was valued in the Recorde at 218 pounds of yeerly revenue. The name hath (as you see) his termination in (*ing*) which betokeneth plainly that it hath a low scituation: for (*ing*) signifieth a low ground, or Meadow, and so remaineth known in the North Countrie of *England* till this present day: of which reason also the names of *Halling*, *Berlyng*, *Yalding*, and others here at hand, were at the first framed to end in (*ing*) as this doth. For, as a Name

The termination of the names of Towns.



is nothing else but a word appointed by consent of men to signifie a thing: Even so the Saxons our Ancestors endeavored to fashion their names of places after a certain natural force and reason, taken from the scituation of the place it self (most commonly) *Ut fons, ut nemus, ut campus placuit*, as *Tacitus* saith of the old Germans.

And hereof it falleth out, that a man (but meanly exercised in their language) may (for the most part) as readily understand the scite or soil of their Towns by the only sound of the name, as by the very sight of the place it self.

For proof whereof, let us (if you will) take some of those names (or rather terminations of names) that be most usuall in this Shire.

Ford.

*Crayford, Dertford, Ailesford, Ashford*, and such like, ending in (*ford*) doe manifestly bewray, that they be passages over those Rivers by which they doe stand. For (*Ford*) in old English is the same that (*Vadum*) is in Latine, the one being derived of (*papan*) and the other of (*Vado*) both signifying to goe, or to wade, over.

Dene and  
Dune?

*Dene* with them, betokeneth a Valley, and *Dune* a hill: and hereof the low Towns in the *Weald*, as *Mardene, Smardene, Bydendene, Haldene, Tinterdene*, and others, doe bear their name of the one: And

And among high placed Villages, as *Kingsdowne*, *Luddesdowne*, and the *Boughdownes*, (though commonly called and written *Brughtons*) doe retain their calling of the other.

Of *hȳrȳt*, signifying a Wood, *Ashe-Hy:st.*  
*byrst*, *Spelbyrst*, *Lamberbyrst*, *Gowdbyrst*,  
*Hawkbbyrst*, and the names of many other  
 woody Parishes have gotten their last Syl-  
 lable: And of *Stēð*, denoting the bank *Steth.*  
 of a river, *Plumstede*, *Brastede*, *Chepstede*,  
*Nittlestede*, and their fellowes have gain-  
 ed the like.

*Ea*, which meaneth water, and which *Ea.*  
 we now sound (*ey*) closeth up the names  
 of many marrish grounds and waterish  
 places, as of *Hartey*, *Sturrey*, *Oxney*, and  
 (besides others) of *Rumney* it self: The  
 like may be affirmed of *leah*, a pasture, *Leah.*  
 which we now likewise call (*ley*) being  
 the last particle of *Tudeley*, *Langley*,  
*Pluckley*, and of many other good pa-  
 stures and feedings.

I must purposely omit a number, that  
 end in *Brook*, *Boorne*, *Bridge*, *Land*, *Field*,  
*Hill*, *Dale*, *Clif*, *Worde*, and such like,  
 whereof no English man can doubt, that  
 understandeth his mothers tongue.

Neither may I stand here to bould out  
 the whole Etymologie (or reason) of e-  
 very Towns name: For to speak of the  
 first sort, it were altogether needless, see-  
 ing that every man perceiveth what they

mean as well as I : And to attempt the latter, it were utterly endless, since they carry (almost) so many divers matters as they be severall names ; some of them being drawn from the proper callings of men, some from the nature of the soile, some from the coast and manner of the scite, and some from some other causes, which it were not only infinite to rehearse, but also impossible to disclose at this day.

And therefore, as I meant at the first to give you but a taste of this matter : So, for an end thereof, I will reave you one note, which may not only lead you along this Shire, but also guide you ( in manner ) throughout the whole Realm, to discern (probably) of the degrees and dignity that Towns and dwelling places had during the time of the ancient Saxons here, howsoever since their daies the same be changed, some to the better, some to the worse, and some from all manner of habitation.

How to discern  
of  
Towns by the  
ending of their  
names.

Bye  
Tun

pic

Such therefore, as were then numbred in the inferior sort and degree, are commonly found to have their names to end, either in *Bye*, *Tun*, *Wic*, *Ham*, or *Stede*. *Bye*, signified a dwelling, as *Byan*, did to dwell : *Tun*, which we now sound (*Ton*) and (*Town*) was derived of their word (*Tynan*) to tyne, or inclose with a hedge : *Wic* and *Wice* (for they both be one)



one) was used for a place upon the edge of the Sea or River, and was borrowed of the Latine word (*Vicinus*) though it be spoken *Wic*: for the Saxons (having to single consonant in all their Alphabet) used to sound it as double w; making of *Vinum*, *Ventus*, and *Via*, Wine, Winde, and Way.

*Ham*, properly signified a Covering-ham and (by Metaphore) a house that covereth us: This word, we here call (*Home*) but the Northern men (not swarving so farre from the Originall) sound it still (*Heam*.)

Finally, by (*Sted*) they ment a seat, or standing by a River, deriving it (happily) from the Latine word (*Status*;) and by *Thorpe*, or *Dorpe*, a Village, yet used in the lower *Germanie*.

Again, such Towns and Dwellings as then were of greater price and estimation (either for the worthiness of the owner, or for the multitude of the Inhabitants, or for the strength or beauty of the building it self) had their names shut up commonly with one of these five Particles, *Ceaster*, *Byry*, *Burgh*, *Heale*, or *Wearth*: *Ceaster*, denoted a walled or fortified place, being the same both in word and weight that the Latine (*Castrum*) is: *Byry*, or *Biry* (then *biry*) was used for a Court, or place of assembly: *Burh* (now also *Burgh*, and sometimes *Burrough*) is none other in sound or substance, than

πύργος

healle?

peopþ  
which some  
derive of the  
German word  
(werd) a  
poole.

*πύργος* in Greek, which we now call a *Towre*, of the Latine name (*Turris*) *Heale*, or (as we now speak it) *Hall*, is all one with the Latine *Aula*, or Greek *αὐλή*; *Weorth* (which also is now spoken, *Woorth*) signified *Atrium*, a bafe Court, or yard, such as is commonly before the better sort of houses. And thus much generally, and for this purpose, may suffice: For, to deal thoroughly herein, belongeth rather to a peculiar Dictionarie, than to this kinde of treatie and discourse.

*Bockinfolde* commonly: but truly *Buc-cenpeald*, that is, either the *Wood* of *Bucks*, or of *Beeches*: for the *Mast* of *Beech* is called *Bucke* also.

**K**ing Edward the second, being (in the 19. year of his reign) upon the way towards *France*, for the doing of his Homage, due for his Dutchie of *Aquitane*, suddenly drew back his foot, and withdrew himself to this place, where he reposed him some while, and caused many to be endired for their unlawfull Huntings. The same time, his Ghostly Father (or Confessor) *Hamon* the Bishop of *Roche-ster*, sent him thither a Present of his drinkes, and withall both wine and grapes of his owne growth in his Vineyard at *Hal-ling*, which is now a good plain Medowe.

Combwelle a

Combwell: *that is, the Spring in the place between two Hilles.*

**R**obert of Thurnham was the Author and Founder of the Abbay of Combwell and Friers there, in the reign of King Henry the second, for the honor (as he thought) of Saint Mary, and therefore bestowed his lands upon it. And King Henry the third, not only confirmed that gift of his, but moreover vouchsafed to the Prior and Chanons there his own graunt of a Fair by two daies together, on the feast and morow of Saint Mary Magdalene yearly. The yearly revenue hath appeared before, and more I had not to speak of this place.

Ashurst, *in Saxon* Acrehyrst, *that is, the Wood of Ashes.*

**I**N the Southeast corner of this Shire, The Rood of Ashurst was a growing Idol. toward the confines of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, lieth *Ashurst*, a place now a daies so obscure (being little better than a Town of two houses) that it is not worthy the visiting: but yet in old time so glorious for a Rood which it had of rare property, that many vouchsafed to bestowe both their labor and money upon it.

It was beaten (forsooth) into the heads  
of



of the common people (as what thing was so absurd, which the Clergie could not then make the world to beleieve?) that the Rood (or Crucifix) of this Church, did by certain increments continually wax and grow, as well in the bush of haire that it had on the head, as also in the length and stature of the members, and body it self. By means whereof it came to pass, that whereas before time the fruits of the Benefice were hardly able to sustain the Incumbent, now by the benefit of this invention (which was in Papistrie, *Novum genus occupii*) the Parson there, was not only furnished by the offering to live plentifully, but also well aided toward the making of a rich Hoord.

But as *Ephialtes*, and *Oetus*, the sonnes of *Neptune*, who (as the Poets feign) waxed nine inches every moneth, were so heaved up with the opinion, and conceit of their own length and hautiness, that they assaulted Heaven, intending to have pulled the Gods out of their places, and were therefore shot thorow, and slain with the arrowes of the Gods: Even so, when Popish Idolatry was grown to the full height and measure, so that it spared not to rob God of his due honor, and most violently to pull him (as it were) out of his seat, even then this growing Idoll and all his fellowes, were so deadly wounded, with the heavenly arrowes of the

the word of God (*Qui non dabit gloriam suam sculptilibus*, which will not give over his glorie to any graven workmanship) that soon after they gave up the ghost, and left us.

Tunbridge, called (after Mathew Par.) Tannebrugge, corruptly, for tonebpycge, that is, the Bridge over Tone: but if it be truly written tunbpycge, then it signifieth the Town of Bridges, as indeed it hath many.

**A**lthough I finde no mention of Tunbridge in that copie of *Domesday* book (which I have seen) concerning the description of this Shire: yet read I in historie, that there was a Castle at Tunbridge soon after the Conquest, if not even at the same time when that book was compiled. The Castle.

For, omitting that which *Hector Boetius* writeth concerning a battel at Tunbridge wherein the Conqueror (as he saith) should prevail against *Harolde*, because it is evidently false and untrue, unless he mean it of the continuance of the chase after the fight even to Tunbridge, I have read, that at such time as *Odo* (joyning with others of the Nobilitie) made defection from *William Rufus* to *Robert* his eldest brother, the King besieged at Tunbridge one *Gilbert*,

*bert*, then keeper of the Castle, and compelled him to yeild it. Happily this *Odo* (being the Kings Uncle, and of great authority within the Shire, as we have before shewed) had erected this Castle, and given the charge to *Gilbert*: but howsoever that were, certain it is, that the Castle was long time holden of the Archbishops of *Canterbury*, and continued many years together in the possession of the Earls of *Clare*, afterwards called of *Gloucester*.

1163

For, in the dayes of King *Henrie 2. Thomas* the Archbishop required homage of *Roger* then Earl of *Glocester* for his Castle of *Tunbridge*, who, knowing the King to be half angry with the Archbishop, and wholly on his own side, shaped him a short answer, affirming stoutly, that it was none of his, but the Kings own, as a lay fee.

1215

*Falcassius* (a hired Souldier that was entertained by King *John* during the warres with his Nobilitie) took by force this Castle from the Earl of *Glocester*, and kept it for a season to the Kings behoof.

1231

King *Henrie* the third also, after the death of *Gilbert* the Earl of *Glocester*, seized the Wardship of his Heir, and committed the custodie of this Castle to *Hubert* of *Burgh*: But *Richard* the Archbishop (surnamed the great) being offended thereat, came to the King in great haste, and made his claim, by reason, that the Earl *Gilbert* died in his homage: The King



King gave answer, that the whole Earldome was holden of him, and that he might lawfully commit the custodie of the lands to whomsoever it liked himself. Hereat the Bishop waxed warm, and told the King plainly, that since he could not have right within the Realm, he would not spare to seek it abroad; and forthwith hasted him to the holy Father at Rome, where he so used the matter that he obtained judgment for his part: but he, for all that, never had execution, by reason that he dyed in his return toward home. Yet you may here see, by the way, The Clergie was lawless. that in those dayes there was no Law in England to rule the proud Prelacie withall, no not so much as in things meer Lay and temporal.

The same King Henrie graunted to Richard Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, licence to wall and embattell his Town of Tunbridge, by these words in that Charter, *Claudere muro, & kernellare*: which latter word, being made Latine out of the French *Charneaux*, signifieth that indented form of the top of a wall which hath Vent and Crest, commonly called Embattelling, because it was very serviceable in fight to the defendant within, who might at the loops (or lower places) annoy the enemy that assailed him, and might withall shroud himself under the higher parts as under the favour of a shield.

This

This manner of warlike wall was ever more prohibited within this Realm, for fear of inward Sedition, and was therefore (amongst many other Articles) inquirable before the Escheator by the words, *De domibus carnellatis*, which I the rather note, because I have known many to stumble at it.

Concerning this intended wall at *Tunbridge*, either the Earl did nothing therein, or that which he did is now invisible and come to naught. But the same King *Henrie*, within four years after, and not long before the Battell at *Lewys* in *Sussex*, having burned the Citie of *Rocheſter*, suddenly also ſurprised this Caſtle at *Tunbridge*, wherein he found (amongſt other) the Counteſſe of *Gloceſter*: But it was not long before he ſtored the Caſtle with men of warre, and reſtored the Ladie to her former libertie.

The Priorie  
at Tunbridge.

1558

There was ſometime neer to this Caſtle a Priorie, whereof the Earls of *Gloceſter* and their heirs were reputed the firſt Authors and Patrons. And in our memorie there was erected a fair Free School by the honeſt liberalitie of Sir *Andrew Judde*, a Citizen and Major of *London*, which ſubmitted the ſame to the order and overſight of the company of *Skinners* there, whereof himſelf had been a Member. Neither may I with ſilence ſlip over the great ſtone cauſey, raiſed at the end of the  
Towa

Town in the high way towards *London*, by the charitable charges of *John Wilforde*, another citizen of *London*, almost thirty yeers before.

Round about the Town of *Tunbridge* The Lowy of  
lieth a territorie or compass of ground *Tunbridge*.  
commonly called the *Lowy*, but written in the ancient Records and histories *Leuca-ta*, or *Lenga*, and being (indeed) a French league of ground, which (as I finde in the *Chronicles of Normandie*) was allotted at the first upon this occasion following. There was in *Normandie* a Town (and land thereunto adjoyning) called *Bryonnie*, which was of the ancient possession of the Dukedome, and had continually remained in the hands of the Dukes there, till such time as *Richard* (the second Duke of that name) gave it, amongst other Lands, to *Godfrey* his natural brother, for his advancement in living.

This *Godfrey* enjoyed it all his life, and left it to one *Gislebert* his sonne (which happily was *Gilbert* the Captain of *Tunbridge* Castle, of whom we had mention before) who also held it so long as he lived. But after the death of *G. slebert*, *Robert* (the Duke of *Normandy*, and eldest Sonne to King *William* the Conqueror) being earnestly labored to bestow it upon one *Robert Earl Mellent* (whose offspring were sometimes Earls of *Leycester* within this Realm) seized into his own  
G g hands,



hands, pretending to unite it to the Dukedom again. But when *Richard* (the sonne of *Gislebert*) understood of this, he put to his claim, and making his title by a long continued possession (even from *Godfrey* his Grandfather) so encountred the suit of *Earl Mellent*, that to stop *Richard's* mouth withall it was by the device of the *Earl* and by the mediation of *Duke Robert* (which he made to his brother *William Rufus*) brought to pass, that *Richard* should receive in recompence the Town of *Tunbridge* in *England*, and so much land about it as *Bryonnie* it self contained in circuit.

And to the end that the indifferencie of the dealing might appear, and his full satisfaction be wrought, they caused *Bryonnie* and the land about it to be measured with a line, which they afterward brought over with them into *England*, and applying the same to *Tunbridge* and the land adjoyning, laid him out the very like in precinct and quantitie : in so much that long time after it was a common and received opinion in *Normandie* that the leagues of *Bryonnie* and *Tunbridge* were all one in measure and compass.

This, together with the Town and Castle, came at the length (as you have seen) to the hands of the *Earls of Gloucester*, between whom, and the *Archbishops of Canterbury*, there arose oftentimes contention,

1264

41 Hen 3.

tion, both for the limits of this league, and for the preeminence of their priviledges. At the last *Boniface* the Archbishop (next but one in succession after *Richard*, of whom we spake before) and *Richard* the Earl (and heir to *Gilbert*) agreed in the reign of King *Henrie* the third upon a perambulation to be made between them, and so the strife for their bounds was brought to an end.

But as touching their priviledges, and jurisdiction in the place, it fell out by inquisition in the time of King *Edward* following, that the Archbishop had nothing to doe within the league, that the Earl had return of Writs, creation of certain Officers, an especiall Sessions in Eire, &c. most of which things the Town hath not these many years enjoyed.

But yet it was agreed, after the perambulation so made between *Boniface* and the Earl *Richard*, that the Earl and his heirs should hold the Manors of *Tunbridge*, *Vielstone*, *Horsmund*, *Melyton*, and *Perry*, of the Archbishop and his successors, by the service of four Knights fees, and to be high Stewards and high Butlers to the Archbishops at the great feast of their inthronizations, taking for their service in the Stewardship seven competent Robes of Scarlet, thirtie gallons of wine, thirty pound of wax for his light, liverie of Hay and Oates for fourscore horse by

two nights, the dishes and salt, which should stand before the Archbishops in that Feast, and at their departure the diet of three daies at the costs of the Archbishops at four of their next Manors, by the four quarters of *Kent*, wheresoever they would, *Adminuendum sanguinem*, so that they repaired thither, but with fifty horses only : and taking also for the Office of Butlership, other seven like robes, twenty gallons of wine, fifty pound of waxe, like livery for threescore horses by two nights, the cup wherewith the Archbishops should be served, all the empty hogsheds of drink, and (for six tun of wine) to many as should be drunk under the barr also.

The Archbi-  
shop, hath an  
Earl to his  
Butler.

1295

The Articles of which their composition, were afterward accordingly performed : first between *Gilbert* Earl of *Gloucester*, and *Robert* *Winchelsey* the Archbishop : next between the same Earl, and the Archbishop *Reignoldes* : then between *Hugh* *Audley* the Earl of *Gloucester*, and the Archbishop *John* *Stratford* : after that, between the Earl of *Stafford* (to whom the Lordship of *Tunbridge* at the length came) and *Simon* *Sudbury* Archbishop in that See : and lastly between *William* *Warham* the Archbishop, and *Edward* the late Duke of *Buckingham*, who also executed the Stewardship in his own person, and the Butlership by his



his deputy Sir *Thomas Burgher* Knight :  
the whole pompe, and ceremonie whereof,  
I have seen at greater length set forth, and  
described, then is meet for this time and  
place to be recounted.

1504

Depeforde, in *Latine*, Vadum profun-  
dum, and in *ancient evidences*, West  
Greenewiche.

**T**His Town, being a frontier between  
*Kent* and *Surrey*, was of none esti-  
mation at all, untill that King *Henrie* the  
eight, advised (for the better preservation  
of the Royall Fleet) to erect a Store-  
house, and to create certain Officers there:  
these he incorporated by the name of the  
Master and Wardens of the Holie Trinity,  
for the building, keeping, and conducting,  
of the Navie Royall. The Masters  
of the Navie  
Royall.

There was lately reedified, a faire  
wooden Bridge also, over the Brook cal-  
led *Ravensbourne*, which riseth not farre  
off at *Hollowoods* hill, in the parish of  
*Kestane*, and setting on work some Corn  
Mills, and one for the glasing of Armour,  
slippeth by this Town into the *Thamyse*,  
carrying continuall matter of a great  
Shelf with it.

Greenewiche, in *Latine*, *Viridis sinus* : in *Saxon* *Ʒpenapic*, that is to say, the *Green Towne*. In ancient evidences, *East-greenewiche*, for difference sake from *Depford*, which in old Instruments is called *Westgreenewiche*.

**I**N the time of the turmoiled King *Ethelred*, the whole Fleet of the Danish Army lay at road two or three yeers together before *Greenewich* : and the Souldiers, for the most part, were incamped upon the Hill above the Town, now called *Blackheath*.

1011

*Ælphrey* the  
Archbishop  
was cruelly  
slain.

During this time, they pearced this whole Country, sacked and spoiled the City of *Canterbury*, and brought from thence to their Ships, *Ælphrey*, the Archbishop. And here a Dane (called *Thrum*) whom the Archbishop had confirmed in Christianity the day before, stroak him on the head behinde and slew him, because he would not condescend to redeem his life with three thousand pounds, which the people of the City and Diocesse were contented to have given for his ransome : neither would the rest of the Souldiers suffer his body to be committed to the earth, after the manner of Christian decency, till such time (saith *William of Malmesb.*) as they perceived that a dead stick, being annointed with his blood, waxed

waxed suddenly green again, and began the next day to blossom. Which by all likelihood was gathered in the Wood of *Dea Feronia* : for she was a Goddesse, whom the Poets doe phantasie to have caused a whole Wood (that was on fire) to waxe green again : of whom *Virgile* said,

*Et viridi gaudens Feronia luco.*

But, referring the credit of that, and such other unfruitfull miracles (where-with our ancient Monkish stories doe swarm) to the judgement of the godly and discreet Readers, most assured it is, that about the same time, such was the storm and fury of the Danish insatiable ravine, waste, spoile, and oppression, within this Realm, besides, that of two and thirty Shires (into which number the whole was then divided) they herried and ransacked sixteen, so that the people being miserably vexed, the King himself (to avoide the rage) first sent over the Seas his wife and children : afterward compounded, and gave them a yeerly tribute : and lastly for very fear forsook the Realm, and fled into *Normandie* himself also.

32 Shires in England.

1013

They received (besides daily victuall) Great summs  
fourty eight thousand pounds in ready of money paid  
coyn of the Subjects of this Realm, whi- to the Danes.  
lest their King *Swein* lived : and twenty  
one thousand after his death under his  
*Sonne Canutus* : upon the payment  
G g 4 whereof,



whereof, they made a corporall oath, to serve the King (as his feodaries) against all strangers, and to live as Friends and Allies without endamaging his Subjects.

1015

But how little they performed promise, the harms that daily followed in sundry parts, and the exalting of *Canutus* their own Countryman to the honour of the Crown, were sufficient witnesses.

In memory of this Camp, certain places within this parish, are at this day called *Combes*, namely *Estcombe*, *Westcombe*, and *Middlecombe* almost forgotten: for *Comb* and *Compe* in Saxon (being somewhat declined from *Campus* in Latine) signifieth a field or Campe for an Army to sojourn in: and in memory of this Archbishop *Aelphæg*, the parish Church at *Greenewiche* (being at the first dedicated to his honour) remaineth known by his name even till this present day.

Thus much of the antiquity of the place: concerning the latter history, I read, that it was soon after the Conquest, parcell of the possessions of the Bishop of *Lysieux* in *France*, and that it bare service to *Odo*, then Bishop of *Baieux*, and Earl of *Kent*: after that, the Manor belonged to the Abbat of *Gaunt* in *Flaunders*, till such time as King *Henrie* the fift, seizing into his hands (by occasion of warr) the Lands of the Priors Aliens, bestowed it together with the Manor of *Lewsham* and

1416

and many other Lands also, upon the Pri- The Priorie of  
 orie of the Chartrehouse Monks of *Shene*, *Shene*.  
 which he had then newly erected : to this  
 it remained, untill the time of the reign of  
 King *Henrie* the eight, who annexed it to  
 the Crown, whereunto it now presently  
 belongeth.

The observant or gray Friers, that The Frierie.  
 sometime lived at *Greenwiche* (as *John*  
*Rosse* writeth) came thither about the lat-  
 ter end of the reign of King *Edward* the 1480  
 fourth, where they obtained by the means  
 of Sir *William Corbrige* (as some think) 1509  
 a Chauntrie with a little Chappell of the  
 holy Crosse, a place yet extant in the  
 Town : and (as *Polydore* and *Lilley* say)  
 King *Henrie* the seventh builded for them  
 that House adjoyning to the Palace, which  
 is there yet to be seen. But, least I may  
 seem to have said much, of small matters :  
 and to have forgotten the principall or-  
 nament of the Town : I must (before I  
 end with *Greenewiche*) say somewhat of  
 the Princes Palace there.

*Humfrey* therefore the Duke of *Glouc-* The Palace.  
*cester*, and Protector of the Realm (a  
 man no lesse renowned for approved ver-  
 tue, and wisdome, then honoured for  
 his high estate and parentage) was the first  
 that laid the foundations of the fair build-  
 ing in the Town, and Tower in the Park,  
 and called it his Manor of pleasance.

After him King *Edward* the fourth be-  
 stowed

flowed some cost to enlarge the work : *Henry* the seventh followed, and beautified the house with the addition of the brick front toward the water side : but King *Henrie* the eight, as he exceeded all his progenitors in setting up of sumptuous housing, so he spared no cost in garnishing *Greenewiche*, till he had made it a pleasant, perfect, and Princely Palace.

1516

*Marie* his eldest daughter (and after Queen of the Realm) was born in this house : Queen *Elizabeth* his other daughter, our most gracious and gladsome Governor, was likewise born in this house : and his deer sonne King *Edward* (a miracle of Princely towardnesse) ended his life in the same house.

One accident touching this house, and then an end : it happened in the reign of Queen *Marie*, that the Master of a Ship, passing by whilest the Court lay there, and meaning (as the manner and duty is) with sail and shot to honour the Princes presence, unadvisedly gave fire to a peece, charged with a pellet instead of a tampion, the which lighting on the Palace wall, ran through one of the privy lodgings, and did no further harm.

Blackheath,



Blackheath, of the colour of the Earth, or  
 blackheap. of the high and cold situation :  
 for *bleak* signifieth cold also.

**A**Djoyning to *Greenewiche*, lieth the  
 plain, called (of the colour of the  
 soil) *Blackheath*, the which, besides the  
 burthen of the Danish Campe (whereof  
 we speak even now) hath born three seve-  
 rall rebellious assemblies : One in the  
 time of King *Richard* the second, moved  
 (as it shall appear anon in *Dartford*) by  
*John Tyler*, whom *William Walworth*, then Major of *London*, slew with his Dagger  
 in *Smithfield* : in memorie whereof, the  
 Citie had given them (for increase of ho-  
 nor) a Dagger, to be borne in their shield  
 of armes for ever.

The Rebellion  
 of John Tyler.  
 1380

*Jack Cade* (that counterfeit *Mortimer*) and his fellowes, were leaders of the se-  
 cond : who passing from hence to *Lon-  
 don*, did to death the Lord *Say*, and  
 others, in the time of King *Henry* the  
 sixt.

The rebellion  
 of Jack Cade.

These two (besides other harmes, that  
 usually doe accompany the mutiny and  
 uprore of the common and rascall sort)  
 defaced foully the Records and Monu-  
 ments, both of the Law, and Armoury :  
 the parts of Rolles remaining yet half  
 burnt, doe witness the one : and the He-  
 ralds unskill (comming through the want  
 of

The rebellion  
of the black  
Smith.

of their old books) is sufficient testimony of the other.

The third insurrection was assembled by *Michael Joseph* (the black Smith) and the Lord *Audley* under the reign of King *Henry* the seventh: at which time, they and their complices received their just desert, the common number of them being discomfited and slain, and the leaders themselves taken, drawn, and hanged.

Of this last there remaineth yet to be seen upon the Heath, the place of the Smiths Tent, called commonly his Forge: And of all three, the grave hills of such as were buried after the overthrow.

Grave hills,  
or hillocks.

These hillocks in the west Country (where is no small store of the like) are called *Barowes*, of the old English word *bungher*, which signifieth Sepulchres, or places of burying, which last word *Burying* (being a spring of that old stock) we doe yet retein alive.

The first and last of these commotions, were stirred of grief that the common people conceived, for the demand of two subsidies, of which the one was unreasonable, because it was taxed upon the Polls, and exempted none: The other was unreasonable, for that it was exacted, when the heads of the common people were full of *Parkin Warbeck*.

The third and midlemost, grew upon a grudge, that the people took for yeelding

ding up the Duchie of *Angeou*, and *May-*  
*nie*, to the King of *Sicil*: The comming  
 in of whose daughter (after that the King  
 would needs have her to wife, notwith-  
 standing his precontract made with the  
 Earl of *Armenac*) was not so joyfully em-  
 braced by the Citizens of *London* upon  
*Blackheath*, wearing their red Hoods,  
 Badges, and blew Gowns: as in Sequele,  
 the Marriage, and whole Government it  
 self, was known to be detested of the  
 Country Commons, by bearing in the  
 same place, Harness, Bowes, Bills, and o-  
 ther Weapons.

But because I cannot (without pain  
 and pitie) enter into the consideration of  
 these times and matters, I will discourse  
 no further thereof now, but cross over the  
 next way to *Lefnes*, and (prosecuting the  
 rest of the boundes of this Bishoprick)  
 take some other time and place for it.  
 Leaving you nevertheless to know, that  
*Blackheath* hath born some other gorge-  
 ous and more pleasant spectacles: as that  
 of King *Henry* the fift, when he received  
*Sigismund* the Emperor: and that also of  
 King *Henry* the eight, when he brought  
 in the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*.

1415

1539

Lefnes,



*Lefnes, mistaken (as I think) for Lefnes  
(Lefwes) which signifieth Pastures.*

**I** Could easily have beleaved, that the name *Lefnes*, had been derived out of the French, and that it had been first imposed at the foundation of the Abbay, saving that I finde the place registred in the book of *Domesday*, by the very same, and none other calling. And therefore I am the rather led to think that the name is Saxon, and there miswritten (as many other be, by reason that the Normans were the Penners of that Book) *Lefnes*, for *Lefwes*, the which word (in the Saxon tongue) signifieth Pastures, and is not as yet utterly forgotten, forasmuch as till this day Pastures be called *Lefwes* in many places.

This is my fantasie touching the name, wherein if I fail, it forceth not greatly, since the matter is no more weighty: concerning the history of the place, I finde, that after such time as King *Henry* the second had not only purged himself by a corporall oath, that he was neither aiding nor consenting to the slaughter of *Thomas* the Archbishop; but had also submitted himself to perform such penance as it should please Pope *Alexander* to lay upon him: Then triumpheth the holy Father for joy of his victorie, and taking his own pleasure.

pleasure in all the matter, first sendeth the deed-doers down to the Devill with his black curse, and then in open Councell cannonizeth *Becket* for a shining Saint, and alloweth him place in Heaven above. This being once done, what remained (I pray you) but that Altars should be raised, Incense burned, Gifts offered, Prayers Powred out, religious Orders invented, and divine worship exhibited, to this our new found *Godlyng*: The which thing, that it might with the more countenance and credit be brought to pass, and that the example also might invite others to follow and doe the like, the Lord *Richard Lucy* (then chief Justice of *England*, and thereby the second Person in this Realm) offereth himself to goe before and lead this holy daunce. He therefore commeth out of *Essex*, and taking his patern from King *Henry* the first (which had builded a conventuall Church at *Colchester* to the honour of Saint *John* the Baptist) laieth here at *Westwoode* in *Lyesnes*, the foundations of such a like work, and dedicateth it in like sort to the name of Saint *Thomas* the Martyr.

1179

Now truly, if he thought that he had espied any resemblance between Saint *John* the Baptist, and this shrewd Bishop, it is a plain token, that he looked no further than to the uttermost Visare, which if he had pulled off, and had viewed the very

very visage it self, he should easily have found that there had been no cause at all to resemble them. For, albeit that *Becket* was slain by the Kings Servants for that he encountred with King *Henry* their Master, even as *John* the Baptist was beheaded because he boldly reprehended King *Herodes* fact to his own face: yet if the cause make the Martyr (as no doubt it doth) then is this but a visage: for *John* was the forerunner of our Lord Christ, and *Becket* was a wilfull follower of the Pope, which by all scripture and good Interpreters, is very Antichrist: *John* withstood King *Herode* for his wicked adultery, and *Becket* withstood King *Henry* in the execution of godly justice: *John* preached to all men repentance of former mis-doing, and *Becket* proclaimed to his Shavelings, immunitie of condigne punishment, even in a case of most wicked murthering: and this is the lively visage indeed, both of the one and the other.

But loe, this great man may stand for one good proof, that the wisdom of this world, is foolishness with God, &c.

And by this work and such other every man may understand, with what cost of buildings, variety of Sects, plenty of Possessions, and care of great Personages, Poperie was in times past provided for, and appareled. No corner almost (you see) which had not some one religious house,



or other: Their sundry Suits and Orders are hardly to be numbred: to behold their lands and revenues, it was half a world: and he lived withot glorie, and died without fame, that endeavored not by one means or other to amend them. I dare affirm, that the cleer yearly extent of the religious houses within this one Shire, amounted to five thousand pounds at the least; the Bishopricks, Deanries, Archdeaconries, Parsonages, Vicarages, Frieries, Chaunteries, Heremitages, Saints offerings, and such others, not accounted. And this I doe the rather note, to the end that you may see how just cause is given us at this day, both to wonder at the hot zeal of our Ancestors in this spirituall fornication, and to lament the coldness of our own charity towards the maintenance of the true Spouse of Christ. For, if ever, now most truly, is that verified which the Poet long since said, *Probitas laudatur, & alget*, Vertue is praised, but starveth for cold: God (in his good pleasure) blow upon our hearts with his holy spirit, and kindle in us a new and true fire to warm it again.

After this done, not only *Reignold* and *Godfrey* (two of the Sonnes of the said *Richard*, and of whom the latter was Bishop of *Winchester*) added somewhat to their Fathers gift, but also King *John* by his Charter (dated at *Dover* in the seventh

H h

year

The value of  
the religious  
houses in  
Kent.

year of his reign) confirmed whatsoever had been done, and gave many immunities and favours unto the place by the words, *Deo, & Ecclesie beati Thomae Martyris de Westwood in Lyefnes, & canonicis ibidem.* These Chanons were of the order of the *Augustines*: and as they were devoted to *Thomas Becket*, so were they devoured by *Thomas Wolsey*, being of that number which he suppressed for his Colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich*.

The Marshes  
at Lyefnes.

The Annals of Saint *Augustines* doe report, that in the year after Christ 1279. the Abbat and Covent of *Lyefnes* inclosed a great part of their Marsh in *Plumsted*, and that within twelve years after they Inned the rest also to their great benefit. And this continued untill about the year 1527. at which time the River of *Thames* made irruption in two places, the one at *Plumstede* and the other at *Earyth*, which (through the untowardness of some owners and occupiers) was not recovered of long time after, notwithstanding the Statute made 22 of *Henry* the eight, for the speedie payment of the Taxes and Scotes imposed upon the same: in so much as if the King with his treasure, and Sir *Edward Boughton* with his industrie had not interposed themselves, that whole leuell of rich land had been utterly surrounded and lost. Some parts were recovered, but the quantitie of two thousand  
acres

acres lay still under water, whereof the owners had none other profit but only by fishing and cutting of Reed.

At the length, in the reign of our Sovereign that now is, certain Gentlemen and Merchants undertook the Inning of the whole, for the one half to be had to themselves : and for assurance to them, and furtherance of the enterprize, sundry acts of Parliament have passed in the 14. 23. and 27. years of her Majesties reign by means whereof, first the lesser breach was stopped, and therewith about five hundred acres rescued from the River : after that, in the year 1587. there was an Inning of one thousand acres more, whereof the Inners (by the benefit of the last Statute) enjoyed the one half, and an eighth part of the other half, leaving only the residue to the owners. The great breach is not yet made up, whereby five hundred acres (or thereabouts) next to *Lyesnes*, are still murthered by the water : but so, as it daily giveth way, and filleth up the land with his residence (or bottome) which maketh hope that the same also within short time, and with no great cost may be made sound and sweet land again.



Earethe, derived (as I guesse) of *ſenne-  
hyde*, that is, the old Haven.

The ancient  
manner of the  
triall of right  
to Lands.

**F**Or plain example that our Elders be-  
fore the Conquest had their trials for  
title of land, and other controversies in  
each Shire before a Judge then called Al-  
derman or Shireman, of whom there is  
very frequent mention in the Laws of our  
Ancestors the Saxons, the which some  
years since were collected and published  
in one volume: and for assured proof al-  
so, that in those dayes they used to pro-  
ceed in such causes by the oaths of many  
persons (testifying their opinion of his  
credit that was the first swearer, or  
partie) after the manner of our daily ex-  
perience, as in the oath yet in ure, and cal-  
led commonly *Wager of Law*, is to be seen:  
I have made choice of our Historie, con-  
teining briefly the narration of a thing  
done at this place by *Dunstane* the Arch-  
bishop of *Canterbury*, almost a hundred  
years before the comming of King *Willi-  
am* the Conqueror.

970

A rich man (saith the text of *Rocheſter*)  
being owner of *Cray*, *Eareth*, *Ainesford*,  
and *Woldham*, and having none issue of  
his body, devised the same lands, by his last  
will made in the presence of *Dunſtane* and  
others) to a Kinswoman of his own for  
life, the remainder of the one half thereof  
after

after her death, to *Christes Church* at *Canterbury*, and of the other half to *Saint Androwes* of *Rochester*, for ever: He died, and his Wife took one *Leoffun* to Husband, who (overliving her) retained the land as his own, notwithstanding that by the form of the Devise his interest was determined by the death of his Wife.

Hereupon complaint came to one *Wul-* The Office of  
*se*, for that time the Scypneman, or Judge, a Shyrcman,  
 of the Countie (as the same book interpreteth it) before whom both *Dunstane*  
 the Archbishop, the parties themselves, sundrie other Bishops, and a great multitude of the Lay People appeared, all by appointment at *Eareth*: and there, in the presence of the whole assembly, *Dunstane* (taking a cross in his hand) made a corporall oath upon the book of *Wager of Law*,  
 the Ecclesiasticall Laws unto the Shyrcman (which then took it to the Kings use, because *Leoffun* himself refused to receive it) and affirmed, that the right of these lands was to *Christes Church*, and to *Saint Androwes*.

For ratification and credit of which his oath, a thousand other persons (chosen out of *East* and *West Kent*, *Eastsex*, *Middlesex*, and *Sussex*,) took their oaths also upon the Cross after him.

And thus, by this manner of judgement, *Christes Church* and *Saint Androwes* were brought

brought into possession, and *Leoffun* utterly ejected for ever.

The Town of *Eareth* is an ancient corporation, either by reputation or Charter; but whether it hath been at any time of greater account, I finde not: and therefore, having already declared in manner whatsoever it hath note worthie, I will set down this one thing and leave it.

1457

Toward the latter end of the reign of King *Henric* the sixt, there were taken at this Town four very great and rare fishes, of which one was then named to be *Mors Marina*, another a sword Fish, and the rest were supposed to be Whales.

*Crayforde* (*alias Earde*) in *Saxon* Crec-canforð, that is, the Ford (or passage) over the water, then called *Crecca*, now *Cray*.

Hengist and  
Horsa.

**A**fter the death of *Horsa* (of whom we have spoken in *Ailesforde* before) the Saxons made his brother *Hengist* their only King and leader. And he, minding forthwith to shew himself worthy of his newly attained honour, and willing to supply in himself the defect of his deceased Brother, pursued the Britons fiercely, and gave them sundry great encounters: in divers of which, although he sped doubtfully, yet at the last meeting with



with them at *Crayforde*, he flew four of their chief Captains, and so discomfited the whole number, that the Britons quite abandoned this Country, and with great fear fled to *London* before him.

After this fight, the Britons not only never invaded *Hengist* (as *Ralfe Higden* writeth) but fled him like fire, as the Saxon History reporteth : so that even then, and not before, it might truly be said, that he had gained the possession of the Kentish Kingdome. The place is named of the water *Cray*, which beginneth at *Newell* in *Orpington* (untruly so termed for *Dorpendun*, which signifieth the head, or spring of the Hill water) runneth by *Saint Marie Cray*, *Poules Cray*, *Fotescray*, and *Crayford* (to all which it likewise giveth name) and cometh at length to *Dartford*, where it mingleth with the River *Darent*, and so openeth into the *Thamise*.

The very beginning of the Kentish Kingdome.

*Orpington*, and the course of *Cray* water.

There are to be seen, as well in the open Heath neer to this Town, as also in the closed grounds about it, sundry artificiaall Caves, or Holes, in the Earth, whereof some have ten, some fifteen, and some twenty fathoms in depth : at the mouth (and thence downward) narrow, like to the Tonnell of a Chimney, or passage of a Well : but in the bottome large, and of great receipt : insomuch as some of them have sundry rooms (or partitions) one

Caves, under the ground.

within another, strongly vaulted, and supported with Pillars of Chalk.

And, in the opinion of the inhabitants, these were in former times digged, as well for the use of the Chalk towards building, as for to marl (or amend) their arable Lands therewith. But I suppose, that they were made to another end also, by the Saxons our Ancestors, who (after the manner of their Elders) used them as receptacles, and places of secret retract, for their wives, children, and portable goods, in the times both of civill dissention, and forein invasion. For, *Cornelius Tacitus*, treating of the manners of the old Germanes (the very Syres of these Saxons) writeth thus : *Solent & subterraneos specus aperire, & si quando hostis advenit, aperta populatur, abdita autem & defossa aut ignorantur, aut eò ipso fallunt quod querenda sunt.* They use to digg (saith he) certain Caves under the ground : and if the enemy come he spoileth all that is abroad : but such things as be thus hidden, either they lie unknown, or otherwise they deceive him in that he is driven to seek after them. If these be not found in other places, it is to be impured to the soil, which in Chalk only will afford this workmanship. Besides that many beasts have tumbled into some of these : it happened a late noble person in following his Hawk, not without great perill of his life, to fall  
into

into one of them, that was at the least twelve fathoms deep.

Upon the water of *Cray*. was lately builded a Mill, for the making of plates, whereof Armour is fashioned.

Dartforde, in *Saxon*, *Dēpentforð*, in *Latine*, *Derenti vadum* : it signifieth, the ford, (or passage) over the River *Derent*.

**N**OW be we returned into *Mesopota-* *Mesopotamia*  
*mia*, for so me thinketh that this signifieth a  
 Country lying between the Rivers of *Da-* *Country en-*  
*rent* and *Medwey*, may not unaptly be compassed with  
 termed. *Rivers.*

And here you must call to minde that which you heard in *Rocheſter* before : namely, that King *John* wan the Castle of *Rocheſter* from *William Dalbyney*, through the faint heart and cowardize of *Robert Fitzwalter*, whom the Nobility had sent of purpoſe to reſcue it : and now (the place ſo requiring) you ſhall underſtand the whole manner of the thing, and how it happened.

The noble men, that maintained the *Rocheſter Ca-*  
 warr againſt King *John*, underſtanding ſtle beſieged.  
 that he laid ſiege to the Castle at *Roche-*  
*ſter*, and fearing that *William Dalbiney*  
 (or *Dalbinet*) the Captain thereof, could  
 not long defend it without ſupply of ſuch  
 things as he wanted, and they could not  
 well



well minister : determined to give some adventure to raise the sieges. And for that purpose, made *Robert Fitzwalter* general of a great Army. This man, when he came to *Dartforde*, met with a Gentleman of the order of the Temple, of whom he demanded sundry questions for intelligence of the number of the Kings Camp: who (finding him to be afraid) told him of set purpose, that the Kings Army was much greater then his, whereas indeed his power was thrise so bigg as the Kings: hereupon *Robert*, (being with this false terror stricken into an exceeding great fear, whose companion is flight, as *Homer* well saith) without further inquisition, sought to save himself by the swiftnes of his feet, and so through a faint heart left *Rocheſter* to the uttermost adventure.

If King *John* had followed, I think it would have become of this man, as it sometime chanced of a certain white livered fellow : who hearing great praise of *Heracles* strength, forthwith conveyed himself into a Cave, and when he had spied him (by chance) passing that way, he died out of hand for extreme fear.

I read, that in the time of King *Henry* the third, *Frederic* the Emperor sent hither the Archbishop of *Colein*, accompanied with sundry noble personages, to demand *Isabell* the Kings Sister to be given him in marriage : the which (forasmuch

1335

Princes, may  
woo by Pi-  
cture, and  
marry by  
Proctor.

much as the Embassadors liked the young Lady well) was (after such a solemnization as in absence may be performed) married unto him at this Town, and then delivered to the Orators to be carried over.

Whereby I make conjecture, that although there be not in story, mention of any great building at *Dartforde*, before the time of the Abbay, which was raised long after this marriage; yet there was some faire house of the Kings, or of some others, even at this time there: For otherwise, I know not how to make it a meet place for so honorable an appointment. But leaving all conjecture, certain it is, that afterward King *Edward* the third about the 24. yeer of his Reign, founded there a fair Monastery consisting of a Prioresse, (who was a *Recluse*) and of 39 Sisters, that were after the Order and rule of the Friars preachers of Saint *Augustine*, dedicating their Service to Saint *Mary* and St. *Margaret*, the Virgins. And because some imperfections were found in divers of his graunts, King *Edward* the fourth in the seventh yeer of his Reign vouchsafed them a new patent of confirmation and amendment. The revenue of this house, at the generall dissolution, was found to be three hundred and eighty pounds by yeer, and of it King *Henry* the eight (not without great cost) made a  
fit

The Abbay.

The old man-  
ner of Tour-  
neament.

1331

fit house for himself and his successors.

The same King *Edward* the third, at one time in his return from *France*, proclaimed a generall Torneament (or Juffs) to be holden at *Dartforde*, which he and his Nobles performed most honorably.

This manner of exercise, being then used, not at the Tilt (as I think) but at *Randon*, and in the open field, was accounted so dangerous to the persons having to doe therein, that sundry Popes had forbidden it by Decree, and the Kings of this Realm (before King *Stephan*) would not suffer it to be frequented within their land: so that, such as for exercise of that feat in armes, were desirous to prove themselves, were driven to pass over the Seas, and to perform it in some indifferent place in a forrein Country. But afterward, King *Stephan* in his time permitted it: and then after him, King *Richard* the first not only allowed it, but also encouraged his Nobility to use it: and so by little and little, the danger being sufficiently provided for, and the men waxing expert, it grew in the time of the Kings that followed (especially in the reign of this *Edward* the third) to a most pleasant, usuall, and familliar pastime,

But, to return to *Dartforde* again: The first motive of that rebellious assembly of the Common people of this Shire, which chanced in the time of King *Richard* the second



second (whereof you heard somewhat in *Blackheath* before) was given at this Town, by this occasion.

The Parliament holden at *Northamp-* 1381  
*ton* in the third year of King *Richards* The occasion  
 reign, had assessed a great subsidie for the of John Tylars  
 maintenance of his warres beyond the rebellion.  
 Seas: namely, half a mark upon the head  
 of every religious and ecclesiasticall per-  
 son, both man and woman: and one shil-  
 ling (though *Polydore* being deceived him-  
 self, and deceiving such as follow him, say  
 that it was but a groat) upon the head or  
 polle of every lay man and woman, mar-  
 ried or unmarried. The collection of  
 which Taxe, was at the first committed to  
 such, as had pitie of their poor neighbours,  
 and spared them: So that when the mo-  
 ney was come into the Treasury, certain  
 Cormorants of the Court found fault  
 with the smalness of the summe, and  
 therefore, offering unto the King a great  
 piece of money for that which (as they  
 said) was uncollected, they praied Com-  
 mission from him to ask and levie it. The  
 young Prince that had not yet read in the  
 old Poet, that he was the Shepheard of  
 his people, and that it was his part to  
 fleece, but not to flea his flock, assented to  
 their desire: and they forthwith came  
 down into the Country, made their pety  
 Collectors in every quarter, and with  
 great extremities raked much money  
 from

from the miserable people. Amongst the rest, one naughty fellow dishonestly intreated a young Damosell, daughter to one *John Tyler* that dwelt in *Dartford*: which thing when the Father heard, he fell at words with the Officer, and from words to worse, so that in the end he slew him.

This done, the Common people of the Town, partly for grudge at the imposition, and some other things, which shall follow anon, partly for maintenance of that which they thought well done: and partly to eschew the punishment that by execution of justice might fall upon them, assembled their neighbours, and growing to some number, made this *Tyler* their Captain, named him *Jack Strawe*: and did, and had further, as you in part have heard before, and may at large read almost in every English Chronicle. The narration whereof, I doe the rather pass over, because I am here to note another matter, no less pertinent to mine own purpose, and more beneficiall for the advertisement of such as it shall like to read that historie. *Polydore Virgil*, in the report of this matter, cannot abide that there should be alleaged any other cause of this commotion than that Taxe of money whereof I have before spoken, and saith plainly, that they doe but serve the Princes eares that seek any further. But as I have

have been hitherto contented to joyn with him in laying it forth as the present occasion of the sturre: So he must now give me leave to leave him, since he will have it also the only cause and fountain of all that hurling, as they tearmed it.

For it is plainly true, not only by *Thomas Walsingham*, which lived in that very age, but also by the Records of the Parliaments of the time it self, that the Bound-men, Land-tenants, and other the common and inconstant people, did run to weapon on heaps, purposing no less to deliver themselves from the servitude of body and land which they endured before, than to be acquitted of that Taxe that was by Parliament then newly laid upon them.

The beginning and end of all which thing is to be seen in the Acts of the first and fift years of King *Richard* the second: of which two Statutes, the first being made two years before the generall insurrection was ripe, taketh order for the punishment of such as did then riotously assemble in many parts of the Realm, threatning as it were a rebellion at hand, and sought by force, some to be enfranchised, and some to get Releases from their Lords of their Rents, Customes, and wonted Servises: the latter Law maketh void all such Manumissions, Bonds, and Releases, as they had by might and manacing wrested from their

Cap. 6.

Cap. 6.



their Lords during the time of this very rebellion it self. The midst also (which containeth the whole history of their proceeding in that uprore) is largely set forth by *Thomas Walsingham*, who not only sheweth, that the demands of those seditious persons concerned chiefly villenage, and custumarie servises, but reciteth also (word for word) the Records of the Proclamations, Rescripts, and Pardons of the Prince in that behalf: which things being laid together, doe make mine assertion so full and manifest, that no man shall need to doubt thereof, if he will vouchsafe but once to read them.

I gather therefore, that even as a Pistol that is ready charged and bent, will flie off by and by, if a man doe but touch the Seare; and as the evill humor in a natural body (being ejected into the outward parts, and gathered to a boyle, or head) will easily break, if it be never so little prickt or lanced: so the commons of some parts of the Realm, being at that time full swoln with rancor that they had before conceived against their Lords, lay now in await for some opportunity to cast out their venome: and therefore, taking occasion at the Taxe of money which touched them all, they flocked together by and by, and laboured under that covert to pull their necks clean out of the Collers.

I might here also use the authority of  
this

this last named Author, to controll *Polydore* withall in one or two other points of this self historie : But because my purpose is, not to reform his writing, but to inform mine one Reader, I wil spare to speak any further thereof at this time.

This place (as *Crayford* before) hath the name of the water running thorow it, commonly called *Derent*, but more cunningly (as *Leland* saith) *Dorquent*, which in the British noteth the *Clear Water*. It riseth from two fountains, the one appearing near the edge of our Shire at *Sqwyrry*, in *Westram* (the Town where *John Fryth*, that learned Confessor, and most constant Martyr, was born) the other at *Tittesey* in *Surrey*; so watereth it *Oisforde*, *Aynesforde*, and *Darnt* (whereto it giveth the name) thence falleth to this Town, and in company of *Cray* water, offereth some help to the river of *Thamise*.

Upon this *Derent* also, have been lately erected two Mills of rare devise (or rather singular, within our Realm) the one employed for the making of all sorts of Paper: the other exercised for the drawing of Iron into Wyres, and bigger lengths and fashions, as well for the readier making of Nails of all kinds, as for the easier dispatch of Barres for Windowes, and other Services.

## The Brent, or Dartfordes Brent.

The diffention  
between the  
houses of York  
and Lancaster.

**T**He sight of this ground not only re-  
duceth to my remembrance that  
deadly and dolefull division of the houses  
of *York* and *Lancaster* (or rather of this  
whole Realm in their behalf and quarrel;  
But also induceth me, by a manner of ne-  
cessity, to make rehearfall of that long  
and wofull historie it self, least otherwise  
I be not understood of my reader, whilest  
I shall labor to set down such parts there-  
of as belong to the place now presently  
come to my hand. Take it therefore thus  
wholy, and withall so truly and shortly as  
I can.

The reign and  
troubles of  
King Richard  
the second.

King *Edward* the third had issue (a-  
mongst others) these five sonnes: First  
*Edward*, the noble Prince of *Wales*, com-  
monly rearmd the *Black Prince*: Then *Wil-*  
*liam* of *Hatfield*, which dyed in his child-  
hood: Thirdly *Lionel*, the Duke of *Clare-*  
*rence*: after him *John*, the Duke of *Lancaster*,  
surnamed of *Gaunt*: and fiftly *Edmund*,  
that was born at *Langley*, and was first  
made Earl of *Cambridge*, and afterward  
created Duke of *York*. Prince *Edward*,  
the eldest, died in the life of his father,  
and left behinde him *Richard* his sonne,  
which at eleven years of his age succeeded  
his Grandfather in the Kingdome, and  
was called the second of his name.

This



This mans government was after a time greatly disliked, both of his own near kinsmen, and of sundry others of the Nobility, in so much, that (either for his fault, or of their own ambition, or both) they not only discommended it boldly to his face, but also forcibly compelled him to summon a Parliament in the eleventh year of his reign, and, against his own liking, to punish some by exile, and others by death, whom they charged to have misled him.

But so farre off was it that any good came thereby either to the King, to themselves, or to the estate, that he continually from thenceforth sought after revenge; they (for the most part) smarted for it, and all things in the Common-wealth declined from evill to worse.

And first he caused the head of his own Uncle *Thomas of Woodstock* (the sixth son of King *Edward*) whom the common People, in honour of his virtue, used to call the *Good Duke of Gloucester*, to be stricken off, because he had been a principal actor in that Parliament. Afterward he beheaded the Earl of *Arundale*, banished the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, together with the Earl of *Warwick*, and adjudged some others to perpetuall imprisonment. Furthermore, he confined his Nephew *Henrie of Botinbrooke* (the Duke of *Hereford*, and eldest son to *John of Lancaster*)

upon a very light and slender accusation, and after the death of Duke *John* his father he withheld his proper inheritance (the Duchie of *Lancaster*) from him.

King Richard  
the second  
loseth the  
hearts of his  
Subjects.

By which his fierce dealing, the hearts of his Nobilitie were quite estranged: yea the common People also began to be offended, partly for grief of Duke *Thomas* his death, partly for pitie of *Henries* exile and injurie, and partly for the Kings indirect proceeding in the Parliaments at *London* and *Shrewsbury*, where he both repealed his former pardons given to his Subjects, and falsified some Rolls of the Parliament it self, but principally because he charged at once seventeen several Shires of his Realm with high treason, for assisting the Duke of *Glocester* in that Parliament whereof I spake, and had not only constrained every man in them to swear unto him the oath of Fidelitie of new, but enforced each man also to confess himself a traitor under his own hand writing, and withall to subscribe a blank Bill of debt, whereby he might be afterward charged with whatsoever summe it should please the King himself to insert and lay upon him.

Henry the 4.  
invadeth the  
Crown.

Hereupon *Henrie* of *Bolinbrooke*, perceiving that all men could like of a change, and being secretly assured of his own welcome, awaited the oportunitie, and whilest the King was busie in *Ireland*, he returned  
into

into this Realm, invaded the Crown, and within fourty dayes after, and without any bloodshed or blow given, obtained it.

And so *Richard* wh. left he sought unjustly to gain another mans Duchie, was by the iust vengeance of God deprived of his own Royaltie and Kingdome. The remnant of his dayes he spent in prison, where after a while he was violently made away, and left none issue behinde him.

King Richard the second is murdered in prison.

Thus took *Henrie* the Regalitie upon him, and so did his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, two other *Henries*, called the fift and the sixt after him, which three Princes, for as much as they were lineally descended from *John of Gaunt*, (the Duke of *Lancaster*) were called of the house of *Lancaster*, and gave to their friends and followers, a red Rose for their badge or conuſance.

Against these the bearers of the White Rose, that is they of the Familie of *Torke*, became competitors of the Crown, and strived for chief place in the Garland: whether rightfully, or no, let that be tried by this Pedigree following.

The White Rose and the Red. with their Pedigrees and Titles.

*Lionell* the Duke of *Clarence*, and third sonne to King *Edward* the third (for of his first, second, and fourth sonnes, I have told already) had issue *Philip* (his daughter and heir) which was married to *Edmund Mortimer* (Earl of the Marches of *Wales*)



*Wales*) who also, for the better establishment of the succession, was therefore in the life of King *Richard* the second openly declared Heir apparent to the Crown, if it should happen that King to die without issue of his bodie. *Edmund* and *Philip* had issue one *Roger Mortimer* : and he left issues, *Edmund*, *Roger*, *Anne*, and *Eleonore* : of which four, three died without any issue, but *Anne* was given in marriage to *Richard* the Earl of *Cambridge* (a younger sonne to *Edmund* of *Langley*) the fift sonne (as I first told you) of King *Edward* the third, and which was the first Duke of *Yorke*, of which honour all the race following were surnamed of the house of *Yorke* also.

This Earl of *Cambridge* had issue by *Anne*, *Richard Plantagenet* the Duke of *Yorke*, who also (besides eleven other Children) begat *Edward*, that was afterward King, and named the fourth of that calling.

Hereby you see, that after the death of King *Richard* the second, none of the house of *Lancaster* could succeed him as next heir, so long as any of Duke *Lionels* race did remain ; unless you will say that the fourth brother ought to inherit before the third, and consequently the yonger sonne before the elder. Which absurditie, when King *Henrie* the fourth (having caught the Crown) did well enough see,

and

and knew withall that thousands (even then alive) could have witnessed the truth of all this matter against him, he thought it best to mount higher, and by fetching his title above the memorie of any man, to make it, if not plausible, yet at the least more colourable and likely.

And therefore, when as at the time of his Coronation it was of set purpose openly pronounced, that King *Richard* had resigned the Crown, and that thereby the Kingdome was vacant, he arose out of his Throne, and in plain speech challenged it to himself, as descended of the blood Royall from King *Henrie*. Now what he meant thereby, I will but touch the matter and tell you.

King *Henrie* the third (for him he meant) had two sonnes, *Edward* and *Edmund*: of which two, *Edward* (as all histories of the time doe without contro-

The Title and Claim of the House of Lancaster was but feigned.

versie agree) being the elder by three and twenty yeers and above, was first Prince of *Wales*, and then the first King of his name, and (for his tall personage) by-named *Longshank*.

*Edmund*, the younger was Duke of *Lancaster*, and (for the bowing of his shoulders) surnamed *Crouchbacke*. This oddes of their ages notwithstanding, it was long after feigned (in favour of the house of *Lancaster*) that *Edmund* was the first born of the twain, and that he was re-

jected for his deformitie, and *Edward* preferred (as the more worthy) to the inheritance of the Crown. And therefore, as King *Henrie* the fourth had derived his Duchie from his Mother *Blaunch*, the daughter and heir of *Henrie* Duke of *Lancaster*, and descended of that *Edmund*: Even so would he have deduced the Kingdome by the same line of descent, and thereby disprove at once (as meer usurpations) all the former regiments of *Edward* the first, *Edward* the second, *Edward* the third, and *Richard* the second, which Kings, (with allowance of all men) had rightfully reigned more then 126 years before him.

And truly, as he was now ready through great ambition, to have maintained this new broched title with his sword: So wanted there not afterward some, that through servile flatterie laboured in word and writing to recommend it as true and ancient. Of which number (a learned Judge and Chancellor to the Prince that was sonne to King *Henrie* the sixt) was one; who wrote a whole Treatise (which I once saw) in confirmation of that his Masters right and title.

But let King *Henrie* the fourth and his Posteritie stand here invested with the royal Diadem, and let us a while behold with what quiet he and they kept it, & for how long season the third heir enjoyed the same.

Not



Not long after the deposition of King Richard, and during the time of his imprisonment, his brother the Duke of Excester, associated with the Duke of Anmarle, the Earls of Kent, Salisbury, and Gloucester, and with others more, conjured to oppress the person of King Henry in a mummerie at Windfore : but as their intention was discovered, and themselves executed therefore, so also King Richard was forthwith made out of the way, lest his life should afterward give occasion of the like attempt to any other.

Troubles moved in the time of King Henry the 4 by the house of York, for recovery of the Crown.

1399

Soon after, Sir Roger Claringdon, the Prior of Laund, and certain Friars went about to stirre up the Subjects, by perswading the World that King Richard was yet living : at which time Owen Glendore was for his part very busie in Wales also.

1400

In the next yeer after that, Sir Thomas Percy (the Earl of Worcester) gave the King a Battaile at Shrewsbury. And in the sixt yeer of his reign, Richard Scrope the Archbishop of Yorke, Thomas Mombray (the Earle Marshall) and one Plumton put themselves in Armes against him.

1401

Not past two yeers after which time also, Henry Percy (the Earl of Northumberland, which had married Elizabeth, a daughter to Edmund Mortimer) adjoined himself to the Lord Bardolfe and certain

1405

1408

certain Scots, and taking weapon in hand renewed the warr upon him.

So that King *Henry* the fourth, albeit he kept the Saddle in all this leaping and flinging, yet (as you see) he was exceedingly tossed with domesticall warr almost three parts of his whole reign.

At the last, having gotten a few *Halicion* daies, or rather cares, he departed this life, fory (as some say) for that which he had done.

1414

King Henry  
the fifts Rign  
and conquests.

Another at-  
tempt by the  
house of York.

*Henry* the fife (a martiall man also) succeeded his Father in the Kingdome, whose life was likewise in great danger the second yeer of his Reign. For *Richard* (the Earl of *Cambridge*, and husband to *Anne* the right heire of the Crown) perceiving that the former as-  
saies of his friends had taken no successe, took the matter into his own hands, and allying himself with *Henry Scrope* the Lord Treasurer, and Sir *Thomas Graye*, purposed to have slain the King at *Hamp-ton* even when he was ready to embarke towards *Normandie*. But when his device was deciphered, and himself assured to suffer therefore, he chose rather to say, that he did it as corrupted with the money and crowns of *France*, then to be acknowledged that he had directed his shot at the Crown of *England*, least if that had been espied, he might together with the losse of his own life, have deprived his posterity

posterity of all hope to recover their desired right.

King Henry, when he had bereaved them of life that sought his death, passed over into *France*, and there spent the time in such prosperous warr and conquest, that he was made Regent of that Realm in the life of King *Charles*, and declared King after his death. But by reason that *Charles* of *France* overlived him, that honour descended to his Sonne King Henry the sixth, who was Crowned in *Paris*, within eleven yeers after.

Now, during a great part of the Reign of this latter King Henry also, the Nobility, both of this faction, and of our whole Nation, was so excercised with the French warrs abroad, that they had no leisure to attend their private quarrels at home : so that for the first thirty yeers almost of this King *Henries* government, nothing was attempted against him in the behalf of the house of *Yorke*, unlesse that be true of *Eleonor Cobham*, and *Roger Bolinbrooke* (otherwise called *Onley*) who are charged by some with a conspiracy to bewitch him, whereof others make doubt and question.

But afterward, when this King began to lose that, which his Father had gained in *France*, & when he had not only married the King of *Sciciles* daughter against his own precontract made with the Earl of *Armenac*,

King Henry  
the sixth and his  
government.

The causes of  
his woe.



Further affaies  
of the house of  
York.

*Armenac*, and against the advice of his chief Nobility : but had also suffered his dear uncle *Humfrey* (that renowned Duke of *Gloucester*) to be treacherously murdered and made away, and himself to be altogether ruled by *Queen Margaret* his wife, and *William* the Duke of *Suffolke*, the very artificers of Duke *Humfrees* destruction, then *Richard Plantagenet* (the Duke of *Yorke*) at whom also *Queen Margaret* and her complices had privily pricked, took occasion by the forehead, and (as a coal out of the ashes) began by little and little to peep out and bewray himself. And although both many of the Nobility, and most of the common sort, were weary of the present estate and government : yet he, being made wise by his Fathers fall, would neither plainly disclose his purpose, ne take the matter straightway upon himself, but sought rather to atchieve his desire by other mens cost, then at his own perill.

Jac Cades Re-  
bellion.

And therefore, as in a heard of the great Bucks, when there is noise abroad, will beat forward the Rascall : so he, first set *Jac Cade* of *Ireland* on work (as it is to be thought) causing him to call himself *Mortimer* (which name waxed then plausible again, in hatred of King *Henrie*) and so to move the unsteady multitude, that murmured much, and gaped daily for a change. But when he saw that assembly

soon

soon scattered, and yet not so much by any power of the Prince, or love of his people as by the Counsell and credite of the Duke of *Somerset*, a man of great valour, and (as things then stood) the only stop in his way to the Crown whereunto he secretly aspired, he determined before all other things, and with all his might and main to lift at that block and impediment.

And therefore, backing himself with the Earl of *Devonshire* and the Lord *Cobham*, and charging the Duke of *Somerset* as author of all the evils in the Commonwealth, he gathered a great Army in the marches of *Wales*, and so making forward took the field at the *Brent* where we now be.

The Brent at Dartforde.

Blackheath.

The King on the other side arraied a strong battaile also, and came to *Blackheath* ready to have foughten with him: but through the mediation of certain noble men, some Lords and Bishops were sent with commission, both to demand for what cause he had put on Armour, and also to enter into conditions of atonement with him. He required only, that the Duke of *Somerset* might first be committed to safe custody, and then be compelled by order of Law to answer to such crimes as he had to object against him: which being done, he promised to disarm himself, and to dismisse his company. The

King

King assented, and for a colour, caused the Duke of *Somerset* to withdraw himself out of sight : but when the Duke of *Yorke* came to the Kings campe, he found the Duke of *Somerset*, not only set at full liberty, contrary to the Kings and his Commissioners promise ; but armed also with such authority, that he arrested him of *Yorke*, and made him to be led as a prisoner in triumph before the King, against his own expectation.

Neverthelesse, when they had considered that they had but a Wolf by the eares, whom they could neither well hold, nor might safely let goe, they yet resolved at the last to restore him to liberty, somewhat because he came in upon safe conduct of the Kings word, but more because it was then noised that his Sonne *Edward*, the Earl of *Marche*, was marching towards them, with a great power to rescue him.

1456  
King Henry  
the sixt, is ra-  
ken in the field  
at St. Albans.

By this mean, on the one side the Duke of *Somerset* waxed every day more deer and secret to the King, and was forthwith honoured with the Captainship of *Callice* : and on the other side, the displeasure and fury of the Duke of *Yorke* was a great deal the more incensed : so that thirsting after revenge, he with the aide of his friends encountered the King and the Duke of *Somerset* in a fight at Saint *Albans*, where also he slew the one, and took



took the other. The Duke he left to be buried there, the King he brought with all outward shew of reverence to London with him, and there by a forced Parliament such as had the chief Rooms before were removed, himself was declared Protector of the Realm, *Richard Nevile* the Earl of *Salisbury* made Chancellor and President of the Councell, and his Sonne *Richard Nevile* the Earl of *Warwicke*, appointed Captain of *Calais* and leader of the warr.

The Duke of York, is made Protector.

Thus have I shewed you (by occasion of the place where we be) the cause of this great strife and partiality, and brought you by the hand (as it were) both to the first step of that privie stair which they of the House of *Yorke* made for recovery of their right, and to the first act of open hostility in that quarrell : and now both mine own former order, and the haste that I have to make an end, doe require that I should leave the matter here : But yet, partly for my promise sake, partly because I am loth to mangle and maim the history, which if it stand whole is so much the more worthy of the reading, and partly also for that it hath in the sequele some things that belong to this Shire, I will break square for this once, and tell you out both the course and conclusion of all this tragicall history.

Queen *Margaret*, (which had before  
time

time ruled all, and could not now bear to be directed by any) seeing well enough that the Duke of *Yorke* had already gotten the Sword, and that the King her Husband had but only the Crown left him, whereat also the Duke secretly aimed, she never ceased to sollicite the King, till this new Protector and Chancellor were discharged of their Offices: and not so contented, she practised with her Husband to send for them and the Earl of *Warwicke* to *Coventrie*, where (having before laid the trap) she had almost taken them.

This device of hers, as it had made an end of the controversie if it had taken place: so, being discovered, it greatly amended the quarrell of her adversaries, and gave them good colour to fall to Armes again for their just defence.

1458

A feigned reconciliation between these two houses,

The matter therefore being now like to grow to open war and enmity, it was estoons thought meet, that the King should pretend a vehement desire of reconciliation: and for that purpose, they met shortly after at *London* on all hands, and from the teeth forward departed good friends again: but indeed envious rancour so boiled in the brest, that it not only belched, but also brake forth immediately. And that was the cause, that soon after the Kings own household assaulted the Earl of *Warwicke* at *Westminster*, and the Lord *Audeley* set upon his Father the Earl of

of *Salisbury* at *Bloreheath*, each so fiercely, that the Earls with much adoe escaped their hands.

From thenceforth therefore the hatred waxed deadly, and the strife seemed to be now, not who should lead and reign, but rather who should live and remain: inso-much as forthwith there was on both parts open conference of warre, the men were mustered, and the Armies ranged, being ready over night to have joyned in the morning, when (loe) the Duke and his Complices, partly upon sight that they were the weaker, and partly for the defection of some which had bewrayed their counsells, suddenly forsook the field, and fled, some into *Ireland*, and the residue unto *Calaice*.

Howbeit neither Land nor Seas could so divide them, but that they met both in minde and person, to communicate of their affaires. In which mean while also, they wan the Town of *Sandwich* twice, by the hand of *Denham* their Captain, who at both times took away all their Vessels that he found in the Haven, and first led away as prisoners the Lord *Ryvers* and the Lord *Scalys* his Sonne, and then afterward beheaded *Mountfort* that succeeded them.

*Sandwich*.  
twice surprised  
by force.

But after some entercourses, and when they had agreed upon a plat of their business, then the Earles of *Marche*, *Salisbury*



ry, and *Warwicke*, came over from *Calice*, furnished with some strength which they brought, but assisted with more that fell unto them here, the rather because it was by policie sounded abroad, that these Noble men intended nothing against the King, but only against certain evill Counsellors that were about him.

King Henry  
the sixt, is  
secondly taken  
prisoner at  
Northampton.

The King, on the other side, slept not when he heard of their arrivall, but with all possible power made ready against them. At the length, both the Armies met at *Northampton*, and there was the Kings power discomfited, sundry Noble men of his part slain, and he himselfe secondly brought into captivity.

The Duke of  
York is declared  
Heire to  
the Crown.

Thence is he once more carried to *London*, and his name used to sommon a Parliament, whereunto also commeth the Duke of *York* in all haste out of *Ireland*, maketh his claim to the Crown, sheweth his right, and prevaieth so far that he is by assent presently made Protector and Regent of the Realm, and declared heire to the Crown after the death of the King; with *Proviso semper*, that if King *Henry* should goe about to empeach this Ordinance, that then the Duke should rejoyce the Kingdome in possession immediately.

And thus hath this Duke at once both opened and in manner obtained his desire. For now hath he climbed the second step

of this Stair to the Crown, and there wanteth nothing to achieve the top, but only to bring the Queen into hands, who also (by refusing to obey the agreement) hath ministred him just cause to demand it. But even as many things happen (according to the Proverb) between the Cup and the Lippe : So this man having brought the Crown more than half way to his head, leaveth the King with the Earl of *Warwicke*, and speedeth himself with all preparation to pursue the Queen : by whose friends and their power, he was met withall at *Wakefeild*, and there slain dead in the fight. In the neck (or rather in the nick) of which also the Queen setteth fiercely upon the Duke of *Norfolke* and the Earl of *Warwick* at *Saint Albons*, and so plyeth them, that they were glad to save themselves by flight, and to leave the King their Prisoner behinde them. There was he eftsoones restored to liberty, and his Keeper Sir *Thomas Cyriel* (or *Criel*) a man of great prowess, and parentage in this Shire, cut shorter by the head.

1459  
The Duke of  
York is slain  
in a battel at  
Wakefield.

Another fight  
at S. Albons.

Sir Thomas  
Kyriel be-  
headed

Now would a man have thought, that the house of *York* had hitherto but beaten water in a mortar and lost all their former labor. And truly the Duchess herself, seeing her husband slain, and his best helpes discomfited, began to think the case desperate, and therefore dispatched *George* and *Richard*, her younger sonnes, out of

Edward the  
fourth, obtain-  
eth the Crown  
to the house  
of York.

A great battell  
and slaughter  
at Towton.

1461

the Realm. But *Edward* her eldest, the Earl of *March*, whom God (rejecting his father) had reserved for the Crown, not a whit dismayed at all this matter, had in the mean while made way with his weapon by discomfiture of the Earls of *Penbroke* and *Wilshyre* at *Mortimers* Cross, and so joyning with the Earl of *Warwicke* at *Cotswolde*, marcheth forthright to *London*, claimeth the Crown by his own right and King *Henries* forfeiture, receiveth the homage of all the Nobility, is embraced of the Commons, and proclaimed the fourth King of his name.

From thence he passeth in royall array towards *Tork*, where King *Henry* and his wife lay, and at *Towton* (not far from the City won the fight and field, where were slain 36000. in one battell. So that he and his entred *Tork* in triumph, but *Henry*, his wife, and some of their freinds fled thence in great fear unto *Scotland*, and she with her sonne afterward into *France*.

This feat thus luckily atchived, King *Edward* committed the charge of the North parts to the Earl of *Warwicke*, and retired himself to *London*, where about Midsomer after, he was with great pomp anointed King, and so continued the right of the house of *Tork* which by the space of 61. years before had been withholden from it.

But now, as he saw that he had no

WOOD



woon the Garland without great labor and bloodshed, his enimies being at home: So neither did he think that he could weare it without continuall care and vigilancie whilest they lived abroad. And therefore (foreseeing in minde, what followed indeed) he caused all the Marches toward *Scotland* to be kept against *Henry*, and the Sea Coasts towards *France* to be watched against his wife: So that when she (within a year after) thought to have arrived here, she was beaten to the Sea again, and by the Sea and weather driven into *Scotland*, where her husband was.

He also, being by that time grown to some strength, partly by her company, and partly by others aid, invaded King *Edward* upon the north, and pearced as far as to *Hexam*: But there was the Lord *Montacute* ready for him, who gave him such a welcome, that his whole band was defeated, his chief friends were taken, himself being driven to great shift, and his wife enforced to return to her father into *France* again.

Not long after, when *Henry* (being out of all hope to recover his place by forrein aid dislembed his person to the end that he might sollicite some new helps within the Realm, he was thirdly taken with the manner, brought up to the King, and laid fast in the Towre at *London*.

These things thus prosperously succeeding

K k 3

ding

1465  
Henry the sixt  
is the third  
time taken at  
Hexam.

King Edward  
and the Earl of  
Warwick fall

ding, King *Edward* sought (for three or four years together) not only by justice and liberalitie to fortifie himself amongst his own subjects, but also by encounter of forrein alliance to weaken Queen *Margaret*, whose hope of help (if any were left) was altogether reposed in his neighbours. And for this purpose it was thought good to send the Earl of *Warwick* into *France*, with commission to move and make up a marriage for the King with the Ladie *Bona* sister to the Kings wife there. But this became such a bone of dissention between these dear friends King *Edward* and the Earl, that they were from thenceforth so divorced by it, as they could never after be united again.

For whilest the Earl had in that Treatise so handled the matter with the King of *France* and the young Ladie, that his Masters suit was thereby obtained, he (no less suddenly then secretly) bestowed himself upon the Lady *Graye*, a Widow, whose Husband was slain in the fight at *Saint Albons*. This, whether it happened of a certain levitie and wanton love (as indeed he is noted of that fault) or whether he (following that Oracle and counsell in husbandrie, *In olea, ramus cateris latior recidendus, ne tota arbor contristetur*) did it of set purpose and policie to discountenance the Earl, whose popularitie and greatness he had to fear, I know not; but

but assuredly I finde, that the Earl conceived such implacable hatred against the King therefore, that (howsoever he dissembled it for a time) he sought by all waies to remove him, and to restore *Henry* to the Crown.

First therefore, he communicateth this grief with his two brethren, *George* the Archbishop of *Yorke*, and *John* the Marquess of *Montacute*, and by great persuasion assureth them unto him: Then, by cunning means and marriage of his daughter, he allureth unto his part *George* the Duke of *Clarence*, and withdraweth him from the King his own brother. The match thus made, a quarrel is picked, the Northern people are incited to take up weapon, and warre is made upon the King with great success.

The Earl of Warwick seeketh revenge.

For first the Northern men, of their own power compell the Earl of *Penbroke* to turn the back near to *Northampton*: And afterward by the aid of the Duke and the Earl discomfit his men secondly, and take himself in the field at *Banbury*. Then commeth King *Edward* in person, and encampeth himself at *Woolney*: where, whiles the time was spent in a treatie of pacification with the Duke and the Earl, which were then at *Warwick*, his adversaries come suddenly upon him by night in a Camisado, and killing his watch, take himself unawares in his tent also.

Fight at Northampton.

Fight at Banbury.

King Edward is taken, and escapeth.



But albeit that it pleased God thus to chastise him for a season, yet meant he not to cast him away, neither to suffer the joy of his enemies to have long continuance. For soon after (being conveyed into *Yorkshire* by night journies, and there kept in a liberall prison) what by the negligence or corruption of his keepers, and what by the happie assistance of his friends, he escaped their hands, repaired new forces, and finding that no parley would bring him peace) first so chased Sir *Robert Welles* and his *Lincolnshire* men at *Edgecote*, that the battell (in memory that they threw away their Coats, to the end that they might run away the lighter) was called by allusion *Loscoatfield*: and afterward so daunted his brother and the Earl, that they, finding themselves unable to hold out any longer here, fled over into *France*, with their friends and familie.

1470  
Loscoatfield  
in Lincoln-  
shire.

There found they Queen *Margaret*, *Henries* wife, and Prince *Edward* his son, between whom and the Earl of *Warwick* daughter a new knot of alliance (by mediation of the French King, a very Bel- lowes of this fire) was forthwith knit up and tyed, and withall another plot of reviving the warre against King *Edward* was agreed upon.

This done and concluded, *Lewes* the King of *France*, and *Renard* Queen *Margaret*s father, spare neither cost nor labour

to furnish out the Duke of *Clarence*, and the Earls of *Warwicke*, *Oxford* and *Penbrooke* (who also was now of the same devotion) with Men and Money, Weapon and Vessel : And they (not tarrying till the Queen and her sonne could make ready for the journey) came over to give the first attempt, and left them as a supply to follow.

And here it was a world to behold the manner of the common and moveable multitude. For these Noble men were no sooner landed at *Dartmouth* in the West Countrie, and had stricken the Drumme in the name of King *Henry*, but there was flocking on heaps to them from all the parts of the Realm, and crying a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*, King *Henry*, King *Henry* : So that King *Edward* astonished at the strangeness of the matter, thought not so much of any mean how to resist his enemies as how to save himself. And therefore, in all haste, and not without great hazard, he conveyeth himself, his brother *Richard*, and a few others by land unto *Lynne*, and from thence by Sea into *Flanders*, there to use the advice and aid of his brother in Law *Charles* the Duke of *Burgundie*. Queen *Elizabeth* his wife also, being then great with child, and destitute of better shift, throwded her self at *Westminster*, in the Abbats Sanctuarie.

For the inconstancie of the Commons King *Edward* flieth over the Sea.

1471

This while commeth *Warwick* (our English

King Henrie is  
restored by the  
Earl of War-  
wick.

King Edward  
useth foul shifts

English *Martell* that would make and marre Kings at his pleasure) with his complices forward to *London*, and without any manner of resistance goeth straight to the Tower, and unprisoneth King *Henry*, whom he had imprisoned before. He also most joyfully resumeth his former Royaltie, calleth a Parliament, denounceth King *Edward* a traitor, maketh new Lords, new Laws, turneth all things upside down, and draweth (as it were) a new world after him.

King *Edward*, on the other side, having now recovered breath after his running away, and seeing well that delay of time would breed danger to himself, and beget assurance to his enemies, taketh such help as the Duke (his brother in Law) could presently make him, and speedeth him over to *Ravensport* in *Yorkshire*, trusting that upon the knowledge of his arrival infinite numbers of men would have fallen unto him. But when he found by proof, that few or none there durst shew him countenance, for fear of the contrarie faction, he was driven to change his note, and whereas he came over at the first to recover his Kingdome, he was then glad to say that he sought nothing but the Duke-dome of *Torke* his proper inheritance.

By which policie partly, and partly by perjurie (a fowler shift) he first gained the Citie of *Tork*, and drew unto him a  
great



great companie. Then proceedeth he further, and reconcileth his brother the Duke of *Clarence*, and so handleth the matter with the Marques *Montacute* also (who was laid to encounter him in the way) that he suffered him to pass by untouched.

Thus commeth *Edward* to *London* unlooked for, and thereby so amazeth the Nobilitie, that (each man making the best shift for himself) poor King *Henry* was left post alone, and now fourthly and finally taken and cast into miserable prison.

Henry the 6.  
is fourthly taken at London

This while the Earle of *Warwick*, all wroth and grieved that King *Edward* was not stopped in the way, hasteth after with the Marques his brother to the Town of *Barnet*, where (to the increase of his sorrow) it was told him, that unfortunate King *Henrie* was once more fallen into the hands of his enimie, and therefore he thought good to stay upon *Gladmore* heath there, of purpose to deliberate of some further enterprise.

But King *Edward*, thinking it best to make hay whilest the sunne shined, maketh forward in great speed, and embattelleth himself hard by against him. To make short, their Armies meet and fight, the Earl and the Marques are both slain dead in the field, some noble men of their part save themselves by flight, but their main battail is overthrown and defeated.

The Earl of  
Warwick is  
slain at Barnet.

This was no sooner done, but (behold)  
Queen

Queen *Margaret* with her sonne (which had sundry times before attempted the Seas, and were alwaies repulſed with contrarie winde) arriveth in *Dorſetſhire*, thinking to have joined with the Earl and the reſt of her friends. But when the ſilly woman underſtood of all that was happened, ſhe tare and tormented her ſelf, being ready to dye for extreme ſorrow and anguiſh. Howbeit when that paſſion was put over ſhe bethought her better, and withdrew to the Sanctuarie at *Beaulieu* for ſafegarde of her life.

King Henries  
wiſe taketh  
Sanctuary.

There was ſhe ſomewhat recomforted by the Duke of *Somerſet*, and ſuch others as were eſcaped from *Gladmore*: And there alſo after conference of counſells) ſhe reſolved like to one that had ſped ill at *Primer*) to ſet up her laſt reſt, in hope to recover her loſſes again.

But the matter tell out farre otherwiſe: For King *Edward*, who had been taught to uſe his Victorie, ſetteth up all his ſails, like a man that had the winde on his ſtern, and uſeth ſuch celeritie againſt her, that before the powers which ſhe and her friends, the Earls of *Penbrooke* and *Devonſhire* had provided could join together, he aſſailed her, the young Prince, and the Duke of *Somerſet* (the Generall of that Armie) at *Tewſbury*, and taking them all three priſoners, ſlayeth the Earl of *Devonſhire*, and overturneth the

The fight at  
Tewſbury.

the rest of their companie.

And now King *Edward*, having thus recovered his Kingdome by Gods clemencie, seeketh to confirm it (after the manner of unkinde men) by his own wit and ungodlie policie : whereof what scourge ensued you shall percieve anon.

First therefore the young Prince that was taken prisoner, is suffered to be cruelly slain in his own presence : And then King *Henry* (within six moneths after his redemption) is woefully made away in the Tower at *London*. But as for the Queen, she had no wrong at all, for she bought her life with a summe of money : The Earl of *Penbrooke* likewise with his nephew *Henrie* (called afterward the seventh King of that name) sailed safely over the Seas to *Frances* the Duke of *Britain*.

*Henrie* the sixt is slain,

I had almost forgotten to tell you here of that adoe which *Thomas Fawconbridge* (the Earl of *Kents* bastard, and Viceadmirall to the Earl of *Warwick*) made at *London* with a handfull of rakehells which he had scummed together in this our Shire, whilst the King was in his return from *Tewxsbury* : and how valiantly for their own praise, and faithfully for the Kings service, the Londoners fought and repulsed him. But the matter is not great: for as his comming was too late for his friends succour, so it was soon enough for his

The Bastard *Fawconbridge* assaileth *London*.



his own destruction, his enterprife being resisted at the first, and himself shortly after apprehended at *Southampton*, and rewarded with a hatchet for his labour.

The end of the  
civil warre:

This end then, had all the civil warre that was moved for the title of the Crown: but yet the contention was not wholly quenched, ne could it pardy whilest any of the house of *Lancaster* was left to remain. And therefore as you have patiently heard of the Division; So hear me, I pray you, a word or twain of the Union of these titles also.

1483  
King Edward  
the first.

Ten or eleven years after all these victorious conflicts, King *Edward* was called away in the flowre of his age, and not without suspicion of poysoning. He left two sonnes behinde him, *Edward* and *Richard*: of which, the elder was King, but yet never crowned: For his Uncle, *Richard* of *Glocester*, who had before embroiled his hands with the blood of King *Henrie* the sixt, and of the young Prince his sonne, sticketh not to bathe them now in the bowels of these his own nephews: and so, through shameless fraud, corruption, and other cruelties, usurpeth the Crown to himself. The which, thus gotten by Patricide, he would have upholden by Incest, seeking to have married (or rather marred) *Elizabeth* the eldest daughter of his late brother King *Edward*.

King Richard  
the third.

But within six and twenty moneths,  
the

the Nobilitie and Commons waxed so weary of his barbarous Tyrannie, that they sent over the Seas and invited *Henry* the Earl of *Richmond*, a man that was descended by his mother from the house of *Lancaster*, and preserved by God to wear the Crown, notwithstanding all that ever King *Edward* the fourth had practised to destroy him.

He then crossed the Seas from *Britain*, King Henry landeth in *Wales*, and is received with the seventh greedy hearts and good liking. From unireth the two thence he marcheth into *Leycestershire*, Houses and in a battail at *Bosworth* there, encount- Bosworth tereth with King *Richard*, and killeth him. field, Then is he honourably crownd in the field, and *Richard* shamefully (but yet worthily) conveyed to the ground.

This done, King *Henry* both straineth a point of policie in killing innocent *Edward*, sonne to the Duke of *Clarence*, and only heir male that remained of the house of *York*: and also taketh to his wife, *Elizabeth* the eldest daughter and very heir of that familie, & so (making his Garland of both the *Roses*) quieteth for ever that long and bloodie controversie.

Thus have I now at the length led you along the reigns of seven sundry Kings, & in a few leaves given you a totall of this tedious and tumultuous historie, which to have been prosecuted at large would require a whole book or *Iliade*.

It remaineth and is requisite, that as a historie is truly called the Mistresse of our life, so some fruit be gathered of it. But because I fear, that as I have wearied my self with writing, so I should tyre you also in reading, I will only point at a few matters and so leave them.

At a word therefore, Kings and Princes are here (in the persons of these Princes) admonished of the instabilitie of earthly Kingdoms, and thereby provoked to sue after that heavenly Kingdom which is not subject to mutabilitie or change. And this they are taught to doe by using piety towards him by whom they reign, and equitie towards them over whom they are set : *nam cetera regna,*

*Luxuries vitiis, odiisque superbia vertit.*

Noble-men and Counsellors are warned to advise well their Kings, and to avoid ambition in themselves : For as a Noble and wise Counsellor, late living, was wont to say,

*Callida consilia, prima fronte leta, tractatu difficilia, eventu tristia.*

*Crafty counseils have a fair shew in the first opening, but they be hard in the handling, and wofull in the winding up.*

And as for Ambition, the winde never bloweth out of that quarter, but stormes arise withall, and wreck of noble houses doth ensue.

The Commons also (who many times, and



and namely here, deserve well their name, because they be common to every side) may by others harms learn to leave their continuall wavering and inconstancy. For light heads (as they see here) finde heavy raps: and they shall ever prove that true, which the Poet (or more truly in this behalf, the Prophet) once sang.

*Quicquid delirant Reges, plectuntur Achivi*  
When Princes doate, in taking armes,

Their Subjects smart, and bear the harmes.  
At once both Kings, Counsellors, Commons, and all men are allured to respect God heedily, to dwell in their own callings quietly, neither seeking other mens things wrongfully, nor labouring to defend their own unlawfully.

Swanscombe, called in Saxon, Spezen-comb, that is, the Camp of Sweyn the Dane that encamped at Grenehithe hard by.

**A**S the whole Shire of Kent oweth to *Swanscomb* everlasting name, for the fruition of her ancient Franchises obtained there: So I for the more honourable memory of the place, can gladly aford it room, both at the beginning, and toward the end of my labour.

The matter for the which it is especially renowned, is already bewraied in the discourse of the ancient estate of this

Shire, whereunto I will referre you : And at this time, make note of a thing, or twain besides, and so passe over to the residue.

The Manor.

The Manor of *Swanscombe*, is holden of *Rochester* Castle, and oweth service toward the defence of the same, being (as it were) one of the principall Captains to whom that charge was of ancient time committed, and having subject unto it, sundry Knights Fees, as petie Captains (or inferior Soldiers) bound to serve under her banner there.

The Church of St. Hildeferthe.

The Church at *Swanscombe*, was much haunted in times past, for Saint *Hildeferthes* help a Bishop, by conjecture of his picture yet standing in the upper Window of the south Isle, although his name is not read in all the Catalogue of the Saxons) to whom such as were distracted, ran for restitution of their wits, as thick as men were wont to saile to *Anticyra*, for *Helleberus*.

This cure was performed here, by warmth, close keeping, and good diet: means not only, not strange, or miraculous, but meer naturall, ordinary, and reasonable. And therefore, as on the one side, they might truely be thought mad men, and altered in their wits, that frequented this pilgrimage for any opinion of extraordinary working : So on the other side, St. *Hildeferth* (of all the Saints that

that I know) might best be spared, seeing we have the keeper of *Bethleem*, who ceaseth not (even till this day) to work mightily in the same kinde of Miracle.

Gravesende, in *Saxon*, *Gepepejend*, in *Latine*, *Limes Prætorius*.

**T**He originall cause of the name of this place, lyeth hid in the usuall name of the Officer, lately created in the Town: he is commonly called *Portreue*, but the word (anciently and truly founded) is *Portgereue*, that is to say, the Ruler of the Town. For *Porte* (descending of the Latine word *Portus*) signifieth a Port Town, & *Gerue* (being derived of the Saxon verb *gepeccan*, to rule) was first called *gepecca*, and then *gepepa*, and betokeneth a Ruler: so that, *Portreue*, is the Ruler of the Town, and *Grevesend*, is as much to say, as the Limit, Bound, or Precinct of such a Rule or Office.

The name of  
*Portreue*  
whereof it  
commeth.

Of the very same reason, they of the low and high *Germanie* (whence our language first descended) call one Ruler, *Burgreve*, another *Margreve*, and the third *Landsgrave*: and of the same cause also, our Magistrate now called a Sheriff, or (to speak more truly, *Shyreve*) was the first called (*Shyregerue*) that is to say, *Custos Comitatus*, the *Reve*, or Ruler of the Shire. The head Officer of *Maid-*

The name of  
Sheriff.



London had a  
Portreeve.

ston, long since had this name : yea the chief governour of the City of London likewise, before the time either of Maior or Bayliff there, was known by the name of *Portreeve*, as in the Saxon Charter of King *William* the Conqueror (sundry examples whereof be yet extant) may appear. It began thus.

William cýng 3pær William byrceop.  
I godspæger portreepan. I ealle  
þa buphypan þe on lunden beon I Wil-  
liam the King greeteþ William the Bi-  
shop, and Godfrey the Portreeve, and all  
the Burgesse that in London be, &c.

The Office of  
a Reeve.

To make short, in ancient time, almost every Manor had his *Reeve*, whose authority was, not only to levy the Lords rents, to set to work his Servants, and to husband his Demeasnes to his best profit and commodity : but also to govern his Tenants in peace, and to lead them forth to war, when necessity so required.

And although this name, and so much of the authority as remained, was (after the coming in of the Normans) transferred to another, which they called Bayliff : yet in sundry places of the Realm (especially in Copihold Manors, where old custome prevaieth) the word *Reeve* is yet well enough known and understood.

Neither ought it to seem any whit the more strange, because I call now *Reeve* that

that which in old time was *Gerene*, for as much as this particule (*Ge*) was in processe of time, in some places changed in sound to (*y*) and in some other parts clean lost and forgotten : as for example, whereas the Saxons used to say, he was *Geboren*, they of the West country pronounce it, he was *yborne*, and we of the Countries neerer *London*, he was *borne*.

Thus farre the Etymon of the name (*Greves-end*) hath carried me out of the History, whereto I did the rather yeeld, because I had not much to write concerning the place it self. Howbeit I read, that in the beginning of the Reign of King *Richard* the second, whilest the Lord *Neuell* was by the Kings appointment, entred into *France*, with a great company of English Soldiers, the French men came up the *Thamise* with their Gallies, and brent divers Towns, and at the last (comming to *Gravesende*) spoiled and set it on fire also.

1379

The Manor of *Gravesend* belonged then to the Abbat of *Tower-hill* at *London*, of the gift of King *Edward* the third, founder of that and of some other Religious Houses. And because this Town was brought to beggery by that misfortune, the Abbat taking such advantage for relief thereof as that time very happily afforded, had conference with his Tenants, and finding that by the continuall recourse to

and from *Calice* (which the same King *Edward* had gained to his Crown) the passage by water between *London* and *Gravesend* was much frequented, both for the great ease, good cheap, and speedy transportation (requiring not one whole tide) he made offer on their behalfs to the young King *Richard* the second, that if he would be pleased to graunt unto the inhabitants of *Gravesend* and *Mylton* the privilege, that none should transport any passengers by water from *Gravesend* to *London*, but they only, in their own Boats, then should they of those two Parishes undertake to carry all such passengers, either for two pence each one with his farthell (or trusse) or otherwise, making the whole Fare (or passage) worth four shillings. The King assented for the present, and some of his successors have since confirmed the graunt : besides the which, continuall usage, hath so established the same, as it is notorious to all, not only by the eye, but by delivery of the Statute also, made 6 *Henr.* 8. cap. 7.

For the Order of this passage, and government of the Watermen labouring therein, there is belonging to that Manor a proper Court, intituled *Cura cursus aquæ*, which was for sundry yeers discontinued, by the niggardly negligence of the Fermors of the Manor of *Gravesend*, but now lately hath been revived by the



the honorable care of the Lord *Cobham*, Lord Chamberlain of her Majesties Household owner of the same: And by the example hereof. they of *London* obtained (upon like offer) the like privilege of transportation from *London* to *Gravesende*, which also to this day they enjoy accordingly.

King *Henry* the eight, warned by that which had happened, raised a platforme at *Gravesende*, one other at *Mylton*, and two others over against them on *Essex* side, to command the River in those places, at such time as he fortified other the Coasts of his Realm, as we have before opened.

## Heigham.

OF the Nunnes of *Heigham* Priorie I finde none other note, save only that they were under the visitation of the Bishop of *Rocheſter*. For in the beginning of the reign of King *Edward* the third, *Hamon* of *Heth* Bishop there, confirmed the election of *Mawde* of *Colcheſter*, Prioreſs of this house, and about fourteen years after he viſited both the head and whole company, as the Register of *Rocheſter*, that wrote his acts and life, hath amongst many other small matters, somewhat curiously observed.

Cliffe, written commonly in ancient Books, Cloveshoo, for Cloveshoo, which is as much to say, as Cliffs hoo, or Cliffe at Hoo.

**T**heodore the seventh Archbishop of Canterbury, and the first (in the opinion of *William Malmesbury*) that exercised the authority of an Archbishop (which appeared (as others say) in that he took upon him to depose *Wilfred of York*) called together a Synod of Bishops at *Hereforde*: in which it was agreed amongst them, that for the more speedy reformation of abuses that might creep into the Church, they should all assemble once every yeer at *Cloveshoo*, upon the Kalends (or first day) of *August*: By vertue of which Decree, *Cuthbert*, the eleventh Archbishop, summoned the Bishops of his Province to the same place, and there (amongst other things worthie note) it was enacted, that Priests themselves should first learn, and then teach their Parishioners, the Lords prair, and the Articles of their beleefe in the English tongue: To which Decree, if you list to add the testimony of King *Alfred*, who in his Preface upon the Pastorall of *Gregorie*, that he translated, saith, that when he came first to his Kingdome, he knew not one Priest on the South side of the river of *Humber* that

A learned age,  
in which  
Priests had  
more Latine  
than English,  
and yet almost  
no Latine at  
all.

that understood his service in Latine, or that could translate an Epistle into English: and if you will also adjoyn first that which *Alfric* writeth in his Poeme to the Grammer, that is to say, that a little before the time of *Dunstane* the Archbishop, there was never an English Priest that could either endite, or understand a Latine Epistle: And then that which *William* of *Malmesbury* reporteth, to wit, that at the time of the Conquest, almost all the Bishops of *England* were unlearned: Then I doubt not but you shall evidently see, how easie it was for the Divell and the Pope to creep into the Church of *England*, when (whole ages together) the Clergie was so well fed, and so evill taught. But to our matter again. By vertue of the same Decree one Ordinance also, two other Councells were holden at *Cliffe at Hoo*: one under *Kenulph*, the King of *Mercia*, or middle *England*, and the other in the reign of *Beornwulfe* his successor. This place would I have conjectured to have lien in the heart of *England*, both because it seemeth likely that the common place of meeting should be most fitly appointed in the midst of the Realm, and for that it is manifest by the history, that it was in the dominion of the King of *Mercia*, which I fear not to call middle *England*. But, for as much as I once read a note, made by one *Talbat* (a Prebendarie,

870

833

824



Prebendarie of *Normiche*, and a diligent Traveller in the English history) upon the margine of an ancient written copie to *William Malmesburies* book *De Pontificibus*, in which he expounded *Cloveshoo*, to be *Cliffe at Hoo* near *Rocheſter*: and for that I doe not finde the exprels name (*Cloveshoo*) in all the catalogue of Towns in that Precinct which was sometime the Kingdome of *Mercia* (although there be divers places therein that bear the name of *Cliffe*, as well as this) I am contented to subscribe to *Talbots* opinion: but with this protestation, that if at any time hereafter I finde a better, I will be no longer bound to follow him.

1520  
Stowe.

The Town is large, and hath hitherto a great Parish Church: and (as I have been told) many of the houses were casually burned (about the same time that the Emperor *Charles* came into this Realm to visite King *Henry* the eight) of which hurt it was never yet thorowly cured. It hath the name *Cliffe*, of the situation, and lieth in the hundred of *Shamel*, albeit that it be called at *Hoo*, which indeed is the Hundred next adjoyning, and taketh his name (as I suppose) of the effect: for *Hob* in the old English signifieth sorrow, or sicknes, wherewith the Inhabitants of that unwholesome Hundred be very much exercised.

And thus have I now visited the places  
of

of chief note that lie in the skirts of the Diocess, whereunto if I had added a few other that be within the body of the same, I would no less gladly, then I must necessarily, finish and close up this Winters travell.

The order of this description.

*Mepham, anciently written Meapaham.*

**S**imon *Mepham* (the Archbishop that performed the solemnities at the inauguration of King *Edward* the third) had both his nativity and name of this Town, although *Polydore Virgil* hath no mention of the man at all, in his History, or Catalogue of Archbishops, either not finding, or forgetting, that ever there was any such.

1320

It is probable also, that the same Bishop built the Church at *Mepham*, for the use of the poor, which *William Courtney* (one of his successors) repaired fourscore years after, and annexed thereunto four new houses for the same end and purpose.

Besides these notes, it hath chanced me to see one antiquitie of *Mepham*, which both for the profit and pleasure that I conceived therereof, I think meet to insert, though happily some other man may say, that I doe therein (and in many others also) nothing else but *Antiquiora Diphthera loqui*.

The ancient forme of a Testament.

Nevertheless, to the end that it may appear,

pear, what the ancient form and phrase of a Testament was: how the husband and the wife joyned in making their Testaments: how lands were devisable by Testament in old time: by what words states of inheritance were wont to be created: how the Lords consent was thought requisite to the Testament of the Tenant: and how it was procured by a gift of Heriot, which as *Bracton* saith, was done at the first, *Magis de gratia, quam de jure*: Furthermore, how this Town of *Mepham*, and sundry others came at the first to *Christs Church*, *Saint Augustine*, and *Rochester*: and finally, that you may know, as well what advancement to Gentry was then in use, as also what weapons, jewels, and ornaments were at that time worne and occupied, I will set before your eye, the last Will and Testament of one *Birtrick* and his wife, which was a man of great wealth and possessions within this Shire, and had his abiding at *Mepham* more then six hundred years agoe.

The Stile.

*This is Birtricks and Elffwithas*  
*Ðis is Bynhtwice and Elfrwyde*  
*declaratio,*

*his Wyves last testament, which they de-*  
*his pipe nith ta cyde. þe hi cya-*

*clared at Mepham, in their kinsfolkes*  
*don on Meapeham, on heona maga*  
*hearing:*



witnesse :

hearing : that was Wulstan Ucca, and  
 Ʒepitnesse Ʒ þær pulƷſtan Ucca 7 The Witnesse

Wulffie his brother, and Syred El-  
 pulƷſie hiſ broðop. and SiƷed ſel-

frides ſonne, and Wulffie the black, and  
 Ʒuðer ſuna. and pulƷſie ſe blaca. and

Wyne the Priſt, and Elfgar of Mep-  
 pine PƷeoſt. and ſelfgar on Meapa-

ham, and Wulfey Ordeys ſonne, and  
 ham. and pulƷeh opðeƷer ſuna. and

Elfey his brother, and Birtwar  
 ſelfeh hiſ broðop. and byphƷapa

Elfrices widowe, and Britric her  
 ſelfpicer laf. and byhƷpice hi ſe

couſin, and Elfſtane the Biſhop.  
 mæg. and ſelfſtan biſceop

Fiſt, to his naturall Lord, one  
 ſepert. hiſ cýne hlafopð. ænne

The legacies  
 of goods and  
 ornaments.

bracelet of foure ſcore Markes  
 beah on hundeahƷtoƷigan mancýren

of

handknife  
dagger  
of golde, and one hatchet of as  
golber. and ane handjerc on eal rpa

much: and foure horses, two of them trap.  
miclan. and peoper hofre. rpa gere-

ped: and two swordes trimmed, and  
debe. and rpa rperio gerefelrode. and

two hawkes, and all his  
rpezen hafocar. and ealle his  
hedgehounds *Lords Wife*  
horndes. And to the *Ladie*

headop hundar? And þape hleprian

one bracelet of thirty *markes*  
anne beah on þritigan mancuan

palfrey  
stede  
of golde: and one horse to in-  
golber. and anne rtedan. to pope-

The Lords  
consent requi-  
site.

Legacies of  
land, &c.

treat that this testament stand may.

rpræce þ se cpyde rstandan mor tæ?  
*ancestors*

And for his soule, and his elders  
And for his ræple. and his ylopena.

*Rocheſter*  
to Saint Androes two ploughland at  
into 8ct. Andree. rpa rulung æt

*Dentun.*

Dentun. And they both for their soules  
benetune? And his for hipe ruple  
ploughlande

and their elders, two at Longfield  
and hipe ylorena. tpa æt langafeloa?  
thither

And to the same place for them thirty  
And hider in for hy ðrituiz  
neck-bracelet

marks of golde, and one collar  
mancyr golber. and ænne sƿeop beah

of fourtie markes, and a  
on feoƿeriz mancýran. and ane  
head bande covered

Cuppe of silver, and a half bend  
Cuppan feolƿene. and healfne band  
with golde,

gilden. And every year at their  
ýlðenne? And ælce geape to heopa  
rent corne and victuall

geeres minde from  
mynde, two dayes ferme of  
gemýnde. tpeƿna ðaga feorƿe of  
from

Haselholte, and two dayes of Watring-  
hærholte. and tpeƿna of poðringa-

bery: and two dayes out of Berling, and two  
beƿan. and ij. of bærlingan. and ij.

dayes out of Hertesham. And to Cristes  
of hæriƿgeardesham? And to crister  
church



Arch.  
church 60. marks of golde, thirtie to the Bi-  
cipcā lx. mancýr 30de. þam bi-  
shop

shop, and thirty to the Covent: And a  
cope. and xxx. þam hýpode 7. And ænne  
collar

neckbracelet of 80. marks: and two  
rpeor beah on lxxx. mancýr. and tpa

cuppes of silver and the land at  
cuppan reolþene. and þæt land æt

Mepham, And to Saint Augustine  
Meapaham. And to Sct. Augustine

Gift for life. 30. marks of gold and two cuppes of syl-  
xxx. mancýr 30de. and ij. cuppan reol-

ver, and half a bende gilt. And  
þene. and healfne bænd 30dene. And

the land at Darnt to Byrware for  
þæt land æt deþentan býrþara hýr  
life

dayes: And after his dayes to Saint  
dæg. And after hýr dæge into Sct.

Androes, for us, and our <sup>ancestors</sup> elders  
Andree. for unc and uncne ylpan 7

And Berling to Wulfce, and he shall give  
And Bærlingar pulfehe. and rælle  
a thousand

a thousand pence to Saint Andrews for  
x. hundred pence into Sanct. Andrew for

us, and our elders. And to Wulffie  
unc. and uncie ylopan? And pulfrie

Wateringbyrre, within that kinred  
poðringabur. innon þ̅ ꝛecynde?

And to Syred Haselholt, within that  
And rypeðe Herelholt innon þ̅ ꝛe- A kinde of  
guilt in Tailor

kinred. And to Wulfey, and Elfey his  
cende? And pulfere. and Ælfere his

brother Hartesham, Within that  
bneðer hēuigeapderham innon þ̅ ꝛe-  
demeanes

kinred, to Wulfie the inland, and to Elfey  
cýnde. to pulfere þ̅ inland. and Ælfere  
tenancie

the outland. And to Wulfstane Ucca, Wal-  
þ̅ utland? And pulfere uccan. pol-

kenstede, within that kinred: And a  
cherrede. innon þ̅ ꝛecynde. And an  
dagger

hatchet of three poundes. And those  
handrecc on ðrým pundan? And þ̅

ten ploughlands at Streiton to the  
týn hýða on ðtrettune into þ̅am

church  
myñster at Walkenstede. And the land  
myñstre to polcneſteoeſ And þ̄ land

at Falcham after Byrwares dayes,  
æt fealcanhām aſtre byrhpapa dæge.

to Saint Androes, for Elfrices ſoul their  
into ſct. Andree. for Ælfric hipe

Lord, and his auncetors, even as their  
hlaforð. and his yldran. ſpa heopa

will was. And Brunley after  
cride pær And bñomleah aſtre  
life

Byrwares dayes to Saint Androes æt  
byrhpapa dæge into ſct. Andree. ſpa

Elfric their Lord it bequeathed, for  
Ælfric hipe hlaforð hit becraþ. for  
auncetors

him and his elders. And Snodland  
hine 7 his yldran And Snodangeland

also to Saint Androes, after their  
eac into ſct. Andree. aſtre hipe

daies, even as Elſere it bequeathed, being El  
dæge. ſpa Ælſere hit becrað Æl-

frices father, and he afterward in the  
ſpicer fæder. 7 he ſeodðan on ge-  
witneſſe

preſen  
bearing  
witneſſ  
ſitneſſ

of Odo  
Ocan

Elſſtan  
Ælfric

brother,  
broðor

of Godwin  
godwineſ

Hoo, and  
ho. and

den. And  
daneſ And

to deale  
to dælan  
60. m

and other  
and oðer

between Go  
have the

habban he  
it doe not

hit ne dor



presence  
 hearing  
 witnesse of Edgive the Ladie, and  
 pitnerre Eadgife ðære hlafodan. and  
 of Odo the Archbishop, and of Elfey  
 Ocan Aþcebirceoper. and ſelpezer  
 Elfſtanes ſonne, and of Elfric his  
 ſelſtaner yunu. and ſelſpicer his  
 brother, and of Elfnothe pilia, and  
 broðor and ſelſnoþer pilian. and  
 of Godwine of Facham, and of Eadric of  
 godpiner æt facham. ⁊ Eadpicer æt  
 Hoo, and of Elſie the Prieſt of Croy-  
 ho. and ſelſrier preofter on Cnoꝝ-  
 den. And to Wulſſtane 60. marks of golde  
 ðæne? And pulſſtane lx. mancar goldes Almes.  
 to deale for us and our elders:  
 to ðælanne for unc and uncne ylþan.  
 60. markes  
 and other ſuch to Wulſſie to deale, and  
 and oðer ſylc pulſſize to ðælanne. ⁊  
 between God and them be it  
 have they with God together, if they  
 habban heom rið god gemane. ⁊ if hy  
 it doe not. And to Wulſſie, Tiſeſey,  
 pitne don? And pulſſize tyðiceſeg.  
 M m 2 and

and the writing within that kinred : and two  
and ðam boc innon þ ꝛecynde. 7 ij.

spurres of three pound. And I pray for  
ꝛpupan on iij. pundan? And ic biððe for  
deere

The Lord is  
protector of  
the tenants  
will.

Gods love my leefe Lord, that  
ꝛoder lufan minne leofan hlaforð. þ

he doe not suffer that any man our  
he ne þaꝛiðe þ ænig man unceþne  
turne aside

testament doe break And I praye all  
cꝛiðe aþende? And ic biððe ealle

Gods friends, that they thereto helpe.  
ꝛoder fꝛeond. þ hi þeꝛto fꝛiðtan?

Between them and God be it

Have they it with God together, that it  
hæbbe wið ꝛod ꝛamæne. þe hi  
mercifull

doe break, and God be to them alwaies milde  
bꝛece. 7 ꝛod ꝛy him ꝛymle milde

keep  
that it hold wille.

þe hi healðan pillet

The ancient  
estate of a  
Gentleman,  
and by what  
means Gentrie  
was obtained  
in the old  
time.

It shall suffice for the most part  
of the matters (worthie observation)  
in this testament, that I have al-  
ready only pointed at them (as it were)  
with my finger : for they doe appear and  
shew themselves manifestly even at the first  
sight :

sight :  
and de  
more l  
a few v  
He h  
and na  
Aelfere  
what A  
hard to  
ans tell  
gar, of  
King A  
Cousins  
(Eople  
tain in  
call (C  
first the  
(as I m  
profits o  
were all  
is, Senat  
or Mide  
they we  
that Ael  
the death  
Priests t  
their hou  
Dunstan  
pulled, fo  
that Aelf  
red in tha  
heard wh  
For as

fight : only therefore, touching the estate and degree of this Testator, I will (for the more light and discoverie thereof) borrow a few words of you.

He himself here calleth *Aelfric* his Lord, and naturall Lord, and saith further, that *Aelfere* was Father to this *Aelfric* : Now what *Aelfere* and *Aelfric* were, it is not hard to finde ; for all our ancient Historians tell us, that in the dayes of King *Edgar*, of King *Edward* the Martyr, and of King *Ethelred*, these men were by birth Cousins of the blood royall : by state (*Eopler*, *Earles*) which word we yet retain in English, and which we commonly call (*Comites*) in Latine, for that at the first they were partners and companions (as I may say) with the King in taking the profits of the Shire or Countie : that they were also by dignitie (*Ealdormen*) that is, *Senators* and *Governors* of all *Mercia* or *Middle England* . And finally, that they were of such great power and credit, that *Aelfer* the Father, immediatly after the death of King *Edgar*, restored all such Priests throughout *Middle England*, to their houses, as the King (by advice of *Dunstane* the Monk) had in his life expelled, for the placing of his Monks : And that *Aelfric* the sonne resisted King *Ethelred* in that siege of *Rocheſter*, whereof you heard when we were there.

For as much therefore as *Aelfric* was

M m 3

hlapopo,



hlapoſb; or *Lord*, to our Testator; and hlapoſb and *Dēgn*, that is to ſay, *Lord* and *Serviteur*, be words of relation, I gather that he was *Dēgn*, which ſignifieth properly a *Minister*; or free *Serviteur*, to the King, or to ſome great perſonage. But uſually at thoſe times taken for the very ſame that we call now of the Latine word (*Gentilis*) a Gentleman, that is (*Euyers*) a man well borne, or of a good ſtock and familie.

Neither doth it detract any thing from his Gentry at all, that I ſaid he was a *Minister* or *Serviteur*: for I mean not thereby that he was (*Servus*) which word (ſtraightly conſtrued) doth ſignifie a ſervant or ſlave, whom they in thoſe dayes called *Deope*: but my minde is, that he was a ſervitor of free condition, either advanced by his own vertue and merit, or elſe deſcended of ſuch anceſtors as were never degraded: And that name the Prince of *Wales*, or eldeſt ſonne of our King of this Realm, doth not, in the life of his father, diſdain to bear: For, out of the very ſame old word (*Dēnian*) to ſerve, is framed his Poefie, or word upon his Armes (*Ic Dien*) I ſerve. The like whereof is upon the Armes of the Countie Palatine of *Cheſter* and *Darham* alſo.

And thus I ſuppoſe that it is manifeſt, that *Byrthryc* our Testator was by condition

tion a  
ceptanc  
tleman

How  
thing m  
credit, a  
degrees  
were in  
of the N  
might a  
ſame, I  
you ano  
tie, whic  
copies o  
of all, as

It v  
hrt

that the p  
ſ leo  
tie  
tion: An  
ſum? An

people wor  
ſciper

degree: E  
made. E

Thein. An  
ſen? An

tion a Noble man, which in common acceptance abroad is all one with it) a Gentleman.

Howbeit, to the end that both this thing may have the more authoritie and credit, and that it may withall appeer what degrees of Nobitie and Gentry there were in this Realm before the comming in of the Normans, and by what merits men might ascend and be promoted to the same, I will reach a little higher, and shew you another English (or Saxon) antiquitie, which I have seen placed in divers old copies of the Saxon Laws, after the end of all, as a note or advertisement.

*It was sometime in the English Laws,*  
hit per hƿilum on Englaƿatun.

digni-

that the people and the laws were in reputa-  
ƿ leod and lagum for beƿeƿinc-  
tie

tion: And then were the wisest of the  
ƿum? And ƿa ƿaƿon leod ƿitan ƿeopd-  
worshipfull

people worship worthe, every one after his  
ƿcƿer ƿƿnða alc be hƿ

degree: Earl and Churle, Thein and under  
mæde. Eopl 7 Ceopl. Deƿn 7 Deo-

Thein. And if a Churle thrived so, that he  
ƿen? And ƿif Ceopl geƿeah. ƿ he  
M m 4 had

had fully five hides of his own land,  
heþe fullice fif hida agener lande.

a Church, and a Kitchin, a Belhouse, and  
Capitan. 7 Cýcenan. belhur. 7

use

service

a Gate, a Seat, and a severall Office in  
buphgeat. retl. 7 rundepnote on

the Kings hall then was he thenceforth  
Cýnger healle. þonne þær he þanonþorþ

Worthie

the Theins right Worthie. And if a Thein  
Þegenrihter peorþer And gif Þegn.

so thrive, that he served the King, and on his  
geþeah. 7 he þenode Cýnge. 7 his  
progresse

journey

message ryd in his housholde, If he  
þaorþerne þad on his hipeþe. gif he

served him

then had a Thein that followed him  
þonne heþe Þegn ðe him fultge.

toward

expedition plowlands

the which to the Kings journey five hides  
ðe to Cýnger utþane fif hida

palace

had, and in the Kings seat his  
þaþe. and on Cýnger retl his bla-

Lord

Lord f  
þorþ ð

had gon  
geþorþ

with his  
mito his

at any  
æt my

did thri  
geðeah

then  
þonne

an Ear  
worthy.  
þeorþe

that he  
7 he

his on  
his ag

a T  
þan ð



Lord served and thrice With his <sup>message</sup> errande  
forð ðenode. 7 þripa mid hīr æpend

<sup>Such an one</sup>  
had gone to the King, He might afterward  
gefora to Cynge. Se moſt riþþan

with his foreothe his Lords part play  
mid hīr forape hīr hlaforð aſpelian.

at any great need. And if a Thein  
æt mýrlicon neodan? And 3if ðegn

did thrive ſo, that he became an Earle,  
geðeah. ꝥ he pearde to Eople.

<sup>worthy the rights of</sup>  
then was he afterward an Earls right  
þonne pær he riþþ an Eoplihter  
an Earle.

Worthy. And if a Merchant ſo thrived,  
peopþe? And 3if Marrepe geþeah.  
<sup>broad</sup>

that he paſſed thrice over the Wide Seas. of  
ꝥ he ferde þriȝe ofer wīð ðæ. be

<sup>cunning</sup>  
<sup>science</sup>  
his own crafe, he was thenceforth  
hīr aȝenum cræfte. ſe pær þonne riþþ-

a Theins right Worthie. And if  
þan ðegn rihter peopþe? And 3if  
<sup>a Scholar</sup>

a Scholar so prospered: thorow learning, that  
leopnepe geþeah. þurh lane þ

he degree had; and served Christ, he was  
he had heþe. and þenode xpe. þe þar

then afterward of dignitie and peace  
þonne riþþan meþe and munde

so much worthy, as thereunto bi-  
rpa micelpe þyþe rpa þerto ge-  
trespassed

longed: unlesse he forfeited so. that  
þyþe. buton he forþophete. þ

he the use of his degree use ne might.  
he þar had note notian ne moſte?

The degrees of  
Freemen, Earl,  
Theyn, and  
Churle.

By this you see, first, that in those daies  
there were but three estates of free men  
(for bond servants, which we doe now  
since call by a strained word Villains are  
not here talked of) that is to say, an Earl,  
or Noble man, the highest: a Theyn, or  
Gentleman, the midlemoſt: and a Churle,  
or Yeoman, the loweſt: and as touching  
that which is here spoken of the Servant  
of the Theyn, or Gentleman, I deem it  
rather ment for a prerogative belonging  
to the Maſter, then mentioned as a ſeverall  
degree in the man.

Neither doth it make againſt me in this  
diviſion, that you ſhall many times read,  
of

of Calbo  
Seſcund  
hindema  
differenc  
denote t  
the eſtim  
whom t  
and Shyr  
Noblem  
charge o  
committe  
man, tha  
tenant o  
Gentlem  
ſome ye  
the men  
for tpe  
Theyn, o  
valued a  
thoſe da  
were rat  
and tpy  
man, be  
taxed a  
thing (i  
ſundry  
enough  
words  
Twelfh  
man, an  
of Two  
Furt  
with v

of Calboonman, Scyppman, Hene-toza, Aldermen  
 Seðcundman; *twelphindman*, *twy-* Shireman, &c.  
*hindman* : for these be not names of were names of  
 difference in degrees, but they doe either Officers.  
 denote the Offices and Dignities, or else  
 the estimation and values, of those to  
 whom they be attributed : as Alderman  
 and Shyreman, doe signifie that Earl or  
 Nobleman, to whom the government and  
 charge of a Shire, or other Precinct, was  
 committed : Hene-toza, that Earl or great  
 man, that was (*Imperator Belli*) the Lieu-  
 tenant of the field : Syðcundman, that  
 Gentleman, that had the Manred (as  
 some yet call it) or the Office, to lead  
 the men, of a Town, or Parish : and as  
 for *twelphindman*, it was given to the  
 Theyn, or Gentleman, because his life was  
 valued at Twelve hundred shillings (as in  
 those daies the lives of all sorts of men  
 were rated at certain summs of money)  
 and *twyhindman*, to the Churle or Yeo-  
 man, because the price of his head was  
 taxed at two hundred shillings : which  
 thing (if it were not expressly set forth in  
 sundry old Laws yet extant) might well  
 enough be found in the Etymology of the  
 words themselves, the one being called a  
*Twelfhind*, as it were, *Twelve hundred*  
*man*, and the other a *Twyhynd*, for a man  
 of *Two hundred*.

Furthermore, you may here behold,  
 with what discretion and equity, our el-  
 ders



ders proceeded in bestowing these promotions : for whereas all Nobility and Gentry is either Native, or Dative, that is to say, commeth either by Discent, or by Purchase, whereof the first, if it be not accompanied with vertue, is but an empty signe, and none other thing, then (as one well saied) *Nobilitatem in Astragulis gestare* : but the latter (being both the maker and the maintainer of the first) as it ought by all reason to be rewarded with due ensignes of honour, to the end that vertue may be the more desirously embraced : so have they here appointed three severall path waies to lead men streight unto it, that is to say, Service, Riches, and Learning, or (to speak more shortly) Vertue and Riches : in which two (as *Aristotle* confesseth) all the old Nobility consisted, and which two (as the *Ecclesiastes* or Preacher teacheth) maketh a good accomplement : for (saith he) *Utilior est sapientia, cum divitiis conjuncta.*

And in this part, you may lastly perceive also, that out of all those trades of life, which be (*χρηματισμὸς*) that is to say, conversant in gain, they admitted to the estate of Gentry such only, as increased by honest Husbandry, and plentiful Merchandize : of the first of which *Cicero* affirmeth, that *There is nothing meeter for a Freeborn man* : And of the other, that *It is praise worthy also, if at the length be-*

Wisdome is  
more profitable,  
when it is  
joynd with  
riches,

Merchandize,  
and Husbandry,

ing satisfie  
from the  
from the F

And th  
as Gervas  
of the Esc  
for a Ge  
mercimon  
ling, it o  
two parts  
gotiation  
of a stan  
(which i  
some cal  
not to N  
(as you  
all buyin

And a  
*Patritii*  
to : and  
ragemen  
in old ti  
man) to  
on that  
also oug  
as prof  
Arts of  
living by

But o  
Heralds  
(least I  
into and  
out any

ing

ing satisfied with gain, as it hath often come from the Sea to the Haven, so it change from the Haven into lands and possessions.

And therefore (in my fantasie) whereas *Gervaf. Tilberiens.* (in his observations of the Eschequer) accompteth it an abasing for a Gentleman to occupy *Publicum mercimonium*, common buying and selling, it ought to be referred to the other two parts of Merchandize, that is, to Negotiation, which is retayling, or keeping of a standing shop : and to Invection (which is to exercise Mercerie) or (as some call it) to play the Chapman : and not to Navigation, or Merchandize, which (as you see) is the only laudable part of all buying and selling.

And again, whereas the Civil Law saith, *Patritii cum plebiis conjugia ne contrahunto* : and in our Law is reputed a Disparagement for a ward in Chivalrie (which in old time was as much to say, as Gentleman) to be married to the daughter of one that dwelt in a Borow, I think that it also ought to be restrained to such only as professed Handycrafts, or those baser Arts of buying and selling, to get their living by.

But of all this matter, my Masters the Heralds can better inform you, to whom (least I be blamed for thrusting my Sicle into another mans Harvelt) I will without any more, referre you.

Tunbridge,

*Tunbridge, Wrotham, this Town, and Northfleete* doe lye North and South one from another : and it is a common and received opinion amongst the Country people, that you may be conveyed from the *Thamise* side, to the edge of *Sussex*, in these four Parishes : so that the whole Shire (by that reckoning) should be but four Parishes broad, and yet 19 or 20 miles over, on this part. If any man doubt of the truth, let himself make the triall, for I dare not warrant it.

*Wrotham, in Latine by some, Vagniacz, but mistaken. It is in the Domelday Book also corruptly written (Broteham) for I suppose, that pyntham is the very right name, given for the great plenty of Woorts (or good Hearbs) that grow there.*

**T**Here was in *Wrotham*, of ancient time, a Manor house, pertaining to the See of the Archbishops. For *Gervasius* witnesseth, that one *Richard* (the Archbishop that succeeded *Thomas Becket*) lay there : and that after such time as he had, by great largition and bribery, prevailed at *Rome*, both against King *Henric* (the sonne of the second of that name) in his own consecration) against *Roger* the Bishop of *York* in the quarrell of pre-eminency, and against others in other

vain

vain suits,  
truely said  
*Roma* com  
of Papistr  
(or vision  
manner v  
this.

It seem  
reverend  
by night,  
voice, wh  
when the  
fear answ  
ver, *Thom*  
goods of th  
and there  
(with the

The A  
and havin  
fter, add  
this vision  
fore the  
him, that  
began to  
to such as  
he had no  
forthwith  
and chill  
cessity to  
where in  
the next

This h  
time of J



vain suits, (so that it might never be more truly said of that City in Paganism it self, *Roma omnia ire verum*, than in that time of Papistry) he had a most terrible dream (or vision) in his sleep at *Wrotham*, the manner whereof (as he reporteth) was this.

It seemed to him, that a very grave and reverend personage, came to his bed side by night, and demanded of him in a loud voice, who art thou? with which noise, when the Archbishop awaked, and for fear answered nothing, it added moreover, *Thou art he that hast scattered the goods of the Church committed to thy charge, and therefore I will scatter thee*: and so (with the word) vanished out of sight.

The Archbishop arose in the morning, and having intended a journey to *Roche-ster*, addressed himself thitherward: but this vision continually presented it self before the eye of his minde, and so troubled him, that for ease of his inward grief, he began to disclose the whole order of it to such as were in his company: whereof he had no sonner made an end, but he was forthwith stricken with such a horrour, and chill cold, that he was driven of necessity to alight at *Halling* in his way, where in great torment he ended his life, the next day following.

This house continued here, untill the time of *Simon Islep*, the Archbishop: who  
having

having a desire to finish the Palace at *Maidstone*, which *John Ufford* his predecessor had begun, and wanting wherewith to accomplish it, not only pulled down the building at *Wrotham*, and conveyed the stuffe thither, but also obtained of the Pope, licence to levy a Tenth throughout his whole Province, to perform his work withall.

## Kemsing.

i. The worship  
of many Gods.

Saint Edith,  
and her offering.

**I**N the late time of the Popish *παλαιοι*, the Image of *Edith* (the daughter of King *Edgar*, and sometime Priorels of *Wylton* in the west Country) was religiously frequented in the Church yard at *Kemsing* for the preservation of Corn and Grain, from Blasting, Myldew, Brandeare, and such other harms as commonly doe annoy it.

The manner of the which sacrifice was this: Some silly body brought a peck, or two, or a Bushel of Corn, to the Church: and (after prayers made) offered it to the Image of the Saint: Of this offering, the Priest used to toll the greatest portion, and then to take one handfull, or little more of the residue (for you must consider he would be sure to gain by the bargain) the which after aspersion of holy water, and mumbling of a few words of conjuration, he first dedicated to the Image

mage of Saint *Edithe*, and then delivered it back to the party that brought it: who then departed with full perswasion, that if he mingled that hollowed handfull with his seed Corn, it would preserve from harm, and prosper in growth, the whole heap that he should sowe, were it never so great a Stack, or Mough.

I remember, that I have read in *Terentius Varro*, that the old Romans (amongst innumerable others) had in great veneration, one God, which (of *Robigo*, a canker in Corn) they called *Robigus*, and to whom they made devout intercession and solemn sacrifice, for the preservation and deliverie of their grain, from the self same annoyances, that ours is subject unto.

How much that God of the Romans, and our Gods of *Kemfing* differed in profession, let some Popish Gadder after strange Gods make the accompt, for I my selfe can finde no odds at all.

And truly, were it not that I am loth to anticipate now before time, that which I shall (God graunting) have both fit place, and meet time to utter hereafter, I could easily shew, that the old Romans, and our new Romanists, agreed in manner throughout, both in the property and number of their Gods (if at the least they be numerable) in the manner and multitude of their sacrifices, in the times and forms of their solemnities, in the report of

The old and new Romans agree in many points of Religion.

N n

their



their false and fained miracles: and finally, almost in the whole heap and dung-hill of their filthy and superstitious Idolatries.

But I will await convenient seasons, and at this time give to every man the same, and none other counsell, than *Plantus*, (a heathen Poet indeed, and yet in this behalfe more heavenly than any Papist) sometime gave in the like case, saying: *Unus dum tibi propitius est Jupiter, tu habes minutos Deos flocci feceris. While Jupiter is thy friend, set not thou a straw by all these petie Gods.*

*Falcaſius* (or *Fulcode Breant*, was owner of the Manor of *Kemsing*, and (by graunt of King *Henrie the third*) had a Market there upon each Monday. But that is long since lost, and the place shadowed by *Sennocke* the next Market: Howbeit, *Kemsing* is yet the mother Church (as they say) and *Seale* is but a Childe (or Chappell) of it.

Otforde, in Saxon, *Ottanforð*.

**W**E have mention in ancient history of two famous battels fought at *Otforde*, whereof the one happened amongst the Saxons themselves, contending for glorie and supreme sovereignty: The other between the Danes and Saxons, striving for lands, lives, and liberty.

In

In the first, *Offa* the King of *Mercia* (having already joyned to his dominion, the most part of *Westsex*, and *Northumberland*, and seeking to have added *Kent* also) prevailed against the Inhabitants of this Country, not without great slaughter of his own Subjects, and after the victorie, he both took divers lands from the Archbishoprick, and also transferred (as it were in triumph) the Archbishops Chair, into his own Kingdome, as you heard in the beginning. Nevertheless he continued his favour towards the Priorie of Christs Church, and increased it with his own gift of *Ickam*, *Roking*, *Perhamstede*, *Sandhyrst*, this *Otford*, and sundry other lands in the same Shyre.

773

786

In the other fight, King *Edmund* (surnamed for his great strength, *Ironside*) obtained against King *Canutus* the Dane, a most honorable victorie, and pursued him (flying toward *Shepey*) untill he came to *Ailesforde*: committing upon the Danes such slaughter, and bloody havock, that if *Edric* the traitor had not by fraudulent counsell withholden him, (as we have before declared) he had that day made an end of their whole armie.

1016

These be the written antiquities that I S. Thomas Becket's spitefull myracles, will esteem less, than the unwritten vanities of *Thomas Becket*, sometime owner of the place: And therefore, least any

should complain of wrong, you shall hear what they be also. It was long since fancied, and is yet of too many beleevd, that while *Thomas Becket* lay at the old house at *Osford* (which of long time (as you see) belonged to the Archbishops, and whereof the old Hall and Chappell only doe now remain) and saw that it wanted a fit spring to water it, that he strake his staffe into the drie ground, (in a place thereof now called *Saint Thomas Well*) and that immediately the same water appeared. which running plentifully, serveth the Offices of the new house till this present day.

They say also, that as he walked one time in the old Park (busie at his prayers) That he was much hindred in devotion, by the sweet note and melodie of a Nightingale that sang in a bush besides him: and that therefore (in the might of his holiness) he injoynd, that from thenceforth no bird of that kinde should be so bold as to sing thereabout.

Some men report likewise, that for as much as a Smith (then dwelling in the Town) had cloyed his horse; he enacted by like authority, that after that time no Smith should thrive within the Parish. Innumerable such toyes, false Priests have devised, and fond people (alas) have beleevd, of this jolly Martyr, and Pope holy man: which, for the unworthiness of

the



the things themselves, and for want of time (wherewith I am streightned) I neither will, nor can, now presently recount, but must pursue the residue that pertaineth to this place.

For besides this *Thomas*, there was holden in great veneration at *Oxford*, another Saint called *Bartilmew*, the Apostle (as I trowe) for his feast day was kept solemne, both with a fair, and good fare there.

S. Bartilmew of Oxford and his offering.

This man served the Parson as Purveyor of his poultrie, and was frequented (by the Parishioners, and neighbours about) for a most rare and singular propertie that he professed.

For the manner was, that if any woman (conceived with child) desired to bring a male, she should offer to Saint *Bartholmew* a Cock Chicken, and if her wish were to be delivered of a female, she should then present him with a Hen.

This Saint, was as good as *Mancipera*, whereof the common Adage grew: and he differed not much from the Priests of old *Rome*, called *Luperci*: For a little of the water of the one, and the doing of a certain Ceremonie by the other, was (at pleasure) as able as Saint *Bartholmew*, to make barren women become fruitfull.

Assuredly, through the fraud of this Fox, the Country people (as wise as Campions) were many years together robbed

of their Hens and Cocks: till at the length it chanced King *Henry* the eight (after exchange made with the Archbishop for this Manor of *Oxford*) to have conference with some of the Town, about the enlarging of his Park there : Amongst the which, one called Master *Robert Multon* (a man, whom for the honest memorie of his godly zeal and vertuous life, I stick not to name) detesting the abuse, and espying the Prince inclined to hear him, unfolded the whole pack of the Idolatrie, and prevailed so farre in favour, that shortly after, the King commanded Saint *Bartholomew* to be taken down and to be delivered unto him.

Thus have you heard the contention of the Saxons, the overthrow of the Danes, the fraude of Popish Priests, the folly of simple folkes, and the fall of deceitfull Idolatry. Now a few words (for example) of the prodigality of a proude Prelate, and then to the residue.

The Palace  
at Oxford.

*William Warham* the Archbishop, minding to leave to posterity, some glorious monument of his worldly wealth, and misbegotten treasure, determined to have raised a gorgious Palace for himself and his successors in the Citie of *Canterbury*, but (upon occasion of a difference that arose between him and the Citizens for the limits of his soil there) he changed his former purpose, and in displeasure to-  
wards

wards them, bestowed at *Ostforde*, thirty and three thousand pounds, upon the house that is now to be seen, notwithstanding that he himself, *Morton* his immediate predecessor, and *Bourchier* before him had not long before liberally builded at *Knolle*, a house little more than two miles from it.

For, that house also (so called of the situation which is upon the knap, (or knoll) of a hill, had Bishop *Bourchier* in the beginning of his time purchased of *William Fynys* the Lord *Saye*, of the Seal and appropriated it to the See of the Archbishoprick.

But now before I can depart from *Ostford*, I am to begg licence for a word or two more, as well for the satisfaction of mine own promise heretofore made, as also for the direction of my Reader, which otherwise by the countenance of a certain famous and learned writer, might be quite and clean carried from me.

Erasmus doth misreport the cause of the contention, between the King and Thomas Becket.

*Des. Erasmus* taking occasion in the Preface to *Frauncis* the French King (prefixed before his Paraphrase upon Saint *Markes* Gospell) to discourse upon the great troubles and warrs that were in his time between the Princes of Christendome, declareth, that it were a laudable labour for some man of the Clergy (even with the hazard of his life) to become the instrument of their reconciliation.



And amongst other examples of times passed, he bringeth in *Thomas Becket*, who (as he speaketh) spared not to exercise the Evangelicall liberty (meaning excommunication, belike) upon the King himself, and that for a very small matter: wherein, although he profited little in his life (saith he) yet by his death he purchased both gain and glory, to himself, and the whole Clergy.

Which said, he addeth in effect as followeth: They contended (saith he) not for reconciling Princes one to another, but the controversie was only for a certain withdrawing house, called *Oxford*, a place more meet for a religious mans meditation, then for a Princes pleasure, with the which (saith *Erasmus*) I my self could not have been greatly in love, till such time as *William Warham* the Archbishop, bestowed so great cost upon it, that he might be thought rather to have raised a new house in the place, then to have repaired the old: for he left nothing of the first work, but only the walls of a Hall, and a Chappell:

Thus farre out of *Erasmus*. Wherein first (by the way) you may espie the reason that moved King *Henrie* the eight, to take that house by exchange from the Archbishop, namely, because *Warham* (not contented to continue it a plain house, fit to withdraw himself unto for contemplation

contemplation and praier) had so magnificently enlarged the same, that it was now become meet, to make a Palace for a Kings habitation and pleasure.

But let us come to our matter. You see here that *Erasmus* maketh this house, the matter, and motive of all the contention that was between the King and the Archbishop : which if it be so, then have not I faithfully dealt, in laying the cause thereof to be such, as appeareth in *Canterbury* before, and consequently, I have too too much abused the Reader.

But for a short answer hereto, I doe eftsoons avow, that not only *William* of *Newburgh*, *Roger Houeden*, and *Mathew Parise* (whom chiefly I have followed in this story, and which all, were, either men living when the matter was in hand, or born immediately after) doe plainly testify with me, that the Ordinances made at *Clarendune*, were the very subject and motive of all that strife : but also the whole number of our historians following, yea and the very authours of the *Quadriloge* it self (or Song of four parts, for they yeeld a consent, though it be without Harmony) doe all, with one Pen and mouth, acknowledge the same.

Amongst the rest, *Polydore* sheweth himself exceeding angry, with some that had blown abroad some such like sound of the cause of this great hurley burley : for  
he

he saith plainly, that they were *Amentia pleni, qui deblaterabant, Thomam conservandarum possessionum causâ, tantum injuriarum accepisse*, stark mad, which bab-  
bled that *Thomas* did receive so many injuries, for saving of his possessions.

But for all this, to the end that it may fully appear, both that *Erasmus* hath said somewhat, and also from whence (as I suppose) this thing was mistaken, I pray you hear the *Quadriloge* or story of his life it self : for that only shall suffice to close up the matter.

It appeareth by the Authors of that work, that after such time as the King and the Bishop had long contended (and that with great heat) about the Statutes of *Clarendune*, and that the Bishop, upon great offence taken, had made three severall attempts to crosse the Seas toward the Pope, and was alwaies by contrary winde repulsed, and driven to the land again : The King in his just indignation, sought by all possible means to bridle his immoderate peevishnesse : and therefore, first resumed into his own hands, all such Honors and Castles of his own as he had committed to the Bishops custody : then called he an Assembly of all his Nobility and Bishops to *Northampton* Castle, where before them all, he first charged *Thomas* with five hundred pounds that he had long before lent him : for the repayment  
whereof,



whereof, he there compelled him to give five severall sureties.

This done, he called him to an account for thirty thousand Marks, received of the revenues of the Crown, during the time that he was Chancellor. Now whilst the Archbishop was much troubled with this matter (sometime denying to yeeld any account at all, sometime craving respite to make a resolute answer, but alwaies delaying the time, and meditating how to shift the place) there come (on a time) into his lodging, the Bishops of *London & Chichester* : who, finding him at supper, said unto him (word for word of the *Quadriloge*) as followeth, that is, *That they had found out a way for peace : and when the Archbishop had required, under what form ? They answered : There is a question for money between you, and the King : If therefore you will assigne unto the King, your two Manors, Otford and Wingham in the name of a pledge, we be-* The Manor of Wingham.  
*lieve that he being therewith pacified, will not only resigne you the Manors again, and forgive you the money, but also a great deal the sooner receive you to his favour. To this, the Archbishop replied, The Manor of Hethe was sometime belonging to the Church of Canterburie (as I have heard) which the King now hath in demeane : And albeit that the only challenge of the thing is sufficient cause to have it restored to the Church*

Church of Canterbury, yet I doe not looke that it will be done in these times : Nevertheless, rather than I will renounce the right, which the Church of Canterbury is said to have in that Manor, either for the appeasing of any trouble whatsoever, or for recovery of the Kings favour, I will offer this head of mine (and touched it) to any hazard or danger, whatsoever it be : The Bishops being angry with this, went out from him, and told the King of all, and his indignation was sore kindled with it. Thus much out of the *Quadriloge* faithfully translated.

Now, upon the whole matter, it appeareth : first, that the quarrell was for the Laws of *Clarendune* which yet depended : and then, that, even as a fire being once kindled, the flame seeketh all about, and imbraceth whatsoever it findeth in the way : So the King being offended with the Rebellion of this Bishop, left no stone untaken up, that might be hurled at him, and therefore brought in against him, both debts, accompts, and whatsoever other means of annoyance.

Moreover, it falleth out that this matter of *Otforde* and *Wingham* (for as you now see it was not *Otford* alone) was not at all tossed between the King and the Archbishop, but moved only by the pacifiers (these two Bishops) as a meet mean of reconciliation in their own opinion  
and

and judgment : or, if it may be thought, that they were sent and suborned by the King himself with that devise : yet is it manifest, that the right of the houses themselves was not desired, but only that they might remain as a pawne till the account were audited : neither if the gift of this house would have made an end of the strife, doth it by and by follow, that the contention was moved at the first about it.

And therefore, as on the one side you may see, that *Erasmus* his report is but matter of Preface, and no Gospell : So yet on the other side it is evident, that of such and so lustie a stomach was this Archbishop, that if former cause had not been, yet he could have found in his heart to fall out with his Prince for this, or for a smaller matter.

For, what would he not adventure for a Manor or twain in lawfull possession, that would not stick to hazard his head before he would release that right, which he thought he had to a peece of land, and that but only by hear-say, or supposition ? But it is more then time to make an end, and therefore leaving *Thomas*, and his house, in the bottom, let us now climbe the Hill toward *Sennocke*.

Holmes Dale,



Holmes Dale, that is to say, the Dale between the woody hills.

Reigate Castle in Surrey.

**T** Here are as yet to be seen, at Reigate in Surrey, the ruines of an ancient Castle sometime belonging to the Earls of Surrey, which *Alfrede* of *Beverley* calleth *Holme*, and which the Country people doe yet term, the Castle of *Holmesdale*. This took the name, of the Dale wherein it standeth, which is large in quantity, extending it self a great length into Surrey, and *Kent* also, and was (as I conjecture) at the first called *Holmesdale*, by reason that it is (for the most part) *Conuallis*, a plan valley, running between two hills, that be replenished with store of wood: for so much the very word (*Holmesdale*) it self importeth.

In this Dale (a part of which we now crosse, in our way to *Sennocke*) the people of *Kent* (being encouraged by the prosperous successe of *Edward* their King, the Sonne of *Alfrede*, and commonly surnamed *Edward* the Elder) assembled themselves, and gave to the Danes, that had many yeers before afflicted them, a most sharp and fierce encounter, in the which, after long fight they prevailed, and the Danes were overthrown and vanquished.

This victory, and the like event in another

ther battail (given to the Danes at Otford, which standeth in this same valley also) begat, as I gesse, the common by-word, used amongst the Inhabitants of this vale, even till this present day, in which they vaunt after this manner,

*The Vale of Holmesdale*

*Never Wonne, nor never shale.*

Sennocke, or as (some call it) Seven oke,  
of a number of Trees, as they conjecture.

**A** Bout the latter end of the reign of King *Edward* the third, there was found (lying in the streets at *Sennocke*) a poor childe, whose Parents were unknow, and he (for the same cause) named, after the place where he was taken up, *William Sennocke*.

The School  
and Almes  
house.

This Orphan was by the help of some charitable persons, brought up and nurtured, in such wise, that being made an Apprentice to a Grocer in *London*, he arose by degrees (in course of time) to be Major and chief Magistrate of that Citie.

1418

At which time, calling to his minde the goodness of Almighty God and the favor of the Townsmen extended towards him, he determined to make an everlasting monument of his thankfull minde for the same.

And therefore, of his own charge,  
builded

1418

builded both an Hospitall for relief of the Poor, and a free School for the education of Youth, within this Town, endowing the one and the other with competent yearly living (as the dayes then suffered) towards their sustentation and maintenance : But since his time the School was much amended by the liberalitie of one *John Potkyn*, which lived under the reign of King *Henrie* the eighth : And now lately also in the second year of the reign of our soveraign Ladie, through the honest travell of divers the Inhabitants there, not only the yearly stipend is much increased, and the former litigious possessions quietly established ; but the corporation also changed into the name of Wardens and four Assistants of the Town and Parish of *Sennocke*, and of the free School of Queen *Elizabeth* in *Sennocke*.

1542

The Town.

The present estate of the Town it self is good, and it seemeth to have been (for these manie years together) in no worse plight : And yet finde I not in all historie any memorable thing concerning it, save only, that in the time of King *Henrie* the sixt, *Jac Cade*, and his mischievous meiny, discomfited there Sir *Humfrey Stafford* and his Brother, two Noble Gentlemen, whom the King had sent to encounter them.

1449

*Eltham.*



Eltham.

**A** *Nicholas Becke*, that Bishop of *Dur-* An edifying  
*ham*, which in the reigns of King Bishop.  
*Henric* the third, and of King *Edward* his  
Sonne, builded *Anclande* Castle in the  
Bishoprick of *Durham*, *Somerton* Castle  
in *Lincolnshire*, and *Durham* place at *Lon-*  
*don*, was (by the report of *John Leland*)  
either the very Author, or the first beauti-  
fier of this the Princes house here at *El-*  
*tham* also.

It is noted in history of that man, that  
he was in all his life and Port so gay and  
glorious, that the Nobilitie of the Realm  
disdained him greatly therefore. But they  
did not consider (belike) that he was in  
possession Bishop of *Durham* which had  
*Jura regalia*, the Prerogatives of a petie  
Kingdome: and that he was by election  
Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, which is neer  
Cousin to a Popedome: in which re-  
spects he might well enough be allowed  
to have *Domus splendida luxu regali*,  
his houses not only as gay as the Noble  
mens, but also as gorgeous as the Kings  
own. But, *Sequuntur prodigum rapina*:  
*Pillage is the handmaid of prodigalitie*. For,  
as it is the condition of Prodigall men to  
catch from some, to cast to others: So this  
man, having gotten this and other lands by  
defrauding that trust which the last Lord

O o

Vesey

*Vesey* reposed in him for the behoof of a Bastard that he left, he bestowed it (as *Master Camden* writeth) upon *Eleonor* the Wife of King *Edward* the first, for supportation (I think) of his own haughtiness and vaine glorie.

And yet he builded no faster here then he destroyed in other places, as may appeer by a complaint exhibited in Parliament against him, for destruction of the woods, and oppression of the Tenants of his Bishoprick, whereupon also a speciall prohibition was awarded to restrain him.

To say the truth, this was not Bishop-like to build up the spirituall house with lively stones, resting on the chief corner to Heaven and to Godward : but with Mammon and Materiall stuff to erect warlike Castles for the nourishment of contention, and stately Palaces for the maintenance of worldly pride and pleasure, towards Hell and the Divell. Howbeit, letting all that pass, let us see what afterwards became of this peece of his building.

1270

King *Henrie* the third. (saith *Mat. Paris*) toward the latter end of his reign, kept a Royall Christmas (as the manner then was) at *Eltham*, being accompanied with his Queen and Nobilitie : and this (belike) was the first warming of the house (as I may call it) after that the Bishop had finished his worke. For I doe not

not hereby gather, that hitherto the King had any property in it, for as much as the Princes in those days, used commonly both to sojourn for their pleasures, and to pass their set solemnities also in Abbies and in Bishops houses. But yet (as you see) soon after the house came to the possession of the Crown : for more proof whereof I pray you hear and mark what followeth also.

The wife of King *Edward* the second bare unto him a Sonne at this house, who was thereof surnamed *John* of *Eltham*. What time King *John* of *France* (which had been prisoner in *England*) came over to visit King *Edward* the third (who had most honourably intreated him) the King and his Queen lay at *Eltham* to entertain him.

1315

King *Henry* the fourth also kept his last Christmas at *Eltham*. And King *Henry* his sonne and successor lay there at Christmas likewise, when he was faine to depart suddenly, for fear of some that had conspired to murder him.

1363

1412

1414

Furthermore *John Rosse* writeth plainly, that King *Edward* the fourth, to his great cost, repaired his house at *Eltham* : at which time also (as I suppose) he inclosed *Horne Parke*, one of the three that be here, and enlarged the other twain.

1476

And it is not yet fully out of memory that King *Henry* the seventh set up the



fair front over the mote there : since whose reign this house, by reason of the nearness to *Greenwiche* (which also was much amended by it, and is through the benefit of the River, a seat of more commoditie) hath not been so greatly esteemed : the rather also for that the pleasures of the imparked grounds here may be in manner as well enjoyed, the Court lying at *Greenwiche*, as if it were at this house itself.

The peroration  
of this work.

These be the things that I had to remember in *Eltham* : And (to make an end of all) these be the places whereof I meant to make note in this my *Xenagogie* and Perambulation of *Kent*, the first and only Shire that I have described : wherein, although I have not spoken of sundry Towns, nothing inferior, at this present, in estimation to a great many that I have handled, and happily equall with them in antiquity also, yet I think I have neither pretermitted many that be much worthy of observation, nor scarcely omitted any that be mentioned in such books of History as are easily to be had and obtained.

But as for the Feodaries and Tenure of land, the Genealogies and Armes of Men, the Ebbes, Floods, and Tides of the Sea and Rivers, the Flatts and Barres of Havens, and such other more hidden things, although somewhat might have been severally said concerning each of them

them, yet have I wittingly, and without touch, leapt over them all : Partly for the incertainty, partly that I scatter not any seeds of dissention and envie, and partly least, whilst (by disclosing secrets, and laboring to serve the curiosity of some few) I either offend many of the sadder sort, or deserve evill of the whole Estate.

Now therefore I will both deliver you and rest me; wishing that some other man of greater profit in reading, depth in judgment, and dexteritie in penning, would have undertaken the labour. For, as I at the first assaied it, to prove my self, to provoke any, and to pleasure and profit others : So, having now atchieved it (after the measure of my small talent) if any man shall like to take this metall, drawn by me out of a few Soves into many sheets, and will hammer it to some further and finer fashion, I will not only not envy it, but will most gladly thank him, and gratulate to our Countrie so good a turn and benefit.

As touching the description of the residue of this Realm, finding by this one, how hard it will be for any one (and much more for my self) to accomplish it for all, I can but wish in like sort, that some one in each Shire would make the enterprise for his own Countrie, to the end, that by joyning our Pennes and conferring our

labors (as it were, *ex symbolo*) we might at the last, by the union of many parts and papers compact one whole and perfect bodie and book of our English Topographie.

Here left I (good Reader) when I first set forth this work : Since which time I finde my desire not a little served by Master *Camdens Britannia* : wherein, as he hath not only farre exceeded whatsoever hath been formerly attempted in that kinde, but hath also passed the expectation of other men and even his own hope : So doe I acknowledge it written to the great honour of the Realm with men abroad, and to the singular delight of us all at home, having for mine own particular found my self thereby to have learned much even in that Shire wherein I had endeavored to know most. Nevertheless, being assured that the Inwardes of each place may best be known by such as reside therein, I cannot but still encourage some one able man in each Shire to undertake his own, whereby both many good particularities will come to discoverie every where, and Master *Camden* himself may yet have greater choice wherewith to amplify and enlarge the whole.



*The Customes of Kent.*

**A**lthough good order might have borne the rehearfall of the ancient Customes of this Shire, in that generall discourse which we had in the beginning as touching the estate of this whole Countrey, the rather for that it was there shewed by what means and policie they were conserved: yet least the recitall of the same (being of themselves large and manifold) might have been thought too great a Parenthesis, or rather an interruption of the Historie, wherein we were as then but newly entred, I thought it better to reserve them for this place; to the end that both the one and the other might appear, without breach or confusion.

These Customes therefore, being (for the most part) discrepant from the common Lawes of our Realm, and annexed to such lands within this Shire as beare the name of Gavelkinde, are commonly called Gavelkinde Customes, for that they preveil and have place in lands of Gavelkinde nature. In which respect, it shall not be amiss to shew, for what reason those lands were at the first so tearmed, and why they doe yet hitherto continue the name.

Two conjectures I have of the reason of this name: The one grounded upon the

the nature of the discent, and inheritance of these lands themselves : The other founded upon the manner of the duty and services, that they yeeld : both which I will not stick to recite, and yet leave to each man free choice to receive either, or to refuse both, as it shall best like him.

The name  
Gavelkind,  
whereof it  
arose.

I gather by *Cornelius Tacitus*, and others, that the ancient Germans, (whose Offspring we be) suffered their lands to descend, not to their eldest Sonne alone, but to the whole number of their male Children : and I finde in the 75. Chapter of *Canutus Law* (a King of this Realm before the Conquest) that after the death of the Father, his Heires should divide both his goods, and his lands amongst them.

Now, for as much as all the next of the kinred did this inherit together, I conjecture, that therefore the land was called, either *Gavelkyn*, in meaning, *Give all kyn*, because it was given to all the next in one line of kinred, or *Give all kynd*, that is, to all the male Children: for *kynd*, in Dutch, signifieth yet a male Childe. Besides this, the Welshmen also (who but now lately lost this custome) doe in their language call this discent, *Gwele*, and in their Latine Recordes, *Lectus*, *progenies*, & *Gavella*, of their own word, *Gefeilled*, which signifieth Twins, or such as be born together, because they doe all inherit together, and  
make

make (as it were) but one heir, and not many.

And here (by the way) I cannot omit to shew, that they of this our Kentish Country, doe yet call their partition of land (shifting) even by the very same word that the law of *Canutus* many years since tearmed it, namely (*δσϕταν*) in Latine, *Herciscere*, that is, to shift, depart, or divide land. To shift land, is an old tearm.

My other conjecture, is raised upon the consideration of the rent and services going out of these lands: for it is well known, that as Knights service land, required the presence of the Tenant, in warfare and battail abroad: So this land (being of *Socage* tenure) commanded his attendance at the plough, and other the Lords affaires of husbandry at home: the one by manhood defending his Lords life and person, the other by industrie maintaining with rent, corn, and victuall, his estate and familie.

This rent, and customarie paiment of workes, the Saxons called, *zapol*, and thereof (as I think) they named the land that yeelded it *zapolette*, or *zapolcyn* that is to say, land letten for rent, or of the kinde to yeeld rent. In this sense I am sure, that the Rents, Customes, and Servises, which the Tenants of *London* pay to their Land-lords, were wont (and yet are) to be recovered, by a Writ, thereof called



called *Gavellet*, as by an ancient Statute made in the tenth year of King *Edward* the second, intituled, *Statutum de Gavellet*, in *London*, and by dayly experience there, it may well appear. Thus much then concerning the Etymon of this word *Gavelkind*, being said, let us proceed further.

The antiquity  
of Gavelkind  
custome.

It hath already appeared, how the Kentishmen, immediately after the Conquest, obtained the continuation of their Customes: and it is very manifest by ancient Writers, that the same (for the more part) have been in ure and exercise ever since. For omitting that which *Thomas Spot* hath written concerning the same matter, for as much as it is already recited at large) *Glanvile*, a learned man, that flourished in the reign of King *Henric* the second, in his seventh Book, and third Chapter: *Bracton*, that lived in the time of King *Henry* the third, in his second Book *De acquirendo rerum domino*: And *Bretton*, that wrote under King *Edward* the first, and by his commandement; have all expresse mention, of lands partible amongst the males by usage of the place, and some of them recite the very name of *Gavelkind* it self. But most plainly of all, an ancient Treatise, received by tradition from the hands of our Elders (whereof I my self have one exemplar, written out, as I suppose, in the time of King *Edward* the

the first) agreeing with the daily practise of these customes, proveth the continuance of them, to stand with good law and liking. And therefore forbearing (as need-  
The division of this discourse.  
I will descend to the disclosing of the Customes themselves: not numbring them by order as they lie in that treatise; but drawing them forth as they shall concern, either the land it self, or the persons that I will orderly speak of, that is to say, particularly the Lord and the Tenant: The Husband and the Wife: The Childe and the Gardien, and so after addition of a few other things incident to this purpose, I will draw to an end.

As touching the land it selfe, in which these Customes have place, it is to be understood, that all the lands within this Shire, which be of ancient Socage tenure, be also of the nature of Gavelkinde. For, as for the lands holden by ancient tenure of Knights service, they be at the common law, and are not departible after the order of this custome, except certain, which being holden of old time by Knights service of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, are nevertheless departible, as it may appeare by an opinion of the Judges in the Kings Bench, 26 H. 8. fol. 4. And that grew by reason of a graunt made by King *John*, to *Hubert* the Archbishop, the tenor whereof (being exemplified out of an  
What lands be of Gavelkind nature.  
ancient

Some Knight  
fee is Gavel-  
kinde.

ancient Roll, late remaining in the hands of the deceased reverend Father, Mathew, the Archbishop) hereafter followeth.

Joannes Dei gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Mormaniæ, Aquitaniæ, & Comes Andegaven. Archiepiscopus, Episcopus, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciariis, Vicecomitibus, Prepositis Ministris, & omnibus Ballivis, & fidelibus suis: Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse, & presenti charta nostra confirmasse, venerabili patri nostro ac Chro. Huberto, Cantuar. Archiepiscopo, & successoribus suis in perpetuum, quod liceat eis terras, quas homines de feodo Ecclesiæ Cantuar. tenent Gavelkind, convertere in feodo militum. Et quod idem Episcopus, & successores sui, eandem in omnibus potestatem, & libertatem habeant in perpetuum, in homines illos qui terras easdem ita in feodo militum conversas tenebunt, & in heredes eorum quam ipse Archiepiscopus habet, & successores sui post eum habebunt, in alios milites de feodo Ecclesiæ Cantuar. & in heredes. Et homines illi, & heredes eorum, eandem & omnem libertatem habeant in perpetuum, quam alii milites de feodo Ecclesiæ Cantuar. & heredes eorum habent. Itatamen, quod nihilominus consuetus redditus denariorum, reddatur integrè de terris suis, sicut prius, xenia, averagia, & alia opera, quæ fiebant de terris iisdem, convertantur in redditum denariorum equivalentem. Et redditus ille reddatur,



reddatur, sicut alius redditus denariorum. Quare volumus, & firmiter precipimus quod quicquid prædictus Archiepiscopus & successores sui post eum, de terris illis in feodo militum secundum præscriptam formam convertendis fecerint, ratum in perpetuum & stabile permaneat. Et prohibemus ne quis contra factum ipsius Archiepiscopi, vel successorum suorum, in hac parte venire præsumat, Teste E. Eliense, & S. Bathon, Episcopis G. filio Petri, comite Essex. Willmo Marescallo, comite de Penbroc. Roberto de Harocort. Garino, filio Geraldi. Petro de Stoke. Ric. de Reverus. Roberto de Tatehall. Datum per manum S. Archid. Willielmi apud Rupem aurival. 4. die Maii anno regni nostri tertio.

And I finde a note of a Record, within four yeares after, to this effect: "Henricus Pratt dat Regi 2. Palfredos, pro habenda confirmatione Domini Regis de 4. Jugatis, & 5. Acris terre, in Villa de Bradborne in Gavelkynd ad tenendum de cetero in dimidio feodi militis, sicut Charta Baldwini de Betun Comitis Albemarle testatur: Fyn. Reg. Joannis, memb. 8. But now for as much as it is disputable, whether these acts of the King and other men be of sufficient vertue to change the nature of the Gavelkynd land or no, and for that the certainty of all the lands so converted into Knight fee, doth not any where (that I have seen) appear (only in  
a copie

a copie of the book of *Aide*, levied in this Shire, anno. 20 Edward. 3. it is four or five times noted, that certain lands there, be holden in Knights service, *per novam licentiam Archiepi(copi)*. I will leave this, and proceed to prove, that all the lands of ancient tenure in Knights service, be subject to the ordinarie course of descent at the common law. And that may I (as me thinketh) sufficiently doe, both by the exprels words of a note, 9 H. 3. in the title of Prescription, 63, in *Fitzherbert*: by the resolution of the same *Fitzherbert*, and *Nonwiche*, Justices, 26 H. 8. 5. And by plain recitall in the Act of Parliament, made 31 H. 8. Ca. 3. by which Statute, the possessions of certain Gentlemen (there named) were delivered from this customarie descent, and incorporated to the common Law. For (amongst other things) in that Act, it is said, *That from thenceforth, such their lands shall be changed from the said Custome, and shall descend as lands at the common Law, and as other lands being in the said County of Kent, which never were holden by service of Socage, but alwaies have been holden by Knights service, to descend.* By which words it is very evident, that the makers of that Estatute, understood all lands holden by Knights service, to be of their proper nature descendable after the common law, and that Socage tenure was the only

only subject in which this our custome of Gavelkynd discent had place and prevailed.

But when I thus speak of Socage, and Knights fee, I must alwaies be understood to mean of a tenure long since, and of ancient time continued, and not now newly, or lately created : for so it may fall out otherwise then is already reported. As for example. If land anciently by Knights service, come to the Princes hand, who afterward giveth the same out again to a common person, to be holden of his Manor of *Eastgrenewiche* in Socage, I suppose that this land (notwithstanding the alteration of the tenure) remaineth descendable to the eldest sonne only, as it was before : As also, in like sort, if lands of ancient Socage service come to the Crown, and be delivered out again, to be holden either of the Prince *in Capite*, or by Knights service of any Manor, I think it ought to descend according to the custome, notwithstanding that the tenure be altered.

And if this be true, in the graunt of the King himself, then much lesse (saving the reverence due to King *Johns* Charter) might the Archbishop or any other by a new creation of tenure, make to his tenants any alteration, of this old custome and manner. For, as the pleading is

*Quod terra predicta sunt de tenura &*  
*natura*

Ancient Knight fee, is not of the nature of Gavelkynd.

The change of Gavelkind tenure, is no change of the nature of Gavelkind.



*natura de Gavelkind* : Even so the truth is, that the present tenure only guideth not the discent, but that the tenure and the nature together, doe govern it. And therefore, as on the one side, the custome cannot attache, or take hold of that which was not before in nature subject to the custome, that is to say, accustomably departed : so on the other side, the practise of the custome, long time continued, may not be interrupted, by a bare alteration of the tenure. And this is not my fantasie, but the resolution of all the Justices (as Judg Dalison himself hath left reported) 4 & 5 Philippi & Maria : And also of the Court 26 H. 8. 5. where it was affirmed that if a man being seised of Gavelkind land, holden in Socage, make a gift in taile, and create a tenure in Knights service, that yet this land must descend after the custome, as it did before the change of the tenure.

A contrary usage, chan-  
geth not the  
nature of Ga-  
velkind.

Moreover, as the change of the tenure cannot prevaile against this custome : so neither the continuance of a contrary usage, may alter this prescription. For it is holden, 16 E. 2. *Prescription*, 52, in *Fitzherbert*, that albeit the eldest sonne only hath (and that for many descents together) entred into *Gavelkinde* land, and occupied it without any contradiction of the younger brothers, that yet the land remaineth partible between them, when  
so

so ever they will put to their claim. Against which assertion, that which is said 10 H. 3. in the title of *Prescription* 64. namely of the issue taken thus, *Si terra illa fuit partibilis, & partita, nec ne*, is not greatly forceable. For it is not expressly there spoken of *Kent* (where the custome is most generall) and although it were so that the land were never departed indeed, yet if it remain partibly in nature, it may be departed whensoever occasion shall be ministred. And therefore, even in the form of pleading used at this day (*Quod terra illa, à toto tempore, &c. partibilis fuit, & partita*) it is plainly taken, that the word (*partibilis*) only is of substance, and that the word (*partita*) is but of form, and not materiall, or traversable at all. And this caused them of the Parliament (31 H. 8. cap. 3.) to speak in the disjunctive, *that have been departed, or bee departible*.

Yea, so inseparable is this custome from the land in which it obtaineth, that a contrary discent (continued in the case of the Crown it self) cannot hinder, but that (after such time as the land shall resort again to a common person) the former inveterate custome shall govern it. As for the purpose. Lands of Gavelkynde nature come to the Queens hands, by purchase, or by escheat, as holden of her Manor of *A.* which she purchased. Now

P p

after

heahbe-  
op3,  
in Saxon is a  
high defence:  
and the Cu-  
stomes of  
Normardie  
call that fief,  
or fee, de Hau-  
bert, which  
oweth to de-  
fend the land,  
by full armes,  
that is, by  
horse, hau-  
bert, target,  
sword, or  
helm: and it  
consisteth of  
300. acres of  
land; which is  
the same (as I  
suppose) that  
we called a  
whole Knights  
fee.

after her death, all her sonnes shall inhe-  
rite and divide them: but if they come to  
her by forfeiture in Treason, or by gift in  
Parliament, so that her Grace is seiled of  
them in *jure Corona*, then her eldest  
sonne only (which shall be King after  
her) shall enjy them. In which case,  
although those lands which the eldest  
sonne (being King) did possesse, doe  
come to his eldest sonne after him (being  
King also) and so from one to another,  
by sundry discents: Yet the opinion of Sir  
*Anthonie Browne* was 7 *Elizab.* that if at  
any time after, the same lands be graunted  
to a common person, they shall revolt to  
their former nature of Gavelkynde, and  
be partible amongst his heirs males not-  
withstanding, that they have run a con-  
trary course, in divers the discents of the  
Kings before. But much lesse then may  
the unity of possession in the Lord, fru-  
strate the custome of Gavelkynd discent,  
as it may appear 14 *H. 4.* in the long *Re-  
cordare*. Only therefore these two cases  
I doubt of, concerning this point, and  
thereupon judg them meet to be inquired  
of. That is to say, first, if a tenancie in  
Gavelkynde escheat to the Lord, by rea-  
son of a Ceasser (as hereafter it shall ap-  
pear, that it may) or if it be graunted un-  
to the Lord by the tenant, without any  
reservation, which Lord holdeth over by  
Fee of Haubert, or by Serieancie (both  
which



which I take to be Knights service) whether now this tenancie be partible amongst the heirs males of the Lord or no. For the ancient treatise of the Kentish Customes so determineth, but I wot not whether experience so alloweth. The other doubt is this, if it be so that any whole Town or Village in *Kent*, hath not at any time (that can be shewed) been acquainted with the exercise of Gavelkynde dissent, whether yet the custome of Gavelkynde shall have place there or no. Toward the resolution of which later ambiguity, it shall tend somewhat to shew, how farre this custome extendeth it self within this our Country.

It is commonly taken therefore, that the custome of Gavelkynde is generall, and spreadeth it self throughout the whole Shire, into all lands subject by ancient tenure unto the same, such places only excepted, where it is altered by Act of Parliament. And therefore 5 *E. 4. 8.* and 14 *H. 4. 8.* it is said, that the custome of Gavelkynde is (as it were) a common law in *Kent*. And the Book 2 *E. 4. 19.* affirmeth, that in demanding Gavelkynde land, a man shall not need to prescribe in certain, and to shew, *That the Town, Borow, or City, where the lands be, is an ancient Town, Borow, or City, and that the custome hath been there (time out of minde) that the lands within the same towne, borow,*

The Custome  
of Gavelkind  
is universall  
in *Kent*.

or citie, should descend to all the heires males. But that it is sufficiently enough, to shew the custome at large, and to say, *That the lande lieth in Kent, and that all the landes there be of the nature of Gavelkinde.*

For, a Writ of partition of Landes in *Gavelkinde* (saith Master *Littleton*) shall be as generall, as if the lands were at the Common law, although the declaration ought specially to conteine mention of the Custome of the Countrie. This universallitie therefore considered, as also the strait bond (whereby the custome is so inseparably knit to the land, as in manner nothing but an act of Parliament can cleerly dissever them) I see not, how any City, Town, or Borow, can be exempted, for the only default of putting the Custome in ure, more than the eldest Sonne (in the case before) may for the like reason prescribe against his yonger brethren.

This was the resolute and settled opinion, not only of the best professors and practisers, but also of the Modern Justices and Judges of the Law, at such time as I first published this Customall of our Shire: and accordingly was this custome of *Gavelkynde* descent then put in ure, without any reclaim in the Country, as a great many yet alive can testifie with me.

Howbeit, knowing that of latter yeers there

there hath been some strong opposition; and seeing now at this day some doe incline, and others doe stagger therein, I hold it necessary to let the Reader know, both what they say, and what I read, that may inform his understanding in that point also.

“Graunting therefore (say they) that  
“all the lands of Gavelkynde nature be  
“of the Tenure in Socage : yet is it not  
“therefore to be graunted, that on the  
“other side, that all the lands of Socage  
“Tenure be of the nature of Gavelkynde.  
“For, as there be two sorts of Socage, Socage, of  
“the one Free, the other Base, so is the two sorts.  
“nature of their discent divers also : the  
“Free Socage descending to the eldest a-  
“lone, the Base falling in division between  
“him and all his Brethren.

This distinction and difference of Tenure and Discent, they faile not to justify by a great number of Inquisitions, remaining of Record in the Tower of London, whereof my loving friend, Master Michael Henneage, (the worthy keeper of them) hath shewed sundry unto my self. Amongst them all, one hath fallen into my hands, whereof both this and further use may be made, and to that end I will exemplifie it unto you, as it lieth before me.



*Ex Bundello Eschaet. de Anno primo Edwardi tertii.*

Langley and  
Boughton.

*Inquisitio facta apud Thonebregge, coram Eschaetore Domini Regis, in Comitatu Kanc, xxv. die Februarii, Anno Regni Regis Edwardi tertii post conquestum primo, per sacramentum Joannes Pieres, Thom. Grigory, Richardi de Clyve, Thom. Polteman, Alexandri at Bourne, Martin. Prikell, Walteri Partriche, Thom. de Beltring, Wilhelmi Flisshert, Daniel de Rydenne, Thom. at Longbroke, & Clementis de Prikel : Qui dicunt per Sacramentum suum, quod Walterus Colpeper (qui obiit tempore Domini nuper Regis Angliæ patris Domini Regis nunc) tenuit Conjunctim cum Johanna uxore ejus die quo obiit in villis de Langelegh & Bokton Monchency in eodem comitatu, duas partes unius mesuagii, unius carucat. terr. quindecim solidorum annui redditus, & redditus quindecim gallinarum & quinquaginta ovorum, de Agnete Domina de Leybourne per servicium unius paris Calcarium, vel trium Denariorum per Annum pro omni servicio : Et dicunt quod predict. due partes valent per Annum per omnibus exitibus xxxiiij. s. iiij. d. Item dicunt quod predictus Walterus tenuit in Gavelkinde in dominico suo ut de Feodo die quo obiit quadam tenementa in E. Farlegh in eodem comitatu de Priore Ecclesie Christi Cantuariæ per servicium*

servicium xx.s. per Annum, & faciend.  
 sectam ad Curiam dicti Prioris de E. Far- East Farle gh.  
 legh, de tribus septimanis, in tres septima-  
 nas. Et dicunt quod sunt ibi unum capi-  
 tale Mesuagium, lxx. acr. terr. arabilis  
 que valent per annum in omnibus exitibus  
 xxxv.s. Item sunt ibi redditus per An-  
 num xxx s. ad quatuor terminos princi-  
 pales solvend. Item sunt ibi de redditu ad  
 terminum dictum xii. gallinae, que valent  
 per annum xviii. Item dicunt quod idem  
 Walterus tenuit in Gavelkinde, in Domi-  
 nico suo ut de feodo die predicto v.s. red-  
 ditus & redditus ij. gallinarum, prec. iij d.  
 in West Farlegh in eodem comitatu, de prae- West Far-  
 dicto Priore per servitium predict. Item di- leigh.  
 cunt quod predictus Walterus tenuit in Ga-  
 velkinde die quo obiit in villa de Elding in Yealding.  
 eodem comitatu quendam annuum Reddi-  
 tum, unius galli & xiiij. gallinarum que  
 valent per Annum xix.d. de Hugone Dan-  
 dele, absq. aliquo servicio inde faciend.  
 Item dicunt quod predictus Walterus te-  
 nuit in Gavelkinde in dominico suo ut de  
 feodo die quo obiit unum Mesuagium in  
 villa de Malling, quod valet per annum ij.s. Malling.  
 iij.d. de Wilhelmo Large per servicium  
 ij.d. per Annum. Item dicunt quod prae-  
 dict. Walterus tenuit in Gavelkinde die  
 quo obiit quadam tenementa in villa de  
 Brenchesley, vocat. Marescales de Domino Brencheley.  
 Hugone de Audele, ut de honore de Thone- Tunbridge,  
 bregge, per servicium reddend. ad larda-  
 rium

East Peckam.

rium dicti Hugonis viij. porc, & dimid. ad  
 Festum Omnium Sanctorum per annum  
 prec. xv.s. Et de Wilhelmo de Ore mi-  
 lite, per servitium v.s. ix.d. per annum.  
 Et dicunt quod sunt ibidem in eisdem tene-  
 mentis unum Mesuagium nullius valoris  
 ultra reprec, lxxx. acra terr. arabilis que  
 valent per annum xx.s. prec. acr. iij.s iij.d.  
 xx.acr. pastura, que valent per annum xx.d.  
 prec. acr. j.d. xiiij.acr. prati, que valent per  
 annum iij.s. viij.d. prec. acr. iij.d. Item  
 tenuit ibidem in Gavelkinde xvij. acras  
 terra arabilis quas adquisivit de Matil Sal-  
 mon, que valent per annum iij.s. vj.d. prec.  
 acr. iij.d. De Galfrido atte Holedene per  
 servitium v.s. per annum. Item tenuit in  
 Gavelkinde in eadem villa de Brenchesle,  
 die quo obiit ix. acras terra arabilis, que  
 valent per annum ij.s. iij.d. prec. acr. iij.d.  
 De Richardo de Sheyselle, per servitium  
 iij.d. per annum pro omni servicio : Item  
 dicunt quod predictus Walterus tenuit in  
 Gavelkinde die quo obiit, quadam tenemen-  
 ta in villa de East Peckham, in eodem comi-  
 tatu de Johanne de la Chekere, ut de Ma-  
 nerio suo de Adynton per servitium j.d. per  
 annum, pro omni servicio, & reddendo per  
 annum Domino de Cosinton vij.s. Et sunt  
 in eisdem tenementis, unum Mesuagium  
 nullius valoris ultra reprecas, xxvij. acr.  
 terra arabilis, que valent per annum ix.s.  
 iij.d. prec. acr. iij.d. ij. acr. prati qui va-  
 lent per annum xx.d. prec. acr. x.d. Item  
 tenuit



tenuit conjunctim cum Johanna uxore ejus  
in liberum Feodum in Sheybourne in eo-  
dem Comitatu quendam annuum redditum  
xxvj. s. & unius galli prec. j. d. & iij. galli-  
narum, prec. iij. d. ob. De Rogero Bavent  
absque aliquo servitio inde faciend. Item  
dicunt quod Thomas Colpeper filius pre-  
dicti Walteri quoad liberum feodum est  
ejus haeres propinquior & xx. annorum &  
amplius : Et quoad tenementa in Gavel-  
kinde, predictus Thomas, Galfridus, &  
Johannes fratres ejusdem Thomæ sunt ha-  
redes ipsius Walteri propinquiores. Et pre-  
dictus Galfridus est ætatis decem anno-  
rum, & Johannes est ætatis ix. annorum.  
In cujus rei testimonium predicti juratores  
huic Inquisitioni sigilla sua apposuerunt.

Liberum  
feodum  
Shirborne.

To this I think it agreeable, to adjoin  
what I read, first in the Book, commonly  
ascribed to Glanville, and then in the  
Worke of Master Bracton also.

*Si quis* (saith Glanville foll. 46.) *here-*  
*ditatem habens, moriatur, & plures relique-*  
*ret filios, tunc distinguitur utrum ille fuerit*  
*Miles (sive per feodum militare tenens)*  
*aut liber Socmannus : Quia si Miles fue-*  
*rit (vel per militiam tenens) tunc secundum*  
*jus Regni Angliæ primogenitus filius patri*  
*succedet in totum, ita quod nullus fratrum*  
*suorum partem inde de jure petere potest.*  
*Si vero fuerit liber Socmannus, tunc qui-*  
*dem dividetur hereditas inter omnes filios*  
*(quotquot sunt) per partes aequales, si fue-*

rit

rit Socagium, & id antiquitus divisum. Si vero fuerit antiquitus divisum, tunc primogenitus (secundum quorundam consuetudinem) totam hereditatem obtinebit: secundum autem quorundam consuetudinem, postnatus filius heres est.

To the like intent, and almost in the like words writeth Master Bracton fol. 75.

Si liber Socmannus moriatur, pluribus relictis heredibus & participibus, si hereditas partibilis sit & ab antiquo divisa, heredes (quotquot erunt) habeant partes suas aequales. Si autem non fuerit hereditas ab antiquo divisa, tunc tota remaneat primogenito. Si autem fuerit Socagium villanum, tunc consuetudo loci erit observanda. Est enim consuetudo in quibusdam partibus, quod postnatus praefertur primogenito, & e contra.

And that you may know what he meaneth by Socagium villanum, take these his words (fol. 77.)

Tenementum aliud dicitur per Servitium Militare, aliud per Serjentiam: Et de his homagium faciendum est. Aliud tenetur in libro Socagio, ubi fit servitium in denariis: aliud in Socagio villano: Et in his fidelitatis sacramentum requiritur.

It seemeth plain by this Harmony of these Writers, that in Socage land, (whether free, or base) the division of the inheritance stood wholly upon the practise of the Custome: So as no Gavelkinde partition,

partition could be challenged, but only where the custome of Division had prevailed. And likewise, this Inquisition (found after the death of *Walter Colpeper*) most cleerly distinguisheth free Socage from the Gavelkinde : but yet maintaineth not *Bractons* difference of them, by which the one should consist of money, and the other of base services, which were called *Manu opera*. For in this Inquisition some lands are denoted to be of Gavelkinde nature, which nevertheless doe yeeld none other but money alone : So as thereby also, it seemeth, that Gavelkinde was not tried by the manner of the Socage services, but only by the touch of some former partition. Yea, the very Customall of Gavelkinde it self useth never a word of Socage tenure, but of Gavelkynders, tenants in Gavelkynd, tenements of Gavelkynd, heritage in Gavelkynd, and such like.

How befalleth it then (may a man well say) that this severance of Socage tenure, holding force in the time of King *Henry* the second when *Glanville* lived, and so downward till the daies, not only of King *Edward* the third (as this Inquisition bewrayeth) but sundry years after his reign also (as many other the like Offices doe convince) should thus grow into disuse and oblivion, so as the way hath been opened to that universality, by which all

Socage



Socage service was clothed with the apperell of Gavelkind? To say what I think, I must say, that this latter declination from that elder usage, was not any change at all, but rather a restitution of the first custome, and a recourse to the right originall. For, by the Custome of *Normannie*, from whence we received our Gavelkynd, by the delivery of *Odo* (Earl of *Kent*, and Bastard Brother to King *William* the Conqueror) the lands there be of two like sundry descents and natures, as be our Knights service and Socage, whereof the first they call *Fife de Heaubert*, that descendeth to the eldest sonne only, the other they term *Fife de roturier* (the Ploughmans fee) which falleth upon all the Sonnes together, without any distinction of *Free*, or *Base*. I suppose moreover, that the sundry favours of our Gavelkynde custome enticed many to creep into it, and by one and one (upon occasion of the intestine troubles that ensued the deprivation of King *Richard* the secoud) to shrowd and cover themselves under the safety and shadow of the privileges that doe wait upon it, as not to forfeit lands for Felony, not to be subject to services before the Justices, not to be challenged for Villanies, and many others, that lands of other nature did not afford.

By these means (as I gesse) the custome was

was spread, and grown to such generality, that the Statute (made 18 H. 6. cap. 3.) taketh knowledge, that "*There were not at that day within the Shyre above 40. persons at the most, which had lands to the yearly value of 20. pounds without the tenure of Gavelkynde; and that the greater party of this County, or well nigh all, was then within that tenure.*"

Thus much I had to say of this matter Academically, and without taking any part, leaving to the consideration of the Learned and Judiciall sort, whether it be now more tollerable, that the Country be yet lulled asleep in this Error (if it be any) or otherwise to awake so many questions, and to move so many suits (as will ensue) of the contrary.

But here, before I conclude this part, I think good, first to make Master Little-  
sons answer to such as happily will demand, what reason this custome, of Gavelkynde descent hath, thus to divide land amongst all the Males, contrary to the manner of the whole Realm besides. The younger sonnes (saith he) be as good Gentlemen as the elder, and they (being alike deare to their common ancestor, from whom they claim) have so much the more need of their friends help, as (through their Minoritie) they be less able than the elder Brother to help themselves: Secondly, to put you in remembrance also

The reason of  
Gavelkynde  
Customes.

so of the Statute of *Prærogativa Regi*,  
*Ca. 16.* Where it is said, that *Femina non*  
*participabunt cum Masculis*, The Females,  
 shall not divide with the Males, which is  
 to be understood, of such as be in equall  
 degree of kinred, as Brother and Sisters,  
 &c. But if a man have issue three Sonnes,  
 and the eldest have issue a Daughter, and  
 die in the life of his Father, and the Fa-  
 ther dyeth: In this case (it is holden) that  
 the Daughter shall joyn with the two o-  
 ther Bretheren her Uncles, for that she is  
 not in equall degree with them, as her  
 Father was, whose heire she nevertheless  
 must be of necessity.

What things  
 shall ensue the  
 nature of the  
 land.

And now, thus much being spoken,  
 touching the name, tenure, nature, gene-  
 rality, necessity reason, and order of Ga-  
 velkynde, it is worthie the labor, to shew  
 of what quality the Rents, Remainders  
 Conditions, Vouchers, Actions, and such  
 other things (of the which some be issuing  
 out of these lands, some be annexed unto  
 them, and some be raised by reason of  
 them) shall be. In which behalfe, it may  
 generally be said, that some of them shall  
 ensue the nature of the land, and some  
 shall keep the same course that common  
 Law hath appointed. But in particular  
 it is to be understood, that if a Rent be  
 graunted in Fee out of Gavelkynd land  
 it shall descend to all the males, as the  
 land it self shall doe. as *Fitzherbert* held  
 against

Rent.

Vide collect.  
 Dyar fol. 5.



against the opinion of *Shelley*, who maintained that the Custome extended, not to Rents, but to Lands only.

And, *Ald. and Chart.* in 7 E. 3. were of opinion, that albeit a Tenancy be of Gavelkynde nature, yet the rent service, by which that tenancy is holden, might well be descendable at the common Law.

The like shall be of a remainder of Gavelkynd land: for if it be tailed to the Heirs Males, they altogether shall inherit it, as *Fitzherbert* and *Normiche* two Justices, thought, 26 H. 8. 8. But that is to be understood of a discent only: for if lands of Gavelkynd nature be leassed for life, the Remainder to the right Heires of Remainder, *J. at Stile*, which hath issue four sonnes and dieth, and after the Leassee for life dieth, now the eldest Sonne only of *J. at Stile* shall have this land, for he is right Heir, and that is a good name of purchase, 37 H. 8. Done. 42 en *Master Brooke*: But if the lands had been devised to *J. at Stile* for life, the remainder to his next Heir Male, this had been in the opinion of some an estate-tail in *J. S.* himself, and then the land (as I take it) should have descended to all his Sonnes, in so much as in that case the words (Next Heir Male) be not a name of purchase, but of limitation.

Howbeit, it was greatly doubted 3 & 4 *Philip & Maria* (as Justice *Dalison* reporteth) if land in Gavelkynde be devised by

by Testament to S. for life, the remainder (*proximo haredi masculino de corpore ejus procreato*, and the Divisee hath divers sons) whether in that case the eldest Brother only shall have it, in so much as (in the understanding of the Law, which is a Judge over all Customes) he is the next Heir Male: and therefore inquire of it.

Voucher.

As touching Vouchers, it appeareth 11 E. 3. that all the Heirs in Gavelkynde shall be vouched for the warranty of their ancestor, and not the eldest only. But the opinion of Master Littleton, and of the Justices, 22 E. 4. is clearly: that the eldest Sonne only shall be rebutted, or barred, by the warrantie of the ancestor. To be

Condition.

Attaint, and Error.

short, the eldest Son only shall enter for the breach of a condition; but the rest of the Bretheren shall be joyaed with him in suing a Writ of Attaint, to reform a false verdict, or in error to reverse a judgement: And they all shall be charged for the debt of their ancestor, if so be that they all have Assetz in their hands: But if the eldest only have Assetz remaining, and the residue have aliened their parts, then he only shall be charged after the minde of the Book, 11 E. 3. Fitz. Det. 7. And this also for this part, at this time shall suffice.

Now a word or twain, touching the triall of right in this Gavelkynde land, and then forward to the rest of my purpose. There

There be at the common Law, two sorts of triall in a writ of Right, by Battail, and by the graund Assise: of the which two, this Custome excludeth the one, and altereth the other. For Battail it admitteth not at all, and the grand Assise it receiveth, not by the election of four Knights, but of four Tenants in Gavelkynde, as it may be read in the ancient Treatise of the Customes of this Country. But when I speak of the Treatise of the Customes (you must know) I mean not that which was lately imprinted, but another with much more faith and diligence long since exemplified: a Copie whereof you shall finde at the end of this Book.

No Battail nor  
graund Assise  
in Gavelkynd.

For, not only in this part, the words (*Ne soient prises per battail*) be clean omitted in the imprinted book, but in sundry other places also the words be mangled, the sentences be curtailed, and the meaning is obscured, as by conference of the variations, it may to any skilfull Reader most easily appear. But all that, I will refer to the sight and judgment of such as will search and examine it, and (returning to my purpose) shew you, what belongeth to the Lord of this Gavelkynd land, by reason of this Custome. And, for because the Prince is chief Lord of all the Realm (as of whom all lands within the same be either mediately or immediately holden) let us first see what right

Qq

(by



Forfeiture in  
tollony.

(by reason of this Custome) belongeth unto him.

If Tenant in Fee simple, of lands in Gavelykynd, commit felony, and suffer the judgement of death therefore, the Prince shall have all his Chattels for a forfeiture: But as touching the land, he shall neither have the Eschete of it, though it be immediately holden of himself, nor the Day, Year, and Waste, if it be holden of any other. For in that case the Heir, notwithstanding the offence of his ancestor, shall enter immediately, and enjoy the lands after the same Customes and Services, by which they were before holden: in assurance whereof, it is commonly said,

*The Father to the Bough.*

*The Sonne to the Plough.*

But this rule holdeth in case of felony, and of murder only, and not in case of treason at all; nor (peradventure) in Piracie, and other Felonies made by Statutes of later times, because the Custome cannot take hold of that, which then was not at all. It holdeth moreover, in case where the offender is justiced by order of Law, and not where he withdraweth himself after the fault committed, and will not abide his Lawfull triall.

For if such a one absent himself (after proclamation made for him in the County) and be outlawed: or otherwise, if he take Sanctuarie, and doe abjure the Realm

Realm, then shall his Heir respno bene-  
fit by this Custome, but the Prince or the  
Lord, shall take their forfeiture in such  
degree, as if the lands were at the com-  
mon Law. Which thing is apparent both  
by the book 8 *Edward 2.* abridged by Ma-  
ster *Fitzherbert*, in his title of prescrip-  
tion 50. And by 22 *Edward 3. fol.* Where  
it is said, that this Custome shall not be  
construed by equity: but by a streight and  
literall interpretation. And also by the  
plain rehearfall of the said treatise of the  
Customes it self. And in this behalf also,  
some have doubted, whether the Brother  
or Uncle shall have the advaneage of this  
Custome: But seeing that the words of  
our Customal extend to the Heir, and be  
not restrained to the Sonne, they be an-  
swered, and we may proceed.

There belongeth moreover, due by the  
Tenant, to each common person, being  
his Lord of land in Gavelkinde, Suit to  
his Court, the oath of fidelity, and the  
true doing and payment of all accustomed  
Rents, Duties, and Servises. Also if the  
Tenant die, leaving his Heir, within the  
age of fifteen years: the Lord hath autho-  
rity to commit the nouriture of the body,  
and the custody of the goods and lands  
of the Infant, to the next of the kindred,  
to whom the inheritance cannot descend.  
But, as neither the Lord ought to take a-  
ny thing for the custody, neither to ten-

Duties of the  
Tenant, to his  
Lord,

der to the Heir any marriage at all: So must he take good heed, that he credit not the custody to any person, that shall not be able to answer therefore. For if the Heir, at his full age of fifteen years, shall come to the Lords Court, and demand his Inheritance, although the Lord may distrein the Gardein to yeeld his accompt (as it appeareth 18 E. 2. *Avowrie* 229.) Yet in default of his ability, the Lord himself, and his Heirs, remain charged to the Heir for the same. For which only fear (as I think) the Lords at these daies doe not enterpose themselves in this business.

Furthermore, if the Tenant shall withdraw from the Lord his due Rents and Services, the Custome of this Country giveth to the Lord, a speciall and solemne kinde of *Cessavit*, and that after this manner.

*Cessavit*, in  
Gavelkinde.

The Lord, after such a Cessing, ought by award of his three weeks Court, to seek (from Court to Court, untill the fourth Court) in the presence of good witnesses whether any distress may be found upon the Tenement, or no: and if he can finde none, then at the fourth Court it shall be awarded, that he shall take the Tenement into his hands, as a distress, or pledge, for the Rent and services withdrawn, and that he shall detein it one year and a day without manuring it: within which time if the Tenant come, and make agreement with



with the Lord for his arrerage, he shall enter into his Tenement again : but if he come not within that space, then at the next County Court the Lord ought openly to declare all that his former proceeding, to the end that it may be notorious : which being done, at his own Court, next following the said County, it shall be finally awarded, that he may enter into that Tenement, and manure it as his proper demean.

And that the forfeiture, due to the Lord for this Ceasser of his Tenant, was five pounds (at the least) besides the arrerages : it doth well appear by the old Kentish byword, recited in the often remembred Treatise of these Customes.

*Neg he syth seald and Neg he syth geld.*

*And five pound for the were, er he become heald.*

That is to say, Hath he not since any thing given ? nor hath he not since any thing paid ? Then let him pay five pound for his were, before he become tenant, or holder again : But some copies have the first verse thus.

*Nigon sithefeld, and nigon sithe gelde :*

That is, *Let him nine times pay, & nine times*

*repay.* And here (by the way) it is to be

noted, that this word (were) in old time

signified, the value, or price of a mans life,

estimation, or countenance : For, before

Were, is the price of a mans life.

the Conquest, each man in the Realm was valued at a certain summe of money, having regarde to his degree, condition, and worthinesse, as is more at large shewed in the Table to the translation of the Saxon Lawes, whereunto for this purpose I will send you. This custome of Cessavit, is set forth in the *Treasure of Customes*, and hath been allowed of (as Master *Frowike* 21 H. 7. 15. reported) in time passed, but whether it be also at this day put in ure, I cannot certainly affirm.

But now, as these advantages arise to the Lord from his Tenant : so on the other side, the Lord also ought to suffer his Tenant to enjoy the benefit of such customes as make for his avails. And therefore, first he ought to let him alien his land at his own pleasure, without suing to him for licence : he ought also to be contented with one suit to his Court for one Tenement, although the same happen to be divided amongst many : of very right also he ought to admit an Essoine, if any be cast for the Tenant, whether it be in a cause of Plaint, or for common suit to his Court : And lastly, he may not exact of him any manner of Oath, other than that of Fidelitie, which groweth due by reason of his Tenure.

And thus leaving the Lord and his Tenant, let us come to the husband and the Tenant by the wife, and first shew what courtesie the husband

Courtesie.

husband shall finde by order of this custome after the death of his wife that was seised of lands of Gavelkinde tenure: and then what benefit the wife may have after the decease of her husband dying seised of Lands of the same kinde and nature.

The Husband (saith our treatise of Gavelkinde Custome) shall have the one half of such Gavelkinde land, wherein his wife had estate of inheritance, whether he had issue by her or no: and shall hold the same during so long time, as he will keep himself widower, and unmarried. For if he marry, he loseth all. Neither may he commit any waste, more than Tenant by the courtesie at the common Law, may. So that one way (namely, in that he shall have his wives land for life though he never had issue by her) this our Custome is more courteous than the common Law: but another way (I mean in that he shall have but the one half, and that with a prohibition of second marriage) it is lesse beneficiall. Howsoever it be, it holdeth place, and is put in practise at this day.

The wife likewise, after the death of her Husband, shall have for her life, the one moitie of all such lands of Gavelkinde tenure, whereof her Husband was seised of any estate of inheritance during the coverture between them. Of which Custome also, though it exceed common measure, the common Law of the Realm

Tenant in Dower, the difference between common Law, and Custome therein.



(bearing alwaies speciall favour to Dower) hath evermore even hitherto shewed good allowance : Nevertheless, as Tenant by the courtesie after this custome, had his conditions annexed : so Tenant in Dower, by the same Custome, wanteth not some conditions waiting upon her estate. One, that she may not marry at all : and another, that she must take diligent heed, that she be not found with childe, begotten in fornication. For in either case she must lose her Dower : But yet so, that lawfull matrimony is by a mean (contrary to the Apostolique permission) utterly forbidden, and the sinne of secret Lecherie (according to the Popish Paradox, *Si non castè tamen castè*) is in a sort born and abidden, seeing that by this custome, she forfeiteth not in this later case, unlesse the childe be born, and heard to cry, and that of the Country people, assembled by Hue and Cry : For then (saith the custome)

*Se that his Wende,*

*Se his lende :*

But corruptly, for in true Saxon letters it standeth thus,

*Se þæt hīe penðe.*

*Se hīe lende.*

That is to say,

*He that doth turn, or Wende her :*

*Let him also give unto her, or lende her.*

And thus the custome, making like estimation

mation of both the cases, depriveth her of her living, no lesse for honest marriage, than for filthy fornication. In which behalf, as I must needs confesse, that the latter condition hath reason, because it tendeth (though not fully) to the correction of sinne and wickednesse : So yet dare I affirm, that the former is not only not reasonable, but meerly lewd and irreligious also. For, although the Ethnicks did so much magnifie widowhood, that, (as *Valerius* reciteth) *Feminas, quæ uno matrimonio contenta erant, corona pudicitia honorabant*, and although that the common Law also (being directed by the Popish Clergy, which therein followed the errour of *Jerome*) doth in another case, by the name of *Bigamie*, dislike of a womans second marriage : Yet Saint *Paul* saith plainly, *Mulier, si dormieris maritus ejus, libera est, ut cui vult nubat, modo in Domino*. But for all this, seeing that our treatise of usages reciteth it, seeing also that common experience of the Country approveth it, and that the common Law of the Realm (as it may be read, *Prærogativa Regis cap. 16. & 2 H. 3. in Præscription. 59.*) admitteth it : let us also for this place and purpose, be contented to number it amongst our customs, and so proceed with the residue.

Single life,  
much magnified.

It appeareth, by that which is already said, that the common Law, and this custome,

Differences  
between the  
common Law,  
and this Custom,  
for  
Dower.

stome, differ in two things concerning Dower : One, in that the common Law giveth but a third part, whereas the custome vouchsafeth the half : Another, in that this custome giveth conditionally, whereas the gift of the common Law, is free and absolute. Now therefore, there remain to be shewed, certain other points, wherein they vary also. As, if the husband commit Felony : at the common Law, his wife hath lost her title of Dower, but by the custome of this Country, she shall not lose her Dower for the fault of her husband, but only in such case, where the heir shall lose his inheritance, for the offence of his Father. Which thing is manifest, both by the treatise of our Kentish customes, and by the opinion of the Court 8 H. 3. *Prescription.* 60. At the common Law also, the wife shall be endowed of a possession in Law, but (as me thinketh) she shall have no Dower by this custome, but only of such lands, whereof her husband was actually and really seised. For the words be (*Des re-nements, dount son Baron morust seisei, & vestu,*) which word (*vestu*) being clean omitted in the imprinted Book, inforceth a possession indeed, and not in Law only. And therefore, if lands in Gavelkinde descend to a married man, which dieth before he make his entrie into the same, enquire whether it be the manner



to endow his wife thereof, or no : for use is the only Oracle that in this case I can send you unto. Again, it may seem, that the conditions laid upon the Dower, doe run only to those lands whereof he died seised : and that of such as he aliened, she is at liberty both for demand of Dower at the common Law, and otherwise.

Moreover, at the common Law, a woman shall be endowed of a Fair, or Balywike, or of any such other profit. But (for as much as the words of this customary Dower, be (*terres et tenements*) and for that all Customes shall finde a literall and streight interpretation) the opinion of Maister *Parkins* is, that no Dower lieth of a Fair, &c. by this Custome, unless it be appendant to land. Furthermore, if the wife recover her Dower at the common Law, she ought of necessity to be endowed by metes and bounds : But in Dower after this Custome (saith the same Author) she may very well be endowed of Moity, to be holden in common with the Heir, that enjoyeth the other half.

Lastly, this custome, besides Dower of the one halfe of the husbands land, provideth Dower of the moity of such goods also, as he died possessed of, if he had no Children, and of the third part, though he leave issue : whereas the common Law (at the least in common practise at this day) hath no consideration of any such endowment.

Dowre of  
Chattels.

endowment. These then be the differences, between the common Law of the Realm, and the particular Custome of this Country concerning Dower : the comparison whereof, and whether sort of Dower is more beneficiall, I will not now attempt, and much less take upon me to determine, least I my self might seem rashly to prejudicate in another thing, wherein I most gladly desire to be judged by other men ; namely, whether a woman, intituled to Dower in Gavelkynde, may wave her Dower of the moiety after this Custome, and bring her action to be endowed of the third at the common Law, and so exempt her self from all danger of these customarie conditions, or no ? The resolution of which doubt, will depend partly upon comparison, whether it be more advantage to her, to have the third at the common Law absolutely, or the moiety by the Custome conditionally. For if the Dower at the common Law be better for her, then it seemeth reasonable that she should stand to the worse, which is the custome ; even as Tenant by the curtesie, must take the moiety that the Custome giveth, and not aske the whole, as common law appointeth. And yet thereto it may be replyed, that the cases be not like : for so much as that of Dower is much more to be favoured. I my self once heard two reverend Judges, of opinion, that

that the woman was at liberty, to aske her Dowre of the Third, or of the Moity: But because it was uttered by them in a passage of sudden speech, and not spoken upon studied argument, I will not use the authority of their names, to encounter the opinion of the Court 2 E. 4. 19. only this I repeat (and that with Master *Braxton*) that if she marry before Dowre assigned, she is not afterward to be endow-  
ed.

After the Husband and the Wife, there followeth next in order of our division, the Childe and his Gardian, whom also (since they be Relatives, as the other be, and that their interests carry a mutuall, and Reciproque eye, each having respect to other) we will likewise couple together in one treatise. And because the custome was wont to commit the custody, not of the lands only (as the common Law doth) but of the Goods and Chattels also, we will first shew what portion of goods did grow to the Childe, by the death of his Parent.

The Childe,  
and the Gardian,

The manner of this Country sometime was (as it appeareth by our old treatise) that after the funeralls of the dead man performed, and his debts discharged, the goods should be divided into three equall portions, if he left any lawfull issue behinde him: of which three, one part was allotted to the dead, for performance of  
his

Partition of  
Chattels.



his Legacies : another to the Children (that were not his Heirs, nor advanced) for their education : and the third to the Wife for her sustentation and maintenance : but if he had no Children left alive, then was the division into two parts only ; of which, the one belonged to the Wife for her endowment, & the other to her departed Husband, to be bestowed by his Executors, if he made a Testament, or by the discretion of the Ordinary, if he died intestate. To this effect soundeth the Record (*claus. 9 H 3. memb. 13.*) where is is said thus : *Rex mandavit Vicecomiti Kantie, quod omnia Catallia qua fuerunt Roberti Nereford in Heyam Boram &c. faceret esse in pace donec sciatur, utrum filius & heres dicti Roberti ea habere deberat, aut alii pueri dicti Roberti una cum eo, vel sine eo.*

London.

The self same Order is at this day observed in the City of London, and the same in effect, was long since used throughout the whole Realm. For it is evident, both by the Law of King *Cannus* before remembered, by Master *Glanville*, in his book *cap. 18.* and by the wordes of *Magna Carta*, that the Wife and Children had their reasonable parts of the goods by the common Law of the Realm, howsoever it came to pass at the length, that it was admitted for law but in such Countreyes only, where it was continued by dayly usage

(as it is holden 17 E. 2. and in many other books) and that all the Writs in the Register *De rationabili parte bonorum*, have now mention of the speciall Custome of the Shire, in which the part is demanded. But as indeed at this day, partition of Chattels is not used (though in the mean time it hath not lost the force of common Law as many think) throughout the whole Realm: so is it (so far as I can learn) vanished quite out of all use within this Country also. And therefore, seeing the Gardian is delivered of this charge, we also will leave to speak further of the goods, and come to the partition and custody of the land of this Infant.

If a man die seised of lands in Gavelkind, of any estate of Inheritance, all his sonnes shall have equall portion: and if he have no sonnes, then ought it equally to be divided amongst his daughters: But yet so, that the eldest Sonne or Daughter, hath by the Custome a preeminence of election, and the youngest Sonne or Daughter, a preferment in the partition. For, as of ancient time, there ought to be granted to the eldest, the first choice, after the division: so to the part of the youngest, there ought to be allotted in the division, that piece of the Mesuage which our treatise calleth *Astre*, that is to say, the stock, harth, or chimney, for fire: which word (as I think) was derived of the Latine

Partition of  
Gavelkinde  
Lands.

*Astre.*

tine

tine *Astrum*, a *starre*, because the fire shineth in the house, as the *starre* thereof: and which, though it be not now commonly understood in *Kent*; yet doe they of *Shropshire*, and other parts, retain it in the same signification till this day, even as the first case (23. lib. *Affis.*) doth interpret it. I know, that Master *Bracton*, in the place before cited, writeth that the eldest ought to have the Capitall Mesuage: But at this day there is no regard of either, in making the partition: only consideration is had, that the parts be equall and indifferent.

Gardein by  
this Custome.

Now therefore, if the Child be under the age of fifteen yeeres, the next Cousin to whom the Inheritance may not descend, shall (by appointment of the Lord if divers be in equall degree of kintred) have the education, and order of his bodie and lands, untill such time as he shall attain to that age: even as the Gardein in Socage at the common Law shall keep his, untill the ward aspire to fourteen. And in all other things also, this customarie Gardein is to be charged and to have allowance, in such sort, & none other, than as the Gardein in Socage at the common Law is: Save only (as it is partly remembred already) that he is both chargeable to the Heir in accompt for his receipt, and subject also to the distress of the Lord for the same cause.

Yet



Yet doe I not hear, that the Lords take upon them (at this day) to commit the custodie of these Infants, but that they leave it altogether to the order of the Common Law, the rather (belike) for that they themselves (if they intermeddle) stand chargeable (as I said) in default of the abilitie of such as happily they might credit therewithall; Even as by *Justinians* ordinance, such as appoint Dative Tutors, must doe it at their own perils. So that upon the whole matter, the oddes consisteth only in this, that Gardein in Socage at the Common Law shall keep the land till the Infant be fourteen yeers of age; and Gardein, by this Custome, till he have attained fully fifteen: which diversitie ariseth not without great reason: For whereas the Infant in Socage at the Common Law, cannot make alienation of his Land, until he have reached to the full age of one and twenty yeers (although he be long before that, free from all wardship.) The Infant in Socage by this Custome, may give and sell his Land so soon as he is crept out of this Custodie.

Sale at fifteen  
years of age.

And therefore it was expedient to add one year (at the least) to the Common Law, before he should be of power to depart with his Inheritance, which otherwise (being unadvisedly made away) might work his own impoverishment and overthrow. And truly it seemeth to me, that

the Custome it self hath a watchfull eye upon the same matter, in so much as it licenceth him at fifteen years, *Not to give his Land* (for that he might doe for nothing) *But to give and sell his Land*, which it meaneth he should not doe without sufficient recompence. Such like interpretation the common Law also seemeth to make of this custome both by the opinion of *Yates*, 5 *H. 7.* who said, that it was adjudged, that a release made by such an Infant was void : by the sentence of the Book, 21 *Ed. 4.* 24. where it was said, that an Infant cannot declare his will upon such a Feoffment : and by the judgment of *Hank*, 11 *H. 4.* who also held, that a warrantie, or graunt of a Reversion made at such age, was to no purpose at all, although a Lease with release might happily be good by the Custome, because that smounteth to a Feoffment. And in my simple judgment, it is not fit that this Custome should be construed by equitie, for as much as it standeth not with any equity, to enable an Infant of little discretion, and less experience, to sell his Land, and not to provide withall, that he should have *Quid pro quo*, and some reasonable recompence for the same : for that were, not to defend the Pupill and Fatherless, but to lay him wide open to every slye deceit, and circumvention.

In which respect, I cannot but very well  
like

like of their opinion, who hold, that if an Infant in Gavelkinde, at this day, will sell at fifteen years of age, these three things ought of necessity to concur, if he will, have the sale good and effectuell. The first that he be an Heir, and not a Purchasor of the land that he departeth withall: The second, that he have recompence for it: And the third, that he doe it with liverie of seison by his own hand, and not by warrant of Attourney, nor by any other manner of assurance.

And these men for proof of the first and second point of their assertion, doe build upon the words of our written Custome, where it is said, *Del heure que ceux heirs de Gavelkinde, soient, ou ount passe lage de 15 ans, list a eux, leur terres & se- nementes, Doner & Vender*) in which, the wordes (*Ceux Heires*) doe restrain the Infant that commeth in by purchase: and (*Doner & Vender*) in the copulative (for so they lie indeed, though the imprinted book have them disjunctively) doe of necessity imply a recompence, for as much as *Venders*, cannot be *Sine precio*.

And for maintenance of the third matter, they have on their part, besides the common usage of their own Country, the common Law of the whole Realm also: which expoundeth the word (*Doner*) to mean a Feoffment (as I have before shewed) which not only disalloweth of



any gift made by an Infant, but also punished the taker in trespass, unless he have it by livery from the Infants own hands.

Thus have I lightly run over such Customes, as by mean of this Gavelkynde tenure doe appertain, either to the Lord or the Tenant, the Husband or the Wife, the Childe or the Gardein: To these I will add (as I promised) confusedly, a few other things, of the which, some belong generally to the Kentish man throughout the whole Shire: Some to the Inhabitants of some particular quarter of the Country; and some to the Tenants in Gavelkynde only, and to none other.

No Villains  
in Kent.

It appeareth, by claim made in our ancient treatise, that the bodies of all Kentish persons be of free condition, which also is confessed to be true 30 *E* 1. in the title of *Villenage* 46. in *Fitzherbert*: Where it is holden sufficient for a man to avoyd the objection of bondage, to say, that his father was born in the Shire of *Kent*, But whether it will serve in that case to say, that himself was born in *Kent*, I have known it (for good reason) doubted.

Apparance.

It seemeth by the same Treatise, that such persons as held none other land than of Gavelkinde nature, be not bound to appear (upon Summons) before the Justices in *Eire*, otherwise than by their Bortholder, and four others of the Borough, a few places only excepted. The like

like to this priviledge is enjoyed at this day in the Sherifs Lathe, where many whole Borowes be excused by the only apparance of a Borsholder, and two, four, or six other of the Inhabitants.

Furthermore, I have read in a case of a Commen. written report at large of 16 E. 2. which also is partly abridged by *Fitzherbert*, in his title of prescription, that it was tried by verdict, that no man ought to have Commen in lands of Gavelkinde, Howbeit, the contrary is well known at this day, and that in many places.

The same book saith, that the usage in Chafe and drive out. Gavelkinde is, that a man may lawfully inchafe, or drive out into the High-way to their adventure, the beasts of any other person, that he shall finde doing damage in his land, and that he is not compellable to impound them, which custome seemeth to me directly against the rule of the common Law, but yet practised it is till this present day.

The Parliament (15 H. 6. 3. which I Attaint. touched before) minding to amplify the Privileges of Gavelkynde, graunted to the Tenants of that land, exemption in Attaints, in such sort as the Inhabitants of ancient demean, and of the Five Ports had before enjoyed: But within three years after (18 H. 6. cap. 2.) upon the complaint of the Country (which informed the Parliament house that there was not

in the whole Shire above the number of thirty or forty persons, that held to the value of twenty pound land, out of Gavelkinde, who in default of others, and by reason of that exemption, were continually molested by returns in Attaints) that Act was utterly repealed.

Changing  
of wailes.

The Statute 14 H. 8. cap. 6. giveth liberty to every man, having high way (through his land in the *Weald*) that is worne deep, and incommodious for passage, to lay out another way, in some such other place of his land, as shall be thought meet by the view of two Justices of the Peace, and twelve other men of wisdom and discretion. Finally, the generall Law, made 35 H. 8. 17. for the preservation of Coppies Woods, throughout the Realm, maketh plain exception of all Woods within this *Weald*, unless it be of such as be common.

Coppies.

Thus much concerning the Customes of this our Country, I thought good to discourse, not so cannily (I confess) as the matter required, nor so amply as the argument would beare (for so to doe, asketh more art and judgement, than I have attained) But yet sufficiently (I trust) for understanding the old treatise that handleth them, and summarily enough for comprehending (in manner) whatsoever the common, or Statute Law of the Realm hath literally touching them



them, which is as much as I desired. Now therefore, to the end that neither any man be further bound to this my discourse upon these Customes, then shall be warranted by the Customes themselves: neither yet the same Customes be henceforth so corruptly carried about, as hitherto they have been, but that they may at the length be restored to their ancient light and integrity, I will set down a true and just transcript of the very text of them, taken out of an ancient and faire written Roll, that was given to me by Master George Mulean my Father in Law, and which sometime belonged to Baron Hales of this Country. I will adjoyn also, mine own interpretation in the English, not of any purpose to binde the learned unto it, but of a desire to inform the unlearned by it.

## Kent.

These are the usages, and Customes, the  
*Ces sont les usages, & les Custumes, les*  
 which the comunalty of Kent, claimeth  
*ques le comunaulte de Kent, cleiment*

The words between the  
 starres, were  
 taken out of  
 another old  
 copie.

to have in the Tenements of Gavelkind,  
*aver en tenementz de Gavylekende,*  
 and in the men of Gavelkind, \* allowed  
*e en gentz Gavilekendeys, \* allowes*

in Eire before John of Berwike, and his  
*en Eire John de Berwike,*  
 companions, the Justices in Eire in Kent,  
*compagnions, Justices en Eire, en Kent,*  
 the 21. year of King E. the Sonne of King  
*le 21. an le Roy Ed. fiz. le Roy*

Free men.

Henrie \*. That is to say, that all the  
*Henrie \*. Cestascavoir, que toutes les*  
 bodies of Kentishmen be free, as well as  
*cors de Kenteyz seient frantz, auxi come*

Escheator.

the other free bodies of England. And  
*les autres frañz cors Dengleterre. Et*  
 that they ought not the Escheator of the  
*que ilz ne duint le Eschetour le*

King to chuse, nor ever in any time did  
*Roy elire, ne unkes en nul temps ne*

they : But the King shall take, or cause  
*fesoit, mes le Roy prengre, ou face*

to be taken, such an one as it shall please  
*prendre, tiel come luy pler-*

him, to serve him in that which shall be  
*ra, de ceo qui soit mestier a luy*

needfull

needfull. And that they may their lands  
servir. Et quilz puent leur terres

and their tenements give and sell, without  
leur tenementz doner & vender, sanz

licence asked of their Lords: Saving unto  
conge demaüder a leur seignerages: saünes a  
Give and sell  
lands without  
licence.

the Lords the rents and the services due  
seignorages les rentz e les services dues

out of the same tenements. And that all,  
des mesmes le tenementz. Et que touz,

and every of them, may by writ of the Plede, by  
e cheſcun puseit per Brō le writte, or  
pleints.

King, or by plaint, plede for the obtaining  
Roy, ou per pleynt, pleder pur leur droit

of their right, as well of their Lords,  
purchaser, auxibien de leur Seignerages,

as of other men. And they claim also,  
come des autres gentz. Et clament auxi,

that the communalte of Gavelkindmen,  
que la Commune de Gauylekendeys,

which hold none other than tenements  
que ne tenent mes que tenementz

of



of Gavelkind nature, ought not to come  
*Gauylekendeyz, ne deinent venir*

to the common Summonee of the Eire,  
*a la commune Somonse del Eire,*

Appeer by  
 Bortholder.

but only by the Bortholder, and four men  
*mes ke per Borgefaldre, & iiij. homes*

of the Borow : except the Towns, which  
*de la Borghe : hors pris les villes que*

ought to answer by twelve men in the  
*deunt responder per xij. homes en le*

No eschere for  
 felonie but of  
 goods only.

Eire. And they claim also, that if any te-  
*Eire. Et clament auxi, que sil nul te-*

nant in Gavelkind be attainted of felonie,  
*nant en Gauylekend seit atteint de felonie,*

for the which he suffereth execution of  
*per que il souffre luyse de*

death, the King shall have all his goods,  
*mort, eit le Roy touz ses chateaux,*

and his heir forthwith after his death shall  
*e son heir maintenant apres sa mort seit*

be inheritable to all his lands and tene-  
*enherite de touz ses terres & tene-*

menta

ments which he held in Gavelkinde in fee,  
*menz, que il tient en Gavelkende en fee,*

and in inheritance: and he shall hold them  
*e en heritage, e les tiendra per*

by the same services and customs, as his  
*mesmes les services & customs sicome*

ancestors held them: whereupon it is said  
*ses auncestres les tyndröt: dont est dist*

in Kentish: the father to the boughe, and  
*en Kentish: pe fader to pe boughe, and*

the sonne to the plough. And if he have Dower, of the  
*pe son to pe plogh. Es si il eit one half.*

a wife, forthwith be she endowed by the  
*femme, meintenant seit dower per le*

heir, (if he be of age) of the one half of all  
*heir, fil seit dage, de la meytie de touz*

the lands and tenements which her hus-  
*les terres e tenemenz que son Ba-*

band held of Gavelkind nature in fee: to  
*roun sint de Gavelkend en fee, a*

have and to hold according to the form  
*aver e a tener solonc la fourme*

hereafter

hereafter declared. And of such lands the  
*de such dyte. Et de tiels terres le*

King shall not have the yeer, nor waft, but  
*Roy ne auera An ne waft, mes tant*

only the goods, as is before said.  
*soulmēt les chatenx, sicome il est anādit,*

Flying for fe-  
 lonie, causeth  
 forfeiture.

And if any man of Gavelkind, either for  
*Et si nul Gauylekendeis pur*

felonie, or for suspicion of felonie, with-  
*felonie, ou pur Ret de felonie se*

draw him out of the country, and be de-  
*sutbrei de la pees, e seit en*

manded in the countie as he ought, and be  
*counte demande com il appent, e pu-*

afterward utlawed : or put himself into  
*is utlaghe : ou sil se met en*

the holy Church, and abjure the land and  
*seinte eglise, & foriure la terre oue*

the Realm, the King shall have the yeer  
*le Reaume, le Roy auera lan*

and the waft of his lands, and of all his te-  
*e le waft de ces terres, & de touz ses te-*

nements,



nements, together with all his goods and  
*nemenz, ensemblement one touz ces*

chattels : So that after the yeer and the  
*chateus, issint que apres lan, elei-*

day, the next Lord, or Lords, shall  
*our, le plus procheyn Seig. ou Seigneurs, e-*

have their Eschetes of those lands and te-  
*yant leur eschetes de celes terres e te-*

nements, every Lord that, which is imme-  
*nemenz, chescun Seigneur ceo, que de luy*

diately holden of him. And they claim al-  
*ist tenu sans men. E clament an-*

so, that if any tenant in Gavelkind die,  
*xi, que si ascun tenant en gawylekende murt,* Partition, a-  
 mongst the  
 heirs males.

and be an inheritour of lands and tene-  
*et seit inherite de terres e de tene-*

ments in Gavelkinde, that all his sons shall  
*menz de Gaulekende, que touz ses fitz par-*

part that inheritance by equall portions.  
*tent cel heritage per ouele porcioun.*

And if there be no heir male, let the par-  
*Et si nul heir madle ne seit, seit la par-*

tion

tion be made between the females, even  
*ye fait entre les females si*

as between brothers. And let the messu-  
*come entres les freres. Et la mesu-*

age also be departed between them : but  
*age soit autreci entre eux departi, mes*

The Astre.

the harth for fire shall remain to the youn-  
*le astre demorra a*

gest sonne, or daughter : And be the value  
*puve, ou al punee, e la value soit*

thereof delivered to each of the parceners  
*de ceo liure a chescun des parceners*

of that heritage, from xl. feet from that  
*de cel heritage a xl. pes de cel*

Astre, if the tenement will so suffer. And  
*Astre, si le tenement le peut souffrir. E*

then let the eldest brother have the first  
*donkz le eyne frere ait la premiere electi-*

choice, and the others afterward, accor-  
*oun, e les autres apres*

ding to their degree. Likewise of houses  
*per degree. Ensement de mesons*

which

which shall be found in such Messuager,  
*que seront trouvez en tiens mesuager,*

let them be departed amongst the heirs by  
*soient departye entre les heirs per*

equall portions, that is to weete, by foot  
*onele porcioun, Ceo est asavoir per peies*

if need be, Saving the Couert of the Astre, Curt, in other  
*filest mistier, Saune le couert del Astre,* copies, but  
 falsely.

which shall remain to the yongest son, or  
*que remeynt al pune, on*

daughter, as is before said : So never-  
*al punee scome il est auandist, issi que ne-*

theless, that the yongest make resonable  
*quedont que le pune face renable*

amends to his parceners for the part which  
*gre a ces parceners de la partye que*

to them belongeth, by the award of good  
*a eux appent per agard de bone*

men. And of the aforesaid tenements,  
*gentz. E des auanditz tenementz*

whereof one only suit was wont to be One suite. for  
*done un soule Sute tant seulement* all the parce-  
 ners,

made



made before time, be there not by reason  
*soleit estre fait auant, ne seit per la resoun*

of the partition but one sole suit made, as  
*de la partye fors un soule sute faite si-*

it was before accustomed : but yet let all  
*come soleit auant, mes que tous*

the parceners make contribution to the  
*les parceners facent contributioun a*

parcener which maketh the suit for them.  
*celui que face la sute pur eux.*

Partiton of  
 goods.

In like sort let the goods of Gavelkind  
*Ensement soient les chateaus de Gavyle-*

persons be parted into three parts, after  
*kendeys parties en treis apres le*

the funeralls and the debts paied, if there  
*exequies e les dettes rendues, si il y*

be lawfull issue on live : So that the dead  
*ait issue mulier en vye, issi que la mort*

have one part, & his lawfull sons & daugh-  
*eyt la une partie, e les fitz e les filles muliers*

ters another part, and the wife the third  
*lautre partie, et la femme la tierce*

part.

part. And if there be no lawfull issue on  
*partie. Et si nul issue mulier en vie ne*

live, let the dead have the one half, and the  
*seit, eit la mort la meite, e la*

wife on live the other half. And if the  
*femme en vie lautre meytie. Et si le*

heir, or heirs, shall be under the  
*heir, ou lez heirs, seit, ou seyent de deins le*

age of 15. yeers, let the nouriture of  
*age de xv. ans, seit la nouriture de* Custody of  
 the heir in  
 Gavelkynd.

them be committed by the Lord, to the  
*eux baille per le Seig. al*

next of the blood, to whom the inheritance  
*plus procheyn del sank, a qui heritage*

cannot descend, So that the Lord take no-  
*ne peut descendre, issi que le Seign. pur*

thing for the committing thereof. And  
*le bail rein ne prengne. Et*

let not the heir be married by the Lord.  
*quil ne seit marie per le Seign.*

but by his own will, and by the advise  
*mes per sa volonte demeine, & per le conseil*

of his friends, if he will. And when such  
*de ces amys fil vent. Et quant cel*

heir, or heirs, shall come to the full age of  
*heir, ou ceux heirs sont de plener age de*

15. years, let their lands and te-  
*15. ans, soient a eux leur terres, e leur te-*

nements be delivered unto them, together  
*nemenz liures, ensemblement* profits

with their goods, and with the improve-  
*one leur chateaux, et one les improve-*

ments of the same lands, remaining above  
*menz de celes terres, outre*

their reasonable sustenance : of the which  
*renable sustenance de quel*

profits and goods, let him be bound to  
*enprovement e chateaux, soit tenu*

make answer which had the education of  
*respondre celui qui de luy auera la noriture,*

the heir, or else the Lord, or his heirs, which  
*ou le Seigneur, ou ses heires, qui*

committed the same education. And this  
*cel noriture auera baills. Et ceo*



to be understood, that from such time as  
*ser a savoir que del hoare que*

those heirs in Gavelkind be of, or have  
*ceux heirs Gavelkende seient, ou ont*

passed, the age of fifteen years, it is law-  
*passé le age de xv. ans, list a eux*

Salut xv.  
 years of age

full for them, their lands or tenements,  
*leur terres ou tenementz,*

to give and sell at their pleasure : Saving  
*doivent e vendre a leur volonte : Sauves*

the services to the chief Lords, as is before  
*les services au cheff seignorages com il est*

said. And if any such tenant in Gavel-  
*devant dit. Et si nul vient tenant en Gavel-* Dowre, of the  
 one halfe,

kind die, and have a wife that over-liveth  
*lend meurt, e eiz femme que survive*

him, let that wife by an by be endowed (of  
*seit cele femme maintenant dower de*

the one half of the tenements whereof her  
*la meite des tenementz dont son*

husband died vested and seized) by the  
*baron morust vestu e seisi, per les*

heirs, if they be of age, or by the Lords  
*heirs sil seient de age, ou per les Seigneurs*

if the heirs be not of age : So that she may  
*si les heirs ne seint pas de age, issi que ele*  
 one half

have the moitie of those lands and tene-  
*eyt la meite de celes terres e tene-*

ments, to hold so long as she keepeth her  
*menz, a tener tant com ele se tyent*

Forfeiture  
 of Dowre.

a widow, or shall be attainted of child-  
*vene, ou de enfanter seit atteint*

birth, after the ancient usage : that is to  
*per le auncienne usage, ceo est a*

say, that if when she is delivered of childe,  
*savoir, que quant ele enfaunte,*

the iofant be heard crie, and that the hue  
*e lenfant seit oy crier, E que le hu*

and crie be raised, and the countrie be af-  
*e le cry seit leue, e le pais en-*

sembled, and have the view of the childe  
*semble, e eyent weue de lenfant*

so born, and of the mother, then let her  
*ensifaunte, e de la mere, adonks estrepe*

lof

lose her Dowre wholly, and otherwise  
*perde son dower enterement, e autrement*

not, so long as she holdeth her a widow:  
*nyent, tant come ele se tient veue,*

whereof it is said in Kentish: he that doth  
*dont il est dist en Kentis: je pa*

wend her, let him lend her. And they claim  
*hip pende. je hip lende? E clament* Tenant by the  
 courtesie, of  
 the one half.

also, that if a man take a wife which hath  
*auxi, que homme que prent femme, que eit*

inheritance of Gavelkind, and the wife  
*heritage de Gavylekend, e la femme*

dieth before him, let the husband have the  
*murge avant luy, eit le Baroun le me-*

one half of those lands and tenements  
*ite de celes terres et tenemenz,*

whereof she died seised so long as he hold-  
*tant come il se tient veneurs (dont*

eth him a widower, without doing any  
*il morust seisei) saunz*

strippe, or waste, or banishment, whether  
*estrepement, ou wast, ou exile fere, le quel*



there were issue between them or no : And  
*kil y eit heir autre eux au noun. Et*

if he take another wife, let him lose all,  
*fil prout femme, trestous perde.*

The discent of  
 Gavelkinde  
 changed.

And if any tenement of Gavelkinde doe  
*Et si nul tenement de Gauylekend*

escheate (and that escheate be to any Lord  
*eschate (& ceo eschete seit a nul Seigneur*

which holdeth by fee of Hawberke, or by  
*que tione per fee de hamberk, ou per*  
*Cessavit*

Serjeancie) by death, or by Gavelate as is  
*seriauncye) per mort, ou per Gavelate si-*  
*given up*

hereafter said, or be to him rendred by his  
*come il est subdite, ou li seit rendu de son*

tenant which before held it of him by  
*tenant que de li avant le tyn per*

quiteclaim thereof made, or if his escheate  
*quiteclamaunce de ceo fete, ou seit sa eschete*

be by Gavelate as is hereafter said, let  
*per Gavelate sicome il est de subdit re-*

this land remain to the heirs unpartable:  
*meyne cole terra as heirs impartable.*

And

And this is to be understood, where the

*Et ceo fet asavoir, la ou le*

tenant so rendering, doth retein no ser-  
*tenant ensi rendant, nule service re-*

vice to himself, but saveth neverthelesse to  
*rent deuers say, sauuet nequedent as au-*

the other Lords their fees, fermes, and the  
*tres Seignourages fees, fermes e les*

rents wherewith the aforesaid tenements  
*rentes dont les auant diz tenemenz*

of Gavelkind (so rendred) were before  
*de Ganylekende ensi rendus auant furent*

charged, by him, or them, which might  
*charges per ceux, ou per celui, que le*

charge them. And they claim also, that  
*charger poent, ou poeyt. E clament auxi. que*  
withhold

Forfeiture by  
Cessavit or  
Gavelate.

if any tenant in Gevelkinde retein his rent,  
*si nul tenant en Ganylekende reteine sa rent,*

and his services of the tenement which he  
*e son service del tenement quil ti-*

holdeth of his Lord, let the Lord seek by  
*ent de son Seigneur, quer ge le Seign. per*

the award of his Court from three weeks  
*agard de sa court de treys semeynes*

to 3 weeks, to finde some distresse upon  
*en treys semeynes truve distresse sur*

that tenement, untill the fourth court, al-  
*cel tenement tant que a la quart court, a*

waies with witnesses : And if within that  
*totefet per tesmoynage, Et si dedens cel*

time he can finde no distresse in that tene-  
*temps ne trusse distresse en cel tene-*

ment, whereby he may have Justice of his  
*ment per queux il puisse son tenant justifier*

tenant, Then at the fourth court let it be  
*Donc a la quart court soit*

awarded, that he shall take that tenement  
*agard, quil pregne cel tenement*

into his hand, in the name of a distresse,  
*en sa mein en noun de distresse,*

as if it were an oxe, or a cow, and let him  
*ausi come boef ou vache, e le tiene*

keep it a yeer, and a day, in his hand with-  
*un an, e un iour en sa mein sance*



out manuring it: within which term, if the  
*meyn ouerir : dens quel terme, si le*

tenant come, and pay his arrerages, and  
*tenant vent, e rend ses arrerages, e*

make reasonable amends for the with-  
*fait renables amendes de la de-*

holding, Then let him have and enjoy his  
*tenue, a donc eit, e ioise son*

tenement as his auncetors and he before  
*tenement sicom ses auncetors e ly*

held it. And if he doe not come before  
*auant le tyndront. Et sil ne vent deuant*

the yeer, and the day past, then let the  
*lan, e le iour passe, donc auge le*

Lord goe to the next countie court with  
*Seigneur al prochain Comte suiant*

the witnesses of his own court, and pro-  
*oue tesmoynage de sa court, e face la pro-*

nounce there this proceffe, to have further  
*nuncier cel proces pur tesmoynage*

witnesse. And by the award of his court  
*ouer : Et per agard de sa court,*

(after

(after that countie court holden) he shall  
*apres ceo Counte tenue, en-*

enter, and manure in those lands and te-  
*tra, emeynouera en celes terres e t-*  
 own

nements, as in his demeanes. And if the  
*nemenz, sicome en son demeyne. Et si le*

tenant come afterward, and will rehave  
*tenant vent apres, e voilla cu*

his tenements, and hold them as he did be-  
*tenemenz, reauer e tener sicome il fist deu-*

fore, let him make agreement with the  
*aunt, face gree al*

Lord, according as it is aunciently said :  
*Seigneur, sicome il est auncienement dist,*

Neghe ryþe jeloe. and neg he ryþ  
*jeloe? and ryþ pond for þe pepe. ep*  
 he bicomē healþen?

No oath, but  
 for fealty.

Also they claim, that no man ought to  
*Aussi il cleyment que nul homme deit*

make an oath upon a book (neither by  
*serment sur liure fere, per*

distress nor by the power of the Lord, nor  
*destress, ne per poer de Seigneur, ne*  
 his

this Bailiff) against his will, without the  
*de Baylif, encontre sa volonte sanz*

writ of the King (unless it be for fealtie  
*bref le Roy (sinon pur feaute*

to be done to his Lord) but only before  
*seu a son Seigneur) meske per de-*

the Coroner, or such other Minister of the  
*vaunt Coroner, ou autre Minister le*

King, as hath Royall power to enquire of  
*Roy, qui Real poer eyont de enquerer de*

trespass committed against the Crown of  
*trespas fet encontre la Couronne*

our Lord the King. And they claim also, that  
*nostre Seigneur le Roy. E clement auxi, que Esloignes!*

every Kentish man may eschoine another ei-  
*chacun Kenteyz put autre assonier*

ther, in the Kings Court, or in the County,  
*en la Court le Roy, en Comte,*

or in the Hundreth, or in the Court of his  
*en Hundreth, e en la Court son*

Lord, where eschoin lieth, and that as well  
*Seigneur, la ou assoigne gist, aussi*



in case of commune sute, as of plea. More-  
*bien de commune sute, come de play. E-*

No battail nor over they claim by an especiall deed of  
 grand assise, *stre ceo il cleymet per especiall fet*  
 in Gavelkinde  
 lands.

King Henrie the 3. father of King Edward  
*le Roy Henrie, pere la Roy Edward,*

which now is (whom God save) that of  
*que ore est, que Dieu garde, que de*

the tenements which are holden in Ga-  
*tenementz que sont tenus en Ga-*

velkinde, there shall not battail be joined,  
*vylekende ne seit prise bataille,*

nor graund Assise taken by xij. Knights,  
*nor graund Assise per xij. Chivallers*

as it is used in other places of the Realm :  
*si come aillours est prise en le reame :*

this is to weet, where the tenant and de-  
*ceo est a savoir, la ou tenant e le de-*

maundant hold by Gavelkinde : But in  
*maundant tenent per Gavylekende : mes en*

place of these graund assises, let Juries be  
*in de ces graundes assises, soient prises Ju-*

taken

taken by xij. men, being tenants in Gavel-  
*rees per xij. homes, tenantz en Gavyle-*

kind: so that four tenants of Gavelkinde,  
*kend: Issi que quatre tenantz de Gavilekend*  
 choose xij. tenants of Gavelkinde to be  
*elisent xij tenantz de Gavylekende*

Jurors. And the chartre of the King, of  
*Jurons. E la chartre le Roy de*

this especialtie, is in the custodie of Sir  
*ceste especiaute est en la garde Sire*

John of Norwood, the day of S. Alphey  
*Johan de Norwode le jour S. Elphegh*

in Canterburie, the year of King Edward  
*en Canterbyre, le an le Roy Edward*

the Sonne of King Henrie the xxj.  
*le Fiz le Roy Henrie xxj.*

These be the usages of Gavelkind, and  
*Ces sont les usages de Gavylekend, e*

of Gavelkinde men in Kent, which were  
*de Gavylekendeys en Kent, que furent*

before the Conquest, and at the Conquest,  
*denaunt le Conquest, e en le Conquest,*

and

and ever since till now.

*e totes heures ieskes en ca.*

Sir *Henrie Wiat*, Knight, procured his possessions to be changed from the nature of Gavelkynd Discent by one Act of the Parliament holden 15 H. 8.

The names of such persons as procured their possessions to be altered from the nature of Gavelkinde, by Act of Parliament, made 31 H. 8. cap. 3.

*Thomas Lord Crom-* *Edward Thwaites,*  
*well.* *William Roper.*

*Thomas Lord Burgh* *Anthony Sandes.*

*George Lord Cobham* *Edward Isaac.*

*Andrew Lord Wind-* *Percivall Harte.*  
*fore.* *Edward Monyns.*

*Sir Thomas Cheyne.* *William Whetnall.*

*Sir Christopher Hales* *John Fogg.*

*S. Thomas Willoughby* *Edmund Fetiplace.*

*S. Anthony Seintleger* *Thomas Hardres.*

*S. Edward Wootton.* *William Waller.*

*S. Edward Bowton.* *Thomas Wilford.*

*S. Roger Cholmley* *Thomas Moyle.*

*S. John Champneys.* *Thomas Harlakenden*

*John Baker, Esquire.* *G. ffrey Lee.*

*Reignold Scot.* *James Hales.*

*John Guldeford.* *Henrie Hussey.*

*Thomas Kemp.* *Thomas Roydon.*



The names of such as be likewise provided  
for 2 & 3 E. 6.

|                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Sir Thomas Cheyney.  | John Colepeper of    |
| Sir Anthonie Seint-  | Ailesforde.          |
| leger.               | Thomas Colepeper,    |
| S. Robert Sowthwell. | son of the said John |
| S. John Baker.       | William Twisenden.   |
| S. Edward Wootton.   | Thomas Darrell of    |
| S. Roger Cholmley.   | Scotney.             |
| S. Thomas Moyle.     | Robert Rudstone.     |
| S. John Gate.        | Thomas Robertes.     |
| S. Edmund Walsing-   | Stephen Darrell.     |
| ham.                 | Richard Covarte.     |
| S. John Guldforde.   | Christopher Blower.  |
| S. Humphrey Style.   | Thomas Hendley.      |
| S. Thomas Kempe.     | Thomas Harman.       |
| S. Martyn Bowes.     | Thomas Lovelace.     |
| S. James Hales.      | Reignald Peckam.     |
| S. Walter Hendley.   | Herbert Fynche.      |
| S. George Harper.    | William Colepeper.   |
| S. Henry Isley.      | John Mayne.          |
| S. George Blage.     | Walter Mayne.        |
| William Roper.       | Thomas Watton.       |
| Thomas Wylforde.     | John Tufton.         |
| Thomas Harlakenden   | Thomas White.        |
| Thomas Colepeper of  | Peter Hayman.        |
| Bedgebury.           | Thomas Argal.        |

The

The names of such as be specified in the  
Act made for the like cause, 5 *Elizabeth*  
*Cap.*

*Sir Thomas Browne*, of *Westbecheworth*  
in *Surrey*.

*George Browne*.

It were right worthie the  
labour, to learn the  
particulars and cer-  
taintie (if it may be)  
of all such possessions  
as these men had, at  
the times of these se-  
verall Statutes, for that  
also will be servicea-  
ble in time to come.

A Ta

A Table, comprising the principall Places, Men, and Matters, handled in this Perambulation.

| A                               |     | B                          |                |
|---------------------------------|-----|----------------------------|----------------|
| <b>A</b> Dulteries how punished |     | Baramdowne                 | 291            |
| Albion                          | 12  | Barons Warre               | 293            |
| Aldermans Office                | 555 | The Word Baron             | 117            |
| Aldington                       | 199 | S. Bartilmew               | 565            |
| Andres chester                  | 221 | Baylywikes in Kent         | 28             |
| Apledore                        | 216 | Beacons in Kent            | 67             |
| Appropriations                  | 399 | Becket, see Archbishops.   |                |
| Archbishops Sees                | 79  | Benerth, What it meaneth   | 224            |
| Their strife for the primacie   | 81  | Bishops Sees               | 75             |
| Archbishops named               | 86  | Bishops of Rochester named | 371            |
| Their houses.                   | 285 | Blackheath                 | 475.509        |
| Archbishop Winchelsey           | 298 | Bockinfold                 | 458            |
| Archbishop Kempe                | 309 | Boroughs in Kent           | 63             |
| Archbishop Alfey                | 470 | Boxley                     | 239            |
| Archbishop Longchamp            | 165 | Bridges in Kent            | 58             |
| Archbishop Langton              | 171 | Brutus and Britain         | 13             |
| Archbishop Becket               | 188 | Brytish historie           | 71             |
| 209.325.337.346.                | 431 | Bylsington                 | 205            |
| Asford                          | 564 |                            |                |
| Abyrft                          | 459 | C                          |                |
| Augustines                      | 331 | Canterburie                | 313            |
| Atlesford                       | 446 | Carmelite Friers           | 220            |
|                                 |     | <b>T</b>                   | <b>Castles</b> |



## The Table.

|                            |     |                            |          |
|----------------------------|-----|----------------------------|----------|
| Castles                    | 63  | Eastrie                    | 143      |
| Castlehill                 | 291 | Ebsfleete                  | 100      |
| Charteham                  | 295 | S. Edithe                  | 560      |
| Chetham                    | 390 | Edmund Ironside, King      | 450      |
| Chilham                    | 304 | Edward the Confessor King  |          |
| Christchurche              | 323 |                            | 110      |
| Churle                     | 555 | Edward the 4 King          | 508      |
| Cinque Portes              | 114 | Eltham                     | 577      |
| Cities                     | 59  |                            |          |
| Clergie, excluded the Par- |     | F                          |          |
| liament                    | 297 | Faires, or Markets         | 60       |
| Cliffe                     | 536 | Farley                     | 227      |
| Cloathing                  | 105 | Farnham                    | 449      |
| Cambwel                    | 459 | Feversham                  | 270      |
| Courtopstreet              | 197 | Fifteenth, and Tenth       | 33       |
| Crayforde                  | 486 | Flamines, now Bishops Sees |          |
| Cyiscotehouse              | 447 |                            | 75       |
| Customes of Kent           | 583 | Folkestone                 | 175      |
|                            |     | Forests                    | 58       |
|                            |     | Franchises                 | 57       |
| D                          |     |                            |          |
| Danes, and their doings    | 34. | Friendsbury                | 396      |
| 216. 218. 448. 471.        |     |                            |          |
| Dartforde                  | 489 | G                          |          |
| Dartforde Brent            | 498 | Gavelkinde                 | 9.25.583 |
| Dele Castle                | 147 | Geffrey Monumouth          | 71       |
| Depeforde                  | 469 | Genlade Fl.                | 277      |
| Dover                      | 149 | Gentrie, and Gentlemen     | 7.       |
| Drinking with excesse      | 383 |                            | 548      |
|                            |     | Gillingham                 | 374      |
|                            |     | Godwine, Earl              | 107. 152 |
| E                          |     |                            |          |
| S. Eanswyde                | 175 | Goodwine Sandes            | 109      |
| Earyth                     | 484 | Gravesende                 | 531      |
| Earle                      | 554 | Grenewiche                 | 470      |
|                            |     | Hakington                  |          |

# The Table.

H

K

|                    |         |                         |          |
|--------------------|---------|-------------------------|----------|
| Hakington          | 341     | Kemfing                 | 560      |
| Halling            | 439     | Kemfley downe           | 255      |
| Harbaldowne        | 344     | Kent, how situated      | 2        |
| Harold King        | 388     | First inhabited         | 13       |
| Havens-decaied     | 185     | Why so called           | 222      |
| Heigham            | 535     | Kentish Kings           | 18       |
| Hengist, the Saxon | 15 486  | Kentish men             | 8        |
| Henry the 6, King  | 507     | Kentish Writers         | 69       |
| Hideland           | 95      | Kentish Customes        | 583      |
| Hide               | 184     | Kings Supremacie        | 303      |
| Highwaies          | 278     | Kingsboroe              | 268      |
| Hills of name      | 58      |                         |          |
| Hokeday            | 141     |                         |          |
| Holy water         | 362     | Lancaster, & that house | 498      |
| Holmesdale         | 574     | Lathes in Kent          | 22. 28   |
| Holy Maid of Kent  | 199     | Leedes                  | 352      |
| Horsa, the Saxon   | 19. 486 | Leete Court             | 22       |
| Horstede           | 394     | Lenham                  | 351      |
| Hospitals of poer  | 65      | Lefnes Abbay            | 478      |
| Hubert of Burgh    | 160     | Liuerie of seisine      | 440      |
| Hundreds           | 22      | London                  | 77       |
|                    |         | Lowie of Tunbridge      | 465      |
|                    |         | Lyming                  | 290      |
|                    |         | Lymne                   | 173. 219 |

I

M

|                           |          |                     |     |
|---------------------------|----------|---------------------|-----|
| England, first inhabited  | 110      | Malenicine, a forte | 143 |
| England conquered         | 378      | Malling             | 452 |
| Englisch men              | 21       | Mappe of Kent       | 234 |
| Englisch speech corrupted | 276      | Markets in Kent     | 59  |
| 282                       |          | S. Martins          | 164 |
| Inhospitalitie            | 382. 388 | S. Martines night   | 139 |
| Iustices of Peace named   | 28       | Marshes Inmed       | 482 |

Tt 2

Maydstone

# The Table.

|                      |          |                                 |            |
|----------------------|----------|---------------------------------|------------|
| <i>Maydstone</i>     | 229      | <i>Pickenden Hothe</i>          | 234        |
| <i>Meapham</i>       | 539      | <i>Polydor Vergil</i>           | 73.298.431 |
| <i>Medwey</i>        | 232      | <i>Pope, and King John</i>      | 291.       |
| <i>S. Mildred</i>    | 100      |                                 | 170.       |
| <i>Milton</i>        | 254      | <i>Popes revenue in England</i> |            |
| <i>Minster Abbay</i> | 98       |                                 | 295        |
| <i>Miracles</i>      | 100.145  | <i>Popish Purgatorie</i>        | 258        |
| <i>Monks contend</i> | 322.342. | <i>Portes</i>                   | 114        |
| 368.271.             |          | <i>Their Wardeins</i>           | 128        |
| <i>Mottindene</i>    | 359      | <i>Port-Reve</i>                | 531        |
|                      |          | <i>Priests had Wives</i>        | 409        |

## N

|                         |     |                         |         |
|-------------------------|-----|-------------------------|---------|
| <i>Naming of men</i>    | 348 |                         |         |
| <i>Naming of places</i> | 454 | <i>Queenborowe</i>      | 268     |
| <i>Navie Royall</i>     | 378 |                         |         |
| <i>Nesse</i>            | 214 |                         |         |
| <i>Newendene</i>        | 219 | <i>Reculver</i>         | 279     |
| <i>S. Nicholas</i>      | 172 | <i>Religious houses</i> | 65.481. |
| <i>Norwood</i>          | 348 | 239.                    |         |

## Q

## R

|                                  |                |                                 |         |
|----------------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------|---------|
|                                  |                | <i>Reve, his Office</i>         | 531     |
|                                  |                | <i>Richard the second, King</i> |         |
| <i>Odo, Earl of Kent</i>         | 156.236        |                                 | 500.501 |
| <i>Oisters</i>                   | 278            | <i>Richeboroe</i>               | 111     |
| <i>Order of this Kentish de-</i> |                | <i>Rocheſter See</i>            | 371.364 |
| <i>ſcription</i>                 | 75.94.214.280. | <i>Citie</i>                    | 400     |
| 290.374.539.                     |                | <i>Bridge</i>                   | 415     |
| <i>Ortchardes</i>                | 263            | <i>Rome, whereof ſo called</i>  | 99      |
| <i>Orpington</i>                 | 487            | <i>Romney</i>                   | 208     |
| <i>Orforde</i>                   | 562            | <i>The Marſhe</i>               | 210     |
| <i>Oxney Iſle</i>                | 217            | <i>Roode of Grace</i>           | 459.242 |

## P

|                       |    |     |  |
|-----------------------|----|-----|--|
| <i>Parkes in Kent</i> | 57 | 525 |  |
|-----------------------|----|-----|--|

Rother



# The Table.

|       |                       |         |                         |         |
|-------|-----------------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|
| 4     | Rother fluv.          | 175.219 | Testament               | 540     |
| I     | S. Rumwald            | 246     | Thayne, or Gentleman    | 554     |
| I.    |                       |         | The Tythings called Bo- |         |
| 0.    | S                     |         | rolves                  | 23.24   |
| nd    | Salwood               | 189     | Tong Castle             | 260     |
| 95    | Sandgate              | 179     | Torneament              | 492     |
| 58    | Sandowne              | 148     | Tryall of right         | 236.484 |
| 14    | Sandwiche             | 113.243 | Tunbridge               | 461     |
| 28    | Sealing of Deeds      | 441     |                         |         |
| 31    | Sennocke              | 575     | W                       |         |
| 09    | Serving men           | 385     | Wager of Lawe           | 485     |
|       | S. Sexburge           | 176     | Walmere Castle          | 148     |
| 268   | Shepey Ile            | 266     | Wantsume flu.           | 96.279  |
|       | Sheepe                | 267     | Wasseling Cappe         | 17      |
|       | Shipwey               | 191     | Watlingstreete          | 287     |
|       | Shorham Deanerie      | 366     | Weald of Kent           | 221     |
| 279   | Shyres, first made    | 21.471  | Weald, and Wold         | 445     |
| 481.  | Shyremans, his Office | 485.    | S. William              | 413     |
|       | 555                   |         | Woldham                 | 445     |
| 531   | Sittingborne          | 256     | Wreck at Sea            | 307     |
| King  | S. Stephans           | 341     | Wrotham                 | 559     |
| .501  | Stone                 | 217     | Wye                     | 306     |
| 111   | Stonor                | 102     | Wynchelfey              | 118     |
| .364  | Stouremouth           | 280     | Wyngham                 | 284.571 |
| 400   | Stroode               | 431     |                         |         |
| 415   | Swanscombe            | 26.529  | Y                       |         |
| d 99  |                       |         | Tarmouth                | 117     |
| 208   | T                     |         | Tenlett                 | 275     |
| 210   | Tanet Ile             | 94      | Yeomen                  | 8       |
| 9.242 | Templars, their Order | 169     | Yorke, and that familie | 498     |
| 459   | Tenham                | 263     |                         |         |
| d 501 |                       |         |                         |         |

T i 3

Laths

Rother

012

[illegible]

10

• • •

10

10

22

2

100





# Laths divided into Hundreds, and Hundreds into Parishes.

| Laths     | Hund. | Parishes        | Laths | Hund.      | Parishes         |
|-----------|-------|-----------------|-------|------------|------------------|
| Sutton    | {     | Blackheath—7    | {     | Milton —23 |                  |
|           |       | Bromley —2      |       |            | Tenham —4        |
|           |       | Lefnes —4       |       |            | Feversham—17     |
|           |       | Axtaine —16     |       |            | Bocton —4        |
|           |       | Rookeſley —15   |       |            | Felboro —5       |
|           |       | Godſheath —8    |       |            | Chart —9         |
|           |       | Westerham—4     |       |            | Wye —5           |
| Aylesford | {     | Somerden —6     | {     | Scray      | Bjiercholt —1    |
|           |       | Hoo —5          |       |            | Calehill —8      |
|           |       | Shameale—11     |       |            | Aſbford —        |
|           |       | Toltingtroc—6   |       |            | Blackborne —5    |
|           |       | Chetham —3      |       |            | Tenderden —1     |
|           |       | Wortham —4      |       |            | Barkley —1       |
|           |       | Larkefeild—15   |       |            | Cranbrooke —3    |
|           |       | Littlefeild —3  |       |            | Rolvenden —2     |
|           |       | Twiford —6      |       |            | Selbrihtendē 1   |
|           |       | Tunbridge —2    |       |            | East Barnfeild 1 |
|           | {     | Watchlingſton 5 | {     |            | Newyndene—       |
|           |       | weſt Barnefeild |       |            |                  |
|           |       | Brenchley —3    |       |            |                  |
|           |       | Marden —2       |       |            |                  |
|           |       | Eyhorne —13     |       |            |                  |
|           | {     | Maidſtone —7    |       |            |                  |



# The Division of Kent.

|                |             |    |         |              |   |
|----------------|-------------|----|---------|--------------|---|
| St. Augustine. | Ringfloe    | 4  | Shepwey | Folkestone   | 8 |
|                | Blengate    | 7  |         | Lovingborne  | 4 |
|                | Whitestable | 3  |         | Stowting     | 5 |
|                | Westgate    | 4  |         | Heane        | 2 |
|                | Downhamford | 6  |         | Byrcholtfran | 2 |
|                | Preston     | 2  |         | Streate      | 3 |
|                | Bredge      | 7  |         | Worth        | 2 |
|                | Kinghamford | 5  |         | Ham          | 3 |
|                | Seafalter   | —  |         | Langport     | 1 |
|                | Wingham     | 5  |         | St. Martin   | — |
|                | Eastry      | 11 |         | Newchurch    | 4 |
|                | Corniloe    | 8  |         | Alowfbridge  | 6 |
|                | Beweſbrough | 13 |         | Oxney        | 3 |
|                | Longport    | —  |         |              |   |

## A

| Towns            | Laths  | Towns      | Laths      |
|------------------|--------|------------|------------|
| <b>A</b> Cryſe   | Shep.  | APPLEDORE  | Scray      |
| Acton            | Scray  | Aſhe       | Aug.       |
| Addeſham         | Aug.   | Aſhe       | Sutton     |
| Addington        | Ayleſ. | ASHEFORD   | Scray      |
| Akham            | Shep.  | Aſhley     | Aug.       |
| St. Albons       | Aug.   | Aſherſt    | Ayleſ.     |
| Aldington        | Ayleſ. | Aylesford  | Ayleſ.     |
| Aldington        | Shep.  | Aynsford   | Sute.      |
| Aldweeke         | Shep.  | Aythorne   | Aug.       |
| Alballows        | Ayleſ. |            |            |
| Alkham           | Shep.  |            |            |
| Allington        | Ayleſ. |            |            |
| Allington Cobham | Ayleſ. | Badleſmere | Scray      |
| Allington        | Shep.  | Badſell    | Ayleſ.     |
| All Saints       | Aug.   | Bapchild   | Scray      |
|                  |        |            | Barfreſton |

## B

# The Division of Kent.

|                    |        |                        |        |
|--------------------|--------|------------------------|--------|
| Barfreston         | Aug.   | Bichborow              | Shep.  |
| Barham             | Aug.   | Bicnor                 | Scray  |
| Barkhart           | Sutton | Bidborow               | Aylef. |
| Barne              | Shep.  | Biddenden              | Scray  |
| Barming            | Aylef. | Biknore                | Aylef. |
| Barnefeild west    | Aylef. | Bilfington             | Shep.  |
| Barnefeild         | Aug.   | Bilfington-course flu. | Shep.  |
| Bartilmew-bay      | Aug.   | Binbery                | Aylef. |
| Bayham             | Aylef. | Berchingston           | Aug.   |
| Beakshorne         | Aug.   | Berling flu.           |        |
| Beanecroch         | Aylef. | Berling                | Aylef. |
| Beawfield          | Aug.   | Bishopshorne           | Aug.   |
| Bedgebury          | Scray  | Bithborow              | Shep.  |
| Beckenham          | Sutton | Blackmansbury          | Aug.   |
| Beere              | Aug.   | Blackmanston           | Shep.  |
| Begham             | Aylef. | Bleane                 | Aug.   |
| Beckshorne         | Aug.   | Bobbing                | Scray  |
| Belfington         | Shep.  | Bocton                 | Aylef. |
| Bempson            | Scray  | Bocton-Malherbs        | Aylef. |
| Benenden           | Scray  | Bocton a Loph          | Scray  |
| Bentham-brook flu. |        | Bocton under Blean     | Scray  |
| Bethersden         | Scray  | Bonington              | Shep.  |
| Betham             | Aylef. | Bore-place             | Sutton |
| Betesbanger        | Aug.   | Borden                 | Scray  |
| Berham             | Aug.   | Borden                 | Aylef. |
| Bersted            | Aylef. | Borham                 | Aylef. |
| Berston            | Aug.   | Bormersb               | Shep.  |
| Bewbridge          | Scray  | Borsfield              | Scray  |
| Bewlesbridge       | Scray  | Borsholder             | Aug.   |
| Bewls flu.         |        | Boughton Malherb       | Scray  |
| Bewtsfield         | Aug.   | Boughton-Mouchelsay    | Ayl.   |
| Bexley             | Sutton | Bourdfield             | Scray  |
| Bibrooke           | Scray  | Boxley                 | Aylef. |
|                    |        | Braborne               |        |

# The Division of Kent.

|                  |        |                   |        |
|------------------|--------|-------------------|--------|
| Braborne         | Shep.  | Buttesbridge      | Shep.  |
| Braborne-East    | Scray  |                   |        |
| Braborne-West    | Scray  | C                 |        |
| Bradborne        | Sutton | Cabons            | Shep.  |
| Bradherst        | Aylef. | Calehill          | Scray  |
| Brandbridge      | Aylef. | CANTERBURY        | Aug.   |
| Brested-Upland   | Sutton | Capell            | Aylef. |
| The great Breach | Sutton | Capell            | Shep.  |
| Bredgar          | Scray  | Capell-fleet      | Scray  |
| Bredge-East      | Shep.  | Cartham           | Scray  |
| Bregge           | Aug.   | Chafford          | Aylef. |
| Brenchesley      | Aylef. | Chalk             | Aylef. |
| Breny            | Shep.  | Challocke         | Scray  |
| Brenset          | Shep.  | Chapell at Streat | Shep.  |
| Brethe           | Aug.   | Charing           | Scray  |
| Bircholt         | Scray  | Charleton         | Sutton |
| Bridge           | Aug.   | Charlton          | Aug.   |
| Broadstayres     | Aug.   | Chart-little      | Scray  |
| Brooke           | Scray  | Chart-great       | Scray  |
| Brooke-house     | Sutton | Chart             | Aylef. |
| Brookland        | Shep.  | Chartham          | Scray  |
| Bromefeild       | Aylef. | Chartham          | Aug.   |
| Bromehill        | Shep.  | Chartham          | Aylef. |
| BROMLEY          | Sutton | Chelefeild        | Sutton |
| Brompsford       | Scray  | Chepsted          | Sutton |
| Broxam           | Sutton | Cheriton          | Shep.  |
| Buckland         | Scray  | Chetham           | Aylef. |
| Buckland         | Aug.   | Chevening         | Sutton |
| Buckwell         | Scray  | Chidingston       | Sutton |
| Burham           | Aylef. | Chilham           | Scray  |
| Burtrash         | Shep.  | Chillenden        | Aug.   |
| Burton           | Scray  | Chiselherst       | Sutton |
| Buston           | Aylef. | Chilton           | Aug.   |
|                  |        | Chistelet         |        |



# The Division of Kent.

|                 |        |                |          |
|-----------------|--------|----------------|----------|
| Chislelet       | Aug.   | CRANBROOKE     | Scray    |
| Choten Marsh    | Scray  | Cranbrooke     | Scray    |
| St. Clement     | Shep.  | Crocks         | Aylef.   |
| St. Cletes      | Aylef. | Crog-deipp     | Scray    |
| Cleave          | Aug.   | Crundall       | Scray    |
| Clobesden-gate  | Shep.  | Cuckstone      | Aylef.   |
| Cliffe          | Aylef. |                |          |
| Cliffewell      | Aug.   | D              |          |
| Cobham          | Aylef. | Darrent        | Sutton   |
| Cobham-Hall     | Aylef. | Darrent flu.   |          |
| Cockes-Heath    | Aylef. | DARTFORD       | Sutt.    |
| Cockliscombe    | Scray  | Davington      | Scray    |
| Cockrell bridge | Shep.  | Deale          | Aug.     |
| Colred          | Aug.   | Deane          | Aug.     |
| Cosshall        | Scray  | Deane          | Scray    |
| Cokeing         | Aug.   | Deane Court    | Aug.     |
| Comberwest      | Sutton | Denge Marsh    | Shep.    |
| Combwell        | Scray  | Denge Nasse    | Shep.    |
| Combdens-Hill   | Scray  | Denhill        | Aug.     |
| Comford         | Aylef. | Denton         | Aylef.   |
| Comberst        | Aylef. | Denton         | Aug.     |
| Cosmas bleane   | Aug.   | Den de Lion    | Aug.     |
| Cossenton       | Aylef. | Deptford upper | Sutton   |
| Cowden          | Sutton | Deptford-lower | Sutton   |
| Couersebourne   | Scray  | Detling        | Aylef.   |
| Court Lodge     | Scray  | Dimchurch      | Shep.    |
| Cowdham         | Sutton | Ditton         | Aylef.   |
| Cowling         | Aylef. | Dodington      | Scray    |
| Cowling parke   | Aylef. | DOVER          | Aug.     |
| Christchurch    | Aug.   | Downe          | Sutton   |
| Craford         | Sutton | Small Downes   | Aug.     |
| Cray North      | Sutton | Dray flu.      |          |
| Cray flu.       |        | Drome          | Aug.     |
|                 |        |                | St. Dun. |

# The Division of Kent.

St. Dunstone ——— Aug. Ewell ——— Aug.  
Eych borow ——— Shep.

E

F

East-bridge ——— Shep.  
East Church ——— Scray Fairefield ——— Shep.  
Eastry ——— Aug. Fairelane ——— Aylef.  
Eastwell ——— Scray Fairleigh East ——— Aylef.  
Ebbene ——— Shep. Fairleigh West ——— Aylef.  
Ebny ——— Scray Farneburgh ——— Sutton  
Ebsfleete ——— Aug. Farmingham ——— Sutton  
Ebridge course flu. ——— Shep. Faulkeham ——— Sutton  
Eden ——— Sutton Field ——— Scray  
Eden-bridge ——— Sutton Fery ——— Scray  
Edislay ——— Scray FEVERSHAM ——— Scray  
Egarton ——— Scray Finchcolts ——— Scray  
Egerton ——— Scray Fingleham ——— Aug.  
Elmesley ——— Scray Fleet North ——— Aylef.  
Elmested ——— Shep. Fleet South ——— Sutton  
Elmestone ——— Aug. Flimwell ——— Scray  
Elsenham ——— Scray Folkston ——— Shep.  
ELTHAM ——— Shep. Forde ——— Aylef.  
Eltham ——— Sutton Forde ——— Aug.  
S. Ens water ——— Shep. Fordwich ——— Aug.  
Epald bay ——— Aug. Footescray ——— Sutton  
Erith ——— Sutton Francke ——— Sutton  
Eseling ——— Scray Frensbury ——— Aylef.  
Etonbridge ——— Sutton Frensted ——— Aylef.  
Eybridge ——— Aylef. Friendvile ——— Aug.  
Eyborne ——— Aylef. Friers ——— Aylef.  
Eynesford ——— Sutton Frith North ——— Aylef.  
Eythorne ——— Frith South ——— Aylef.  
Evering ——— Shep. Frittenden ——— Scray  
Gads-Hill

# The Division of Kent.

G

Guilford ———— Shep.  
Guston ———— Aug.

H

Gads-Flill  
Genlad flu.

|                |        |               |        |
|----------------|--------|---------------|--------|
| St. Gyles      | Aug.   | Hadlow        | Aylef. |
| Githorne       | Aug.   | Hadlow place  | Aylef. |
| Gillingham     | Aylef. | Haislath      | Scray  |
| Goddonton      | Scray  | Hakington     | Aug.   |
| Goldgatebay    | Aug.   | Haile         | Aylef. |
| Godmarsham     | Scray  | High Halden   | Scray  |
| Godneston      | Scray  | Halden Park   | Scray  |
| Goldwell       | Scray  | Halkweell     | Aylef. |
| Goodwinston    | Aug.   | Halling       | Aylef. |
| Gore-Court     | Aylef. | Halligrace    | Scray  |
| Gore-end       | Aug.   | Halmested     | Scray  |
| Gotley         | Scray  | Halsted       | Sutton |
| Godwherft      | Scray  | Halsted       | Aylef. |
| Glassenbury    | Scray  | Halsto. High  | Aylef. |
| Graudney       | Scray  | Halstow       | Scray  |
| GRAVESEND      | Scray  | Ham           | Aug.   |
| Greane Isle    | Aylef. | Ham           | Shep.  |
| Greneb         | Aylef. | Haraldowne    | Aug.   |
| Grench         | Aylef. | Harden upper  | Aug.   |
| Greenhill      | Scray  | Harden nether | Aug.   |
| Greebyth       | Sutton | Hardresse     | Shep.  |
| Greenwich East | Sutton | Haresgate     | Aylef. |
| Greenwich-West | Sutton | Harresham     | Aylef. |
| GreenWay-Court | Aylef. | Harrie        | Scray  |
| Greystonebay   | Aug.   | Harcley       | Sutton |
| Grombride      | Aylef. | Hartlip       | Scray  |
| Grovefery      | Aug.   | Harwich       | Aug.   |
| Groveherft     | Scray  | Hasting       | Scray  |

Hastingleigh



# The Division of Kent.

|                          |        |                          |            |
|--------------------------|--------|--------------------------|------------|
| <b>Hastingleigh</b>      | Shep.  | <b>Hornes</b>            | Shep.      |
| <b>Hatton</b>            | Scray  | <b>Horne-place</b>       | Scray      |
| <b>Haw</b>               | Aug.   | <b>Horsimonden</b>       | Aylef.     |
| <b>Hawborow</b>          | Shep.  | <b>Horton Kirby</b>      | Sutton     |
| <b>Hawkherst</b>         | Scray  | <b>Horton</b>            | Aug.       |
| <b>Hawking</b>           | Shep.  | <b>Horton Monks</b>      | Shep.      |
| <b>Hawling</b>           | Aylef. | <b>Hospitall</b>         | Aug.       |
| <b>Hawtesborne</b>       | Scray  | <b>Horbifb ough</b>      | Aylef.     |
| <b>Hearne</b>            | Aug.   | <b>Hothefield</b>        | Scray      |
| <b>Hearnehill</b>        | Scray  | <b>Hingham</b>           | Aug.       |
| <b>Hedcorne</b>          | Aylef. | <b>Howfield</b>          | Aug.       |
| <b>Hedcorne</b>          | Scray  | <b>Howletts Palace</b>   | Aug.       |
| <b>Heden</b>             | Aug.   | <b>Hucking</b>           | Aylef.     |
| <b>Heys</b>              | Sutton | <b>Hungersball</b>       | Aylef.     |
| <b>Helling</b>           | Scray  | <b>Hunton</b>            | Aylesford. |
| <b>Hempsted</b>          | Scray  | <b>Huntonford-bridge</b> | Aylef.     |
| <b>Herne</b>             | Aug.   |                          |            |
| <b>Herst</b>             | Shep.  |                          | I          |
| <b>Hersfeild-bridge</b>  | Scray  |                          |            |
| <b>Hever</b>             | Sutton | <b>St. Janes</b>         | Aylesford  |
| <b>Higham</b>            | Aylef. | <b>Idchill</b>           | Sutton     |
| <b>Hilden</b>            | Aylef. | <b>Ifield</b>            | Aylesford  |
| <b>Hinxell</b>           | Scray  | <b>Ightam</b>            | Aylesford  |
| <b>HITHE</b>             | Shep.  | <b>Ileden</b>            | Augustine  |
| <b>Hithewest</b>         | Shep.  | <b>Ilkham</b>            | Augustine  |
| <b>Hoathe</b>            | Aug.   | <b>St. Johns</b>         | Augustine  |
| <b>Hockenbury-bridge</b> | Scray  | <b>Ivechurch</b>         | Shepwey    |
| <b>Hockett</b>           | Scray  | <b>Iwade</b>             | Scray      |
| <b>Hollingborne</b>      | Aylef. |                          |            |
| <b>Huo</b>               | Aylef. |                          | K          |
| <b>Honton</b>            | Aylef. |                          |            |
| <b>Hope</b>              | Shep.  | <b>Kellington</b>        | Augustine  |
| <b>Hope bay</b>          | Aug.   | <b>Kemfing</b>           | Sutton     |
|                          |        |                          | Kon-       |

# The Division of Kent.

|                  |        |             |        |
|------------------|--------|-------------|--------|
| Kennerdington    | Scray  | LENEHAM     | Aylef. |
| Kennington       | Scray  | Lenham-east | Scray  |
| Kentbridge       | Scray  | Leigh 1.    | Sutt.  |
| Kenthach         | Sutton | Leigh 2.    | Sutt.  |
| Keston           | Sutton | Leisdon     | Scray  |
| Ketbrooke        | Sutton | St. Leonard | Aylef. |
| Kevingtown       | Sutton | Lesnes      | Sutton |
| Kevingtown       | Scray  | Leveland    | Scray  |
| Kingsdowne       | Sutton | Lewsham     | Sutt.  |
| Kingsfery        | Scray  | Lydde       | Shep.  |
| Kingsworth       | Scray  | Lydden      | Shep.  |
| Kingston         | Aug.   | Lydsing     | Aylef. |
| Kittskotts-house | Aylef. | Lymme       | Shep.  |
| Knell            | Sutton | Lymen flu.  |        |
| Knowlton         | Aug.   | Lyming      | Shep.  |
|                  |        | Lyngelt     | Sutt.  |
|                  |        | Lingstead   | Scray  |
|                  |        | Linton      | Aylef. |
| Lamberherst      | Aylef. | Littleborne | Aug.   |
| Langden east     | Aug.   | Longbeach   | Scray  |
| Langden west     | Aug.   | Longfield   | Sutt.  |
| Langley          | Aylef. | Lone        | Aylef. |
| Langley          | Aug.   | Loofe       | Aylef. |
| Langley          | Sutt.  | Lovelace    | Scray  |
| Langport         | Aug.   | Luddenham   | Scray  |
| Layborne         | Aylef. | Luddesdowne | Aylef. |
| Larkefield       | Aylef. | Lullingston | Sutt.  |
| St. Lawrence     | Aug.   |             |        |
| Leden            | Aug.   |             |        |
| Lee              | Sutt.  |             |        |
| Leedes           | Aylef. | MAIDSTONE   | Aylef. |
| Lees-court       | Scray  | Mayshill    | Scray  |
| Legges flu.      | Aylef. | Marthamfery | Scray  |
|                  |        | Malling     |        |

# The Division of Kent.

|                              |       |        |                       |   |             |
|------------------------------|-------|--------|-----------------------|---|-------------|
| <i>Malingeast</i>            | —     | Aylef. | <i>Minster</i>        | — | Aug.        |
| <i>MALING-west</i>           | —     | Aylef. | <i>Mystole</i>        | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Maplestown</i>            | —     | Sutton | <i>Mole</i>           | — | Aylef.      |
| <i>Marden</i>                | —     | Scray  | <i>Molands</i>        | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Margaret-bay</i>          | —     | Aug.   | <i>Moldash</i>        | — | Scray       |
| <i>St. Margaret</i>          | —     | Sutton | <i>Mongham great</i>  | — | Aug.        |
| <i>St. Margaret</i>          | —     | Aug.   | <i>Mongham-little</i> | — | Aug.        |
| <i>St. Margaret</i>          | —     | Aylef. | <i>Monckton</i>       | — | Scray       |
| <i>S. Margaret at Cliffe</i> | Aug.  |        | <i>Moncton</i>        | — | Aug.        |
| <i>St. MARY CRAY</i>         | Sutt. |        | <i>Morants court</i>  | — | Sutton      |
| <i>St. Mary</i>              | —     | Shep.  | <i>Morston</i>        | — | Scray       |
| <i>St. Mary</i>              | —     | Aylef. | <i>Mote</i>           | — | Aylef.      |
| <i>Marsham</i>               | —     | Scray  | <i>Motingham</i>      | — | Sutton      |
| <i>Marstrand flu.</i>        | —     | Shep.  | <i>Munchelsey</i>     | — | Aylef.      |
| <i>St. Martine</i>           | —     | Shep.  | <i>Munford</i>        | — | Scray       |
| <i>Martine</i>               | —     | Aug.   | <i>Muttenden</i>      | — | Aylef.      |
| <i>Medway flu.</i>           | —     |        | <i>Mylhall</i>        | — | Aylef.      |
| <i>Mepeyham</i>              | —     | Aylef. |                       |   |             |
| <i>Mereworth</i>             | —     | Aylef. |                       |   | N           |
| <i>Meriam court</i>          | —     | Aylef. |                       |   |             |
| <i>Mersham</i>               | —     | Scray  | <i>Nackington</i>     | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Marsham-Hatton</i>        | —     | Scray  | <i>Nash</i>           | — | Scray       |
| <i>Mersham</i>               | —     | Shep.  | <i>Nash court</i>     | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Merston</i>               | —     | Aylef. | <i>Sharpe Nasse</i>   | — | Scray       |
| <i>Midley</i>                | —     | Shep.  | <i>Shire Nasse</i>    | — | Scray       |
| <i>Milgate</i>               | —     | Aylef. | <i>Peper Nasse</i>    | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Mill-Hall</i>             | —     | Aylef. | <i>Swale Nasse</i>    | — | Scray       |
| <i>Milk-House</i>            | —     | Scray  | <i>White Nasse</i>    | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Milsted</i>               | —     | Scray  | <i>Faire Nasse</i>    | — | Aug.        |
| <i>MITON</i>                 | —     | Scray  | <i>Shell Fasse</i>    | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Milton</i>                | —     | Aylef. | <i>Natington</i>      | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Milion</i>                | —     | Aug.   | <i>Naylandpoynt</i>   | — | Aug.        |
| <i>Minster</i>               | —     | Scray  | <i>Nettlested</i>     | — | Aylef.      |
|                              |       |        |                       |   | Nethercourt |



# The Division of Kent.

|                      |        |              |        |
|----------------------|--------|--------------|--------|
| Neith court          | Aug.   | Osten-hanger | Shep.  |
| Nenham               | Aug.   | Otham        | Aylef. |
| Newbridge            | Scray  | Otham Abby   | Aylef. |
| New church           | Shep.  | Otteford     | Sutton |
| New-eye flu.         | Shep.  | Otterdon     | Scray  |
| Newenden             | Scray  | Otteringden  | Aylef. |
| Newenton             | Scray  | Overland     | Aug.   |
| New-Haven            | Aug.   | Oure         | Scray  |
| Newington            | Shep.  | Outmeston    | Aug.   |
| Newynham             | Scray  | Oxney-Island | Scray  |
| New-Hyth             | Aylef. | Oxney        | Aug.   |
| St. Nicholas         | Aug.   | Oxenhoath    | Aylef. |
| St. Nicholas at wood | Aug.   |              |        |
| St. Nicholas         | Shep.  |              |        |
| Nokholt              | Sutton |              |        |
| Noninton             | Aug.   | Padelesworth | Shep.  |
| Norborne             | Aug.   | Paddesworth  | Aylef. |
| Northforland         | Aug.   | Palmers-Bay  | Aug.   |
| Norton               | Scray  | Panscray     | Sutton |
| Nowrhead             | Scray  | Patriksborne | Aug.   |
| Nutsted              | Aylef. | Pecham-East  | Aylef. |
|                      |        | Pecham West  | Aylef. |
|                      |        | Pedelsworth  | Aylef. |
|                      |        | Pensherst    | Sutton |
| Offam                | Aylef. | Pepenbury    | Aylef. |
| Old-wives-lease      | Scray  | Pepingley    | Aylef. |
| Ollantigh            | Scray  | Pery         | Shep.  |
| Organsweke           | Shep.  | Pet          | Scray  |
| Orlaston             | Shep.  | St. Peters   | Aug.   |
| Orlaston             | Shep.  | Petham       | Aug.   |
| Orpinton             | Sutton | Pevinton     | Scray  |
| Orpinton             | Scray  | Pierling     | Aylef. |
| Ospringe             | Scray  | Pluckley     | Scray  |

P

O

U is

Plumsted

# The Division of Kent.

|           |   |        |             |   |        |
|-----------|---|--------|-------------|---|--------|
| Plumsted  | — | Sutton | Rodmersham  | — | Scray  |
| Popeshall | — | Aug.   | Royden-Hall | — | Aylef. |
| Postling  | — | Shep.  | Royton      | — | Scray  |
| Preston   | — | Aug.   | Rokeing     | — | Shep.  |
| Preston   | — | Scray  | Ralling     | — | Aug.   |
| Preston   | — | Aylef. | Rolvinden   | — | Scray  |
| Priory    | — | Shep.  | Romden      | — | Scray  |

|             |   |        |
|-------------|---|--------|
| ROMNEY      | — | Shep.  |
| Romney-old  | — | Shep.  |
| Rookefley   | — | Sutton |
| Rother-flu. |   |        |

Q

|            |   |       |             |   |        |
|------------|---|-------|-------------|---|--------|
| Queenborow | — | Scray | Rucking     | — | Shep.  |
| Quekes     | — | Aug.  | Rugmer-Hill | — | Aylef. |

R

|          |   |       |
|----------|---|-------|
| Rusborne | — | Aug.  |
| Ryde     | — | Scray |

|            |   |       |
|------------|---|-------|
| Radigundes | — | Aug.  |
| Ramesgate  | — | Aug.  |
| Raynam     | — | Scray |

S

|                  |   |            |           |      |        |
|------------------|---|------------|-----------|------|--------|
| Ravensborne flu. |   | All-Saints | —         | Aug. |        |
| Reculver         | — | Aug.       | Saltwood  | —    | Shep.  |
| Reding           | — | Scray      | Sandherst | —    | Scray  |
| Rever            | — | Aug.       | Sand hill | —    | Scray  |
| Richborow        | — | Aug.       | Sandowne  | —    | Aug.   |
| Ridley           | — | Sutton     | Sandpit   | —    | Scray  |
| Ricrsh           | — | Aylef.     | SANDVVICH | —    | Aug.   |
| Ringleton        | — | Aug.       | Sandgate  | —    | Shep.  |
| Rippley          | — | Aug.       | Sard      | —    | Scray  |
| Rivers           | — | Aug.       | Scadbery  | —    | Sutton |
| Riverhill        | — | Aylef.     | Scadbury  | —    | Aylef. |
| ROCHESTER        | — | Aylef.     | Scale     | —    | Sutton |
| Ringwold         | — | Aug.       | Scelling  | —    | Shep.  |
| Rockins-staines  | — | Aug.       | Scorney   | —    | Scray  |

Scott

# The Division of Kent.

|                    |        |                     |        |
|--------------------|--------|---------------------|--------|
| Scots-Hall         | Shep.  | Siffingherst        | Scray  |
| Seabrooke flu.     | Shep.  | SITTINBORNE         | Scray  |
| Seale              | Sutton | Sittingborne-little | Scray  |
| Seafalter          | Aug.   | Smallbrook flu.     | Aylef. |
| Sednor             | Scray  | Smallhead           | Aug.   |
| Selling            | Scray  | Smallhyshe          | Scray  |
| Sellingder         | Shep.  | Smarden             | Scray  |
| SEVENOKE           | Sutton | Smeeth              | Shep.  |
| Sevington          | Scray  | Snagat              | Shep.  |
| Sewards            | Scray  | Snaue               | Shep.  |
| Shaddockherst      | Shep.  | Snotheland          | Aylef. |
| Shaddockherst      | Scray  | Socombe             | Scray  |
| Shansford          | Scray  | Southe              | Aylef. |
| Sharsted           | Scray  | Spelherst           | Aylef. |
| Sheyborne-rufcall  | Aylef. | Spelmendon          | Aylef. |
| Shelving           | Aug.   | Speringbrook flu.   | Shep.  |
| Shelwich           | Scray  | Spillpill           | Scray  |
| Sheppey-Island     | Scray  | Stallisfield        | Scray  |
| Shere flu.         |        | Stanford            | Shep.  |
| Sherie-course flu. | Shep.  | Stanford            | Scray  |
| Shiborne           | Aylef. | Stanstead           | Aylef. |
| Shepway-crosse     | Shep.  | Stanstead           | Shep.  |
| Shod flu.          |        | Staple              | Aug.   |
| Sholden            | Aug.   | Staplegate          | Aug.   |
| 1 Shorland         | Scray  | Stapleherst         | Scray  |
| 2 Shorland         | Scray  | Stare               | Aug.   |
| Shone              | Aylef. | Starborow           | Sutton |
| Shoram             | Sutton | Stelling            | Shep.  |
| Shooters-Hill      |        | St. Stephens        | Aug.   |
| Shotenden          | Scray  | Stile-bridge        | Aylef. |
| Shurte             | Aug.   | Stoake              | Aylef. |
| Sibertswood        | Aug.   | Stodmarsh           | Aug.   |
| Sidbrooke flu.     | Shep.  | Stoke               | Aylef. |



## The Division of Kent.

|                |   |        |                |   |        |
|----------------|---|--------|----------------|---|--------|
| Stoakbury      | — | Aylef. | Taperegge      | — | Aylef. |
| Stokebery      | — | Scray  | Tenham         | — | Scray  |
| Stone          | — | Sutton | Tenterden      | — | Scray  |
| Stone          | — | Aylef. | Tewton         | — | Aylef. |
| Stone          | — | Shep.  | Thanet-Isle    | — | Aug.   |
| Stone-end      | — | Shep.  | Themote        | — | Aylef. |
| Holme-Stone    | — | Shep.  | Thorneham      | — | Aylef. |
| Stone          | — | Scray  | Throwley       | — | Scray  |
| Stone Bay      | — | Aug.   | Tilmaſton      | — | Scray  |
| Stoper         | — | Aug.   | Tilmeston      | — | Aug.   |
| Stoningley     | — | Aylef. | Tokingham      | — | Scray  |
| Stowmarsh      | — | Aug.   | Tong           | — | Scray  |
| Stowre flu.    | — |        | Torne          | — | Aylef. |
| Stowring       | — | Shep.  | Towne          | — | Scray  |
| Stroud         | — | Aylef. | Tremworth      | — | Scray  |
| Sturrey        | — | Aug.   | Trottiscliffe  | — | Aylef. |
| Sturmonth      | — | Aug.   | Tudſey         | — | Aylef. |
| Sturtmarsh     | — | Scray  | Tudenham       | — | Scray  |
| Stutſtall      | — | Shep.  | TUNBRIDGE      | — | Aylef. |
| Sundrich       | — | Sutton | Tunford        | — | Aug.   |
| Surrenden      | — | Scray  | Tunſtall       | — | Scray  |
| Sutton         | — | Aug.   | Tuſham         | — | Aylef. |
| Sutton at Hone | — | Sutton | Turocy ſtays   | — | Aug.   |
| Sutton Eaſt    | — | Aylef. | Twydall        | — | Aylef. |
| Sutton-valence | — | Aylef. | Twidley        | — | Aylef. |
| Swalecliffe    | — | Aug.   | Twiford bridge | — | Aylef. |
| The Eaſt Swale | — | Aug.   | The Twiſt      | — | Aylef. |
| Swanſcombe     | — | Sutton | Twytham        | — | Aug.   |
| Swingfield     | — | Shep.  |                |   |        |

[illegible]

Tannington ——— Aug. Uddenham

# The Division of Kent.

|                         |                     |        |
|-------------------------|---------------------|--------|
|                         | Welles              | Scray  |
|                         | Wellstreet          | Sutton |
| U                       | Westbere            | Aug.   |
|                         | Westcliffe          | Aug.   |
|                         | Westcourt           | Aug.   |
| Uddenham-bridge         | Scray Westgate      | Aug.   |
| Vintners                | Aylef. Westenhanger | Shep.  |
| Ucombe                  | Scray Westheath     | Shep.  |
| Ucombe                  | Aylef. Westram      | Sutton |
| Upchurch                | Scray Westre        | Aylef. |
| Upnor                   | Aylef. Westwell     | Scray  |
|                         | Whetsted            | Aylef. |
|                         | Whitestable         | Aug.   |
| W                       | Whoornes place      | Aylef. |
|                         | Witcheling          | Aylef. |
|                         | Wickham-east        | Sutton |
| Watchorne               | Shep. Wickham-west  | Sutton |
| Waldershare             | Aug. Wickham brux   | Aug.   |
| Wallingford cour/e flu. | Widerton            | Aug.   |
| Walmer                  | Aug. Wigmere        | Aug.   |
| Waltham                 | Shep. Wigsell       | Scray  |
| Waltham                 | Aug. Willsbrough    | Scray  |
| Wantsume flu.           | Wilmington          | Scray  |
| Saint Warburge, alias   | Wilmington          | Sutton |
| Hoo                     | Aylef. Wilmingwold  | Aug.   |
| Warddon                 | Scray Wingham       | Aug.   |
| Warchorne               | Scray Witham        | Aylef. |
| Wairingbury             | Aylef. Witrap       | Shep.  |
| Wayes end               | Shep. Wittresham    | Shep.  |
| East Weare              | Shep. Witrisham     | Scray  |
| Weeke                   | Aylef. Woldham      | Aylef. |
| Well                    | Aug. Wolwich        | Sutton |
| Well-place              | Sutton Wood         | Aug.   |

# The Division of Kent.

**Woodchurch** ——— Seray Wye Court ———  
**Woodfalls** ——— Aylef.  
**Woodland** ——— Sutton  
**Woodnesborough** ——— Aug. Y  
**Wotton** ——— Aug.  
**Worsh** ——— Aug.  
**Wormshill** ——— Aylef. Yaldam ——— Aylef.  
**WROTHAM** ——— Aylef. Yalding ——— Aylef.  
**WYE** ——— Seray Totes ——— Aylef.

FINIS.



ylef.  
ylef.  
ylef.



C  
C  
C  
C  
C



ent  
ing  
ore  
nost  
had  
y th  
cor  
age  
f S  
Ven



*A General Charter and  
Confirmation of the Li-  
berties granted by the  
Kings Majesty to the  
Cinque ports and their  
Members.*

**C**harles by the Grace of  
God King of *England, Scot-  
land, France, and Ireland,*  
Defender of the Faith, &c.  
To all to whom these pre-  
sent Letters shall come, *Healib; Ha-*  
ving view'd the Letters Patents of our  
lord *James* late King of *England*; our  
most Dear Father (of Happy memory)  
made in these words following. *James*  
by the Grace of God King of *England,*  
*Scotland, France, &c.* Whereas our Vil-  
lage and Port of *Hasting* in our County  
of *Sussex*, and our Village and Port of  
*New Romney*, otherwise *Romene Heath*,  
A Do-



*A Charter to the Cinque Ports.*

*Dover and Sandwich*, in our County of *Kent* are, and time out of mind were the Cinque Ports of us and our Progenitors, Kings and Queens of *England*. Whereas also our Village of *Rye* and *Winchelsey* in our said County of *Sussex*, are and ever were ancient Villages, and within the Liberties of the aforesaid Cinque Ports. And whereas also the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey*, and the Village of *Seaford* in the aforesaid County of *Sussex*; And the Villages or places called *Butverheath*, *little Higham* and *Hidney* in the aforesaid County of *Sussex*, And the Villages or places called *Bokesborn* and *Grange*, otherwise *Grench* in the aforesaid County of *Kent*, are, and time out of mind were Members of the same Village and Port of *Hasting*, And the Village of *Promehill* in the aforesaid Counties of *Sussex*, and *Kent*, and the Villages of *Lydd*, and old *Romney* in the said County of *Kent*, and certain other Villages or places called *Dengemarsh*, *Olwardstone*, or *Orwelston* in the aforesaid County of *Kent* are, and time out of mind, &c. were Members of the same Village and Port of *New Romney*, otherwise *Romene*. And also the Village of *Westheath* in the aforesaid County of *Kent*, is, and time out of mind, &c. was a Member of the same Village and port of *Heath*) And also the Village of

of *Folkestone* and *Faversham* in the said County of *Kent*, and the Villages and places called *Margate*, *St. John*, *Goresend*, *Birchington Wood*, alias *Woodchurch*, and *St. Peters* in the Isle of *Thannet* in the aforesaid County of *Kent*, and *Kingsdown* and *Kingwold* in the aforesaid County of *Kent*, are, and time out of mind, &c. were Members of the aforesaid Village and Port of *Dover*. And also the Villages or places of *Fordwich*, *Deale*, *Walmer*, *Ramsgate* and *Stoner* in the aforesaid County of *Kent*, and *Sarr* in the Isle of *Thannet* in the said County of *Kent* *Brightlingsey* in the County of *Essex* are, and time out of mind, &c. were Members of the said Village and Port of *Sandwich*. And also the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden* in the aforesaid County of *Kent* is a Member of the same ancient Village of *Rye*. And whereas also the Barons and Inhabitants of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, and Members thereof and their Predecessors, & the Mayor Jurats & Commonalty of the Village & Port of *Hasting* aforesaid in the County of *Sussex*, and their Predecessors; and the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney* aforesaid in the County of *Kent*, and their Predecessors; and the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heath* aforesaid, in the said County of *Kent*, and their Pre-

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

deceffors; and the Mayor, Iurats & Commonalty of the Village & Port of *Dover* aforefaid, in the faid County of *Kent*, and their Predeceffors; & the Mayor, Iurats & Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich* aforefaid in the faid County of *Kent*, and their Predeceffors; and the Mayor, Iurats & Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* aforefaid in the County of *Suffex*, and their Predeceffors; & the Mayor, Iurats & Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelfey* aforefaid in the County of *Suffex*, and their Predeceffors; & the Bayliff, Iurats & Commonalty of the Village & Lowye of *Pevenfey* aforefaid in the County of *Suffex*, and their Predeceffors; and the Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* aforefaid in the County of *Suffex*, and their Predeceffors; and the Bayliff, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* aforefaid, in the County of *Kent*, and their Predeceffors; and the Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkeftone* aforefaid, in the County of *Kent*, and their Predeceffors; and the Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feverfham* aforefaid, in the County of *Kent*, & their Predeceffors; And the Mayor, Iurats & Comonalty of the Village of *Fordwich* aforefaid in the County of *Kent*; & their predeceffors; And the Mayor, Iurats and

Com-



Commonalty of the Village & hundred  
*Tenterden* aforesaid in the County of  
*Kent*, and their predecessors, had, held,  
used and enjoyed, divers Liberties,  
Franchises, Privileges, Jurisdictions and  
Immunities, as well by reason of divers  
Charters and Letters Patents, to them  
and their Predecessors respectively gi-  
ven, granted, or confirmed, as by reason  
of divers prescriptions and customs, in  
the same Ports, Villages and Members  
respectively used and accustomed: *We*

*Confirmation of  
ancient liber-  
ty by King  
James.*

*considering* that the aforesaid Barons of  
the five Ports aforesaid. Moreover that  
the Barons of the aforesaid ancient Vil-  
lages of *Rye* and *Winchelsea*, and the  
Members of the same ports and ancient  
Villages, have with their Ships, from  
time to time performed great services to  
very many of our Progenitors and Pre-  
decessors, Kings and Queens of *England*,  
to the great honour and good both of  
our Progenitors and Kingdom afore-  
said: And that the aforesaid five ports  
and ancient Villages aforesaid, and the  
aforesaid Members of the same ports  
and ancient Villages, by the continu-  
al assaults and invasions of our enemies  
very imminent; And in former times our  
Kingdoms, by the invasions, spoils and  
siring of the Enemies, have appeared  
very much wasted and depopulated.

*And also graciously considering that the*

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

said five ports, ancient Villages, and Members of the same Ports and Villages, have continually been subject to the injuries, violencies, and sudden oppressions of our Enemies. Moreover willing, and very much desiring, that the shipping of the Ports aforesaid and ancient Villages, and the members of the same Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid (which cannot be kept or maintained without great labour and expence) may not perish or decay, but may be found better and readier from time to time for the service of us, our heirs and successors: And that the five Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid; by the recourse and frequent accessse of people may be made more fortified and defensive. *Moreover*, in consideration of the most grateful and acceptable service, which the Barons of the five ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, have performed to us and our Queen at our inauguration; as also in former times they have done to our Progenitors, the Kings and Queens of *England* at their Coronation. Of our special grace, certaine knowledge and inclination; for the consideration aforesaid, have given and granted, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant to the same Barons and Inhabitants of the five Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, and the

Mem-

Members of the same Ports and Villages and their successors; And also to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hastinge*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* in the County of *Sussex* and their Successors; And to the



aforesaid Bayliff, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feverham* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and hundred of *Tenterden* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors, and to every of them respectively, and thir Successors; That any Mayor, Iurats or Commonalty, and their Successors of any of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, and all other the Residents and Inhabitants within any of the ports aforesaid, or the bounds, limits, or precincts of the same port, or within any other place or Village to any Port of the Ports aforesaid belonging or being Members of any Port aforesaid; not having within it self a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the Village, or of that place elected, respectively; As well within any severall Port of the Ports aforesaid, and bounds, limits and precincts of the same Port, as within any other

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

9

other place or Village, or other places  
whatsoever; Or any Villages to any  
Port of the Ports aforesaid belonging or  
appertaining, or being Members of any  
Sea Port, *habentē sive non habentes*, within  
themselves, or within it self a Mayor or  
Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same  
places or Villages, or of the same place  
or Village elected, and elsewhere respec-  
tively: And every Mayor, Jur. and  
Commonalty, and their Successors of e-  
very ancient Village aforesaid, and of  
every Member of the Ports and ancient  
Villages aforesaid, or any of them  
where there is a Mayor and his Succes-  
sors, and all others residing and inhabi-  
ting within every ancient Village aforesaid,  
and within every Member aforesaid  
respectively; As well within every  
several ancient Village and Members a-  
foresaid, and the bounds, limits, and  
precincts of every of the aforesaid an-  
cient Villages and Members aforesaid, as  
elsewhere respectively: And every Bay-  
liff, Jurats and Commonalty, and the  
Successors; And every Bayliff and Com-  
monalty, and their successors, of eve-  
ry Member of any of the Cinque Ports  
aforesaid, where such a Bayliff by the  
Commonalty is elected, and his Suc-  
cessors; And all other the Residents and  
Inhabitants within every such Member  
respectively; As well within every such  
seve-

several Member aforesaid, as elsewhere respectively, from time to time may for ever fully and peaceably in all things have, use, and enjoy, and every of them may have use, and enjoy, all and singular so much, such, such like, and the same honours, liberties, franchises, privileges, peace, power, authority, jurisdictions, immunities, customs, constitutions, Courts, view of Frankpledge, Fines, issues, profits, emoluments, forfeitures, commodities, fairs, markets, exemptions, improvements, goods, chattels and hereditaments whatsoever: As, and which by our Ancestors, *Edward the Confessor*, *William the first*, *William the second*, *Edward the first*, *Edward the third*, *Henry the sixth*, *Edward the fourth*, *Henry the seventh*, and *Henry the eighth*, late Kings of *England*, and our Lady *Elizabeth*, late Queen of *England*, or some of them, or some other our predecessors, or progenitors, Kings or Queens of *England*: By some Charter or Charters of theirs, were granted to the Barons of the five ports, or to the Barons of the five ports, & their heirs, or to the men of the five ports, or to some who stiled themselves of the same liberty: Or to the Barons of the five ports, their heirs and Successors, or to the Barons of the five ports, and the Members thereof, or to the Barons and



and good men of the five ports, and members thereof, or to the Barons and Inhabitants of the five Ports; and the Members thereof, or to the Mayors, Bayliffs and Jurats of the five ports, and members thereof; or to the Mayors, sworn Bayliffs and Jurats, or the Jurats of the five ports, and members thereof, and of any of the ports and members aforesaid, or to the Mayors, Jurats, and Commonalty, or to the Mayor and Commonalty, or to the Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty; Or to the Jurats and Commonalty; or to the Bayliff and Commonalty of any of the Cinque Ports, or of any of the ancient Villages aforesaid, or any of the members of the five ports or ancient Villages, aforesaid, or any of them; Or to the Barons of the five ports, and villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and the members of the same ports and villages, and to every of the Barons of the aforesaid Cinque ports, Villages and members; or by what any other name or names, or additions of names, are or were, in or by the given or granted Charters, or in or by those Charters, or any of them, is or were mentioned, to be given or granted: And what and how many names, surnames or appellations soever, the aforesaid Barons of the aforesaid Cinque ports, and Members

bers thereof, or the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of any port of the five ports aforesaid, and of any of the ancient villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey* aforesaid, or of any of the Members of the same Cinque Ports, and ancient Villages, or of any of them where there is a Mayor, or his predecessor, or the aforesaid Bayliffs, Jurats, and Commonalty, or the Bayliff and Commonalty of any Member of the Cinque Ports aforesaid; they used, had, or enjoyed, or do enjoy; That they shall now enjoy them, as honourably, fully, and wholly, and in as ample manner and form, as if they were in these presents verbatim declared, expressed or manifested; Although the same, or any, or some of them, before this time were not used, or were either abused, or ill used, or discontinued; And although the same, some, or any of them were forfeited or lost; *To have hold and enjoy* to them and their Successors respectively for ever: *Rendring and doing* to us and our heirs and Successors, so many, so much, and such like Fee farmes, services, sums and demands whatsoever, as were heretofore due and accustomedly paid to our Predecessors.

*King James's  
grant of their  
Court of Re-  
cords for pleas.*

And also out of our bountifull and special grace, and from our certain knowledge, and meer inclination, Have given and granted, and by these  
pre

presents do for us our heirs and Successors, give and grant to the same Barons of the Cinque Ports, and ancient Villages aforesaid, and members of the same Ports and Villages, and their successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hasting*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Com. of the Village and Port of *New Romney* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the



the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feversham* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors respectively; That the Mayor and Iurats of every Port of the aforesaid Cinque Ports respectively, within every Port aforesaid, for every port aforesaid, and for all other places or Villages; and for every other place and Village to any Port aforesaid belonging, or being Members of any Port aforesaid, and not having within themselves, or within it self, a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same places or Villages, or of the same place or Village elected; And also every Mayor and Iurats of any of the  
anci.

ancient Villages aforesaid, and of any member of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, where the Mayor and Jurats are respectively within every ancient Village, and for any such Member: And every Bayliff and Iurate, and every Bayliff where there are no Jurats of every member of every Port aforesaid, where the Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same Member is elected respectively, within every such Member of the Ports aforesaid, for every such Member; As above is severally and respectively limited; from hence forward for ever, they may have and hold before the same Mayor, Iurates, and Bayliffs, respectively, in a place within any Port of the ancient Villages and Members on the most convenient days and times there respectively accustomed, a Court of Record. And that at every Court of those Courts severally and respectively, as above is limited; they may have and hold by plaint in the same Court; All and all manner of pleas, of and concerning all and all manner of actions, real, and personal, and mixt Plaints of A lize of Novell disseisin, or Mort'dancester, or of Re-disseisin in every several Port, and the bounds, limits and precincts of the same port, and all other places or Villages, or every other place or Village, to every aforesaid

said Port appertaining or belonging, or being members of any Port, of the Ports aforesaid, where neither Mayor, Bayliff, as aforesaid is chosen, respectively accrewing or happening; And the person and persons against whom such Pleas, Actions, Affizes, plaints in the said Courts, or any of them shall be moved or prosecuted, by Summons, Attachments or Distresses, according to the Laws and Customs of our Kingdom of *England*; or the customs of any Port or ancient Village aforesaid. And of any Members of any Port, or ancient Villages aforesaid respectively, by the Ministers of the same Mayor, and Jurats and Bayliff of any Port, ancient Village, and Members of the Ports, and ancient Villages aforesaid, or any of them as above is severally limited, or the Ministers of the Mayor or Bayliff, for that purpose specially deputed, Or other Ministers of the Courts aforesaid, or any of them deputed, or by attachments of the bodies or persons aforesaid, by Officers in that case made: And all and singular the aforesaid pleas, actions, plaints and affizes whatsoever, to hear and determine in any Court of the Courts aforesaid respectively; And upon the like processe to determine and award Iudgements, and Executions of Iudgements: By which the like Pleas, Actions,



Actions, Plaints, and Assize by the Law of our Kingdom of *England* aforesaid, in any of our Courts are determined or awarded, either by the custom in any Sea-port, ancient village aforesaid, or in every Member of the Sea ports, or ancient Villages aforesaid, or any of them respectively, heretofore used to be awarded, and might be determined at the will and pleasure of the Mayor, and Jurats, Bayliff, and Jurats, and Bayliff respectively, as is above severally limited; And executions, processses and Judgements by their Officers aforesaid, in all things to make and execute.

And moreover, for the better ordering and governing of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, and Members aforesaid, out of our special grace, certain knowledge, and inclination, *Have* given and granted, and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors, do give and grant to the same Bayliffs of the Cinque ports, and ancient Villages aforesaid, and the Members of the same Ports and Villages, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hasting* in the County of *Sussex* and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney* in the County of *Kent*,

B

and

*The Mayor,  
Bayliffs,  
and Jurats to  
be Justices of  
the Peace.*

and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* in the County of *Kent*, & their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, & Commonalty of the Village of *Faversham* in the County of *Kent*, & their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*, in the County

County of *Kent*, and their Successors ;  
And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and  
Commonalty of the Village and Hun-  
dred of *Tenterden*, in the County of  
*Kent*, and their Successors respectively ;  
That the Mayor and Iurats of every  
Port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports  
within the Ports aforesaid, bounds, li-  
mits and precincts of the same Ports ;  
And also within all other places and  
Villages, and every other place and  
Village, belonging or appertaining to  
any Port aforesaid, or being Mem-  
ber of any Port aforesaid, in which  
places or Villages, or in which place or  
Village there is not a Mayor or Bayliff  
by the Commonalty of the same places  
or Villages, or of the same place or Vil-  
lage elected ; And every Mayor and  
Iurats of any of the aforesaid ancient  
Villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and of  
every Member of the Ports, and ancient  
Villages aforesaid, where there is a  
Mayor respectively ; And also every  
Bayliff and Iurats of every member of  
the Ports aforesaid, where a Bayliff by  
the Commonalty of the same Member  
is chosen respectively, within the an-  
cient Villages and members aforesaid,  
and the bounds, limits, and precincts of  
the same severally, as above is limited  
from henceforward for ever, are and  
shall be Keepers and Justices of the



*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

Peace of us our Heirs and Successors for the concerning the Peace for us our Heirs and Successors, and every of them, to be a Keeper and Justice of the Peace of us our Heirs and Successors within every of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, members, places and villages abovesaid, and the Liberties and precincts of every of them severally and respectively conserved. Moreover for the conserving the Statutes of Vagabonds, Artificers and Labourers, weights and measures, within every of the Cinque ports, ancient villages, members of the places and villages aforesaid, severally and respectively; and to amend and keep, or cause to be amended and kept all and singular the trespasses, offences, defects, things, matters and Articles whatsoever, which to the office of a Justice of Peace within every of the Cinque Ports, ancient villages, members of the places, and villages aforesaid severally and respectively belonging, are to be done, enquired, acted, heard and determined for ever; As fully, personally and wholly, and in as ample manner and form, as any of the Justices or Justice of the Peace of us our heirs and Successors in any County within our Kingdome of *England*, by the Laws and Statutes of our said Kingdome of *England*, might or hereafter may

may act, inquire, hear and determine. And that every Maior and Jurat of every Port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports within the Ports aforesaid; the bounds, limits and Precincts of the same Ports; And also within all other places and Villages, and every other place or village to any Port aforesaid appertaining, belonging or being Members of any Port aforesaid; In which places or villages, or in which place or village there does not appear a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same places or villages, or of the same place or village, severally and respectively elected. And every Maior and Jurat of every the aforesaid ancient villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and of every Member of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, severally and respectively where there is a Maior; And also every Bayliff and Jurat of every member of the Ports aforesaid where a Sea Bayliff by the Comonalty thereof is chosen, within any of the ancient villages aforesaid, and the bounds, limits, and precincts thereof severally and respectively, from hence forward are and shall be Iustices of our Heirs of us, our Heirs and Successors. And that every of them be our Justice, of all other the Statutes and ordinances of us our Heirs and Successors print-

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

ted or to be printed, for the good of the peace of us, our heirs and Successors, and the peaceable and quiet regulating and governing of our Kingdom: And of all and singular the Articles and things within every of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, members of the places and Villages aforesaid, and the Suburbs, liberties and precincts of every of them severally and respectively: And of all other Statutes, Ordinances, provisions and Acts by Parliaments, at what time or times soever, heretofore put forth, enacted and provided; or hereafter to be put forth, enacted & provided; by which any Power or Authority does, or shall appear to be given appointed or limited, to some or any the Justices of us, our heirs or Successors; For the enquiring, hearing, enacting and determining and conserving the peace in any County of our Kingdom of *England*, and to punish all those they shall find delinquents & offenders against the Ordinances and Statutes as according to the same Ordinances and Statutes aforesaid, hath in the like Case been done.

*The Coroners  
o make returns  
oc vicecom.*

And that the Coroners and Officers aforesaid, Mayor and Jurats, and Bayliff and Jurats, and every of them respectively, within every of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, places and Villages aforesaid, for the time being, severally



rally and respectively; All oaths, In-  
quisitions, Pannels, Attachments and In-  
dentures by them taken, and hereafter  
to be taken, before the Mayor and Ju-  
rats of every part of the Cinque Ports a-  
foresaid, within the Ports aforesaid, the  
bounds limits and precincts of the same  
Ports; And also within all other places  
and Villages, and every other place and  
Village, to any Port aforesaid belong-  
ing or appertaining, or being members  
of the Ports aforesaid: In which pla-  
ces or Villages, place or Village, in  
which there is not any Mayor or Bay-  
liff, by the Commonalty of the same  
places or Villages, place or Village cho-  
sen; or in any of them respectively; And  
before the Mayor and Jurats of any the  
aforesaid ancient Villages of *Rye* and  
*Winchelsey*, and of any member of the  
ports and ancient Villages aforesaid,  
where there is a Mayor, or before some  
or any of them respectively, and before  
the Bayliff and Jurats of every member  
of the ports aforesaid, where the like  
Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same  
members is chosen, within any of the  
ancient Villages aforesaid, and the  
bounds, limits and precincts of them,  
some or any of them severally and respec-  
tively, as is above limited, from time  
to time shall make returns, as to them  
are severally and respectively, as a-

*To proceed a-  
gainst all Fe-  
lons, except  
for treason,  
which are to be  
tryed before the  
Lord Ward,  
and the May-  
ors and Jurats,  
at Shipway.*

bove is limited severally and respective-  
ly commanded; And from time to time  
shall execute the same ( as above is limi-  
ted ) in manner and form, as any She-  
riff or Coroner of any County of our  
Kingdom of *England*, before any Iustices  
for the keeping of our Peace by the  
Laws of this Kingdom, have used in any  
manner to doe or execute the same; And  
that every Mayor and Iurats of every  
port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports,  
within the Ports aforesaid, and the  
bounds, limits, and precincts of the same  
ports, and also within all other places,  
and Villages, and every other place or  
Village, to any of the aforesaid Ports  
belonging, or being members of the  
Ports aforesaid, in which places or Vil-  
lages, or in which place or Village there  
is no Mayor or Bayliff, by the Com-  
monalty of the same places or Villages,  
or of the same place or Village respec-  
tively chosen. And every Mayor and  
Iurats of every the aforesaid ancient Vil-  
lages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*; and of e-  
very member of the Ports and ancien-  
Villages aforesaid, respectively, where  
there is a Mayor; And also every Bay-  
liff and Iurats of every member of the  
Ports aforesaid, where the like Bayliff by  
the Commonalty of the same member  
is chosen, within the ancient Villages  
and members aforesaid, and the bounds,  
limits

limits, and precincts of the same, severally and respectively, as above is limited for the time being; All Felons, thieves, and other Malefactors, within every of the Cinque ports, ancient Villages, members, places and Villages aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts of every of them severally and respectively, found by themselves, or by their Ministers and their Deputies in that behalf, (within any of the Cinque ports, ancient Villages, members, places, and Villages aforesaid) severally and respectively constituted, to take and arrest; And those to carry unto the Gaol, within any of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, members and places aforesaid severally and respectively, and to have them in safe custody, until by order of Law, or custom thereof, in any wise notwithstanding, they shall be delivered. Yet so as they nor any of them do in no wise proceed to the determining of any treason, which treason is to be heard and determined before the Wardens of the Cinque ports aforesaid, for the time being, and the Mayor and Jurats of the same Cinque Ports, according to the customs of the same Cinque Ports used in *Shipway*, according to the Laws and customs of the Courts aforesaid:

And also that every Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of any of the Cinque Ports,



*Mayors, Bay-  
liffs, and Ju-  
rat, and Com-  
monalties to  
have all forfei-  
tures of Recog-  
nizance.*

Ports, ancient Villages, and members  
aforesaid, where is a Mayor, and their  
Successors respectively, and every  
Bayliff, Jurat and Commonalty re-  
spectively, and the Bayliff & cōmonalty  
of every member of the Ports aforesaid,  
where the like by the Commo-  
nalty of the members aforesaid is  
chosen, and their Successors respectively;  
May have to their own proper use and  
behoof all and singular Paynes, penal-  
ties, forfeitures of all and singular Re-  
cognizances, before them, the aforesaid  
Maior and Jurats, and Bayliffs and Ju-  
rats, and Bayliffs where there are not  
Jurats, or before some or any of them,  
taken or to be taken, and all and singular  
those pains, penalties, forfeitures, in the  
name of us our Heirs and Successors,  
to their own proper use and behoof, by  
their Servants, from time to time to  
levy, perceive, seize and have;  
which might or were used by the like  
means, waies, and process, the like  
paynes, penalties and forfeitures in any  
of our Courts, our Heirs and Succes-  
sors to be done, levied, and recover-  
red, without the hinderance of us our  
Heirs and Successors, or any Iustices  
or other Ministers of us or our heirs,  
whatsoever.

*And further, out of our more ample  
and special Grace, and from our certain*  
know-

knowledge and inclination, we have  
en and granted and by these presents, *The Mayors  
and Bayliffs of  
be Coroners.*  
us our heirs and Successors, do give  
grant to the same Barons of the  
que ports, and ancient Villages and  
mbers of the same Port: and Villa-  
afore said and their Successors; And  
the afore said, Mayor, Jurats, and  
mmonalty, of the Village and Port  
*Hasting* in the County of *Sussex* and  
ir Successors; And to the afore said  
yor, Jurats, and Commonalty of  
Village and Port of *New Romney*,  
the County of *Kent*, and their Suc-  
sors; And to the afore said Mayor,  
rats, and Commonalty of the Village  
d Port of *Heeth*, in the County of  
nt and their Successors; And to the  
re said Mayor Jurats, and Comonal-  
of the Port and Village of *Dover*,  
the County of *Kent*, and their Suc-  
sors; And to the afore said Mayor,  
rats, and Commonalty of the Village  
d Port of *Sandwich* in the County of  
nt and their Successors; And to the a-  
re said Mayor, Jurats, and Commonal-  
the ancient Village of *Rye*, in the  
ounty of *Sussex*, and their Successors;  
nd to the afore said Mayor, Jurats and  
ommonalty of the ancient Village of  
*Winchelsey* in the County of *Sussex*, and  
their Successors; And to the afore said  
ayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the  
Vil-

village and Lowy of *Pevensey* in County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* in County of *Sussex*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliffs, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Faversham* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Faulkestone* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayors, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors respectively; That every Mayor of any Port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports within the Ports aforesaid, and within the bounds, limits, and precincts of the said Port, and within any other Places, Villages, and every other Place or Village, to the like Port belonging, being members of the like Port, and having or having a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same Place or Villages, Place or Village respectively



*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

29

chosen, and every Mayor of any of  
ancient Villages aforesaid, within  
ancient Village aforesaid, the  
lands, limits and precincts of the same  
ancient Village respectively, and e-  
very Mayor, of any Member aforesaid  
the Cinque Ports where there is a  
Mayor, within any the like Member,  
lands, limits, and precincts of the same  
Member, for the time being respective-  
ly. And also every Bayliff of every  
Member of any Port aforesaid, where  
like Bayliff by the Cōmonalty of the  
Member is chosen within every  
Member aforesaid, and within the  
lands, limits, and precincts of the same  
Member for the time being respectively,  
our *Coroner*, of us and of our Suc-  
cessors, of the Ports, ancient villages,  
Members, villages and places aforesaid  
verally and respectively, and to do,  
execute, and exercise whatsoever to the  
Office of a Coroner belongs or shall  
belong, within the Ports, ancient vil-  
lages, Members, places, villages afore-  
said respectively, as above is limited,  
for so long time as there shall be May-  
or or Bayliff of any Port, ancient Villa-  
ges or Members aforesaid. And if it  
shall happen that any Mayor of any  
Port, ancient village, and member  
of the Ports and ancient Villages afore-  
said, where there is a Mayor for the  
time

*Sickness, in  
Case of absence  
the Mayors  
and Bayliffs to  
appoint Coro-  
ners.*

time being; Or any Bayliff of any Member thereof Ports aforesaid, where the Bayliff by the Commonalty of the member aforesaid, is chosen for the time being; At any time or times shall be so that he cannot the said Office within Ports, ancient Villages, places, members and Villages aforesaid, as above is severally limited, attend Or that he is upon a reasonable cause absent; That then and so often, even the like Mayor and Bayliff may constitute a Jurat of the same Port, ancient Village and member aforesaid, where the Mayor himself or Bayliff for the time being is Deputy of the same Mayor or Bayliff, so as aforesaid sick or absent who in truth is so deputed and constituted during the sickness or absence of the like Mayor or Bayliff, is and shall be our Coroner, and of our heirs and Successors; and may as fully and lawfully exercise and execute the office of our Coroner, our heirs and successors, within in every of the like Ports, bounds, limits and precincts of the same, and every other place or Village to any Port aforesaid appertaining or belonging, or being members of any Port of the Ports aforesaid, not having within themselves a Mayor or Bayliff, by the Commonalty of the same place or Village respectively chosen, and within any ancient

ent Vil  
bounds,  
or every  
same Ma  
well and  
ancient  
Villages  
above i  
exercise  
that no  
said Co  
do any  
or thin  
the Off  
the Por  
afores  
places  
belong  
afores  
of the  
if the l  
will o  
Cinqu  
ing, u  
made  
pleas  
ancie  
sence  
liff a  
to co  
the p  
(if a  
men

ent Village and members aforesaid, bounds, limits, and precincts of the same, or every of them respectively, as if the same Mayor or Bayliff himself were he well and present within the said Ports, ancient Villages, members, places and Villages, and every or any of them, as above is severally limited, may or might exercise and execute the same. And that no Iustice of our peace within the said Counties of *Kent*, *Sussex*, or *Essex*, do any wise intermeddle with any thing or things which appertain or belong to the Office of a Iustice of peace, within the Ports, ancient Villages and members aforesaid, or any of them, or any other places or Villages to any Port aforesaid belonging or being members of any Port aforesaid; Unless only in defect of a Just. of the Mayor and Iurats, and Bayliff. And if the like defect happen to be. *Then* we will only that our Warden of the Cinque Ports aforesaid for the time being, upon complaint or Petition to him made, he may intermeddle and hold pleas before him, within the said Port, ancient Village or Member, in the presence of the Mayor and Iurats, and Bayliff and Iurats, and Bayliffs, and cause to come before him, and there examine the pleas aforesaid, and the like defect (if any shall be there) to correct and amend, And to all & singular whatsoever, ha-



*To have Serjeants at Mace.*

having businesse there to administer Justice according to Law and custom.

*And also* that the aforesaid Mayor Jurats and Commonalty of every of the aforesaid Cinque Ports and ancient Villages, and every the members of the same Cinque Ports, and ancient Villages, in which there is a Mayor and his Successors respectively, and the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty, and Bayliff and Commonalty, of any member of the Ports aforesaid, where the like Bayliff, by the Commonalty of the same member is chosen, and their Successors, respectively, may have one or two of the Residents within any of the Ports, ancient Villages and Members of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid respectively, Serjeants at Mace, or Serjeants at Maces, or Ministers aforesaid of the Mayor, Jurats, in every Port, ancient Village, and member of the Ports and antient Villages aforesaid, where there is a Mayor respectively, as above is severally limited.

*To execute their arrests and other services.*

And the aforesaid Bayliff and Jurats, and Bayliff in every member of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, where the like Bayliff, by the Commonalty of the same member is chosen, for the time being, respectively, by the aforesaid Mayor and Bayliff respectively, when he will, chosen,

chosen, and that to the same Serjeant or Serjeants, or Ministers, or any other Ministers, or to any other Minister, by the aforesaid Mayor or Bayliff severally deputed, or to any other Ministers, of the aforesaid Mayor and Jurats, Bayliff, and Jurats, and Bayliff; All attachments, processe, precepts and warrants of the said Mayor and Jurats, & the said Bayliff and Jurats, and the said Bayliff, and the said Jurats, Iustices, Wardens, and Coroners, and every of them, within the said Cinque Ports, ancient Villages and Members aforesaid, and every of them respectively, as above is limited, be directed, to be executed and served.

And that the same Serjeant and Serjeants and Ministers, or any of them, shall serve and execute all the same Attachments, Processe, Precept and Warrants, and the same return, according to the form and nature of them.

And further, as the Barons of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, and ancient Villages aforesaid of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and the Members of the same ports and ancient Villages, may be better upon occasion, with their ships, to do us our heirs and Successors service; And alio for the better regulating, governing, and supporting, of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, and the aforesaid ancient Villages and members of any of the Cinque  
C Ports,

*Power to im-  
pose fines up-  
on the lands or  
goods of their  
Inhabitants for  
supportation of  
the Ports and  
Towns and  
Shipping.*

Ports, and ancient Villages. *We doe grant* unto the said Barons of the said Cinque Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, and the Members of the same Cinque Ports and ancient Villages, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hasting*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid, Bayliff, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village *Seaford* and their Successors. And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Iur. & Com. of the Village of *Lydd*, &

their

their  
May  
Villa  
fors;  
Comm  
sham,  
afore  
nalty  
their  
Mayo  
and H  
their  
Ships  
fors;  
ding  
ges, &  
Village  
the Por  
said re  
soever  
Port, a  
Membe  
ages af  
tively,  
That  
monalc  
Ports r  
themsel  
ants an  
Ports, b  
ame Po  
or Villa  
Village,



their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty of the Village of *Faversham*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, and their Successors; for the service of their Ships done to us, our heirs and Successors; or for the maintaining and defending the Liberties, Franchises, Privileges, & customs of every Port and ancient Village, and every of the Members of the Ports, and ancient Villages aforesaid respectively. Moreover for whatsoever necessities and profits of any Port, ancient Village, and every of the Members of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid, or any of them respectively, as above is limited.

That every Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of every Port of the Cinque Ports respectively, shall in and upon themselves, and all other the Inhabitants and Residents within every the like Ports, bounds, limits and Precincts of the same Ports, and within all other places or Villages, or every other place or Village, to any Port aforesaid belong-

ing or being members of any Port aforesaid, and not having within themselves a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty thereof as aforesaid chosen; And upon all and singular the lands, rents and hereditaments whatsoever, within every the like Port, bounds, limits and precincts thereof, and within all other places or Villages, and every other place or Village, to any Port of the Ports aforesaid belonging, or being members of any Port aforesaid, not having a Mayor or Bayliff, as aforesaid, chosen respectively. And also in and upon all and singular the goods, Chattels, and Merchandizes of all and singular the Inhabitants, and Resiants, or occupiers or tenants of any the like lands or hereditaments whatsoever, within any the like Ports, bounds, limits and precincts of the same, and within every other place or Village, or any other places or Villages, to any Port aforesaid belonging or being members of any the like Port, not having themselves a Mayor or Bayliff, as aforesaid respectively chosen. And every Mayor, Jurat, and Commonalty of every the ancient Villages aforesaid, and every of the members of the Ports aforesaid, and ancient Villages aforesaid, where there is a Mayor respectively; In and upon themselves, and

all o  
with  
bou  
same  
bers,  
the s  
and  
rents  
withi  
very  
mits,  
ctivel  
singul  
merch  
habita  
Tenan  
ditam  
like an  
memb  
the far  
very E  
every  
where  
nalty o  
ly chos  
all oth  
within  
limits a  
all and  
reditan  
the like  
precinc  
pective

all other the Inhabitants and Resiants within every of the like antient Village, bounds, limits, and precincts of the same, and within every the like members, bounds, limits, and precincts of the same member respectively, and in and upon all and singular the lands, rents and hereditaments whatsoever, within the like antient village, and every the like member, and bounds, limits, and precincts of the same, respectively; And also in and upon all and singular the goods and chattels, and merchandizes of all and singular the Inhabitants or Resiants, or Occupiers or Tenants of any the like lands or hereditaments whatsoever, within every the like antient village, and every the like member, bounds limits and precincts of the same, and every of them. And every Bayliff, Jurat and Commonalty of every member of the Ports aforesaid, where the like Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same member is respectively chosen; In and upon themselves and all other the Inhabitants and Resiants within every the like member, bounds, limits and precincts, and in and upon all and singular the lands, rents and hereditaments whatsoever, within every the like member and bounds, limits and precincts of every the like member respectively. And also in and upon all



and singular the goods, chattels and merchandises of all and singular the Inhabitants, or Resiants or Occupyers, or Tenants of any the like lands or hereditaments whatsoever, within every such member, and the bounds, limits and precincts of the same respectively) Assesse and impose from time to time, and as often as to them shall seem necessary, reasonable ratable taxes, Scot, shot, and Lot Tallage, and reasonable Taxations, commonly called *Common Fines, Impositions, and summes of money*, to be paid within certain time or times, by them respectively for that purpose limited and ordained, and to be perceived, and by them respectively levied of the Inhabitants and Resiants aforesaid; Or of the goods, chattels, Merchandizes, lands, rents, tenements and hereditaments aforesaid respectively, by distresses and sale thereof, or by imprisonment of the bodies & persons aforesaid, and every of them, upon whom the like taxes, scot, lot, shot, tallage, taxation, commonly called *Common Fines, Impositions, and sums of money* as aforesaid, appointed, imposed, or assesse, are and shall be, or otherwise, if they think fit, without any impediment of Us, our Heirs or Successors, Justices, or other Ministers of us, our Heirs or Successors whosoever.

And

*And moreover*, Whereas our *Lady Elizabeth*, late Queen of *England*, by her Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, bearing date at *Westminster* the 26th day of *January*, in the 43th year of her Reign, did grant to the Barons of the Cinque Ports, and villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and the members of the same Ports and villages, and every of them, and to their Successors, the Barony of the Cinque Ports, villages and members aforesaid for every fifteenth heretofore to them granted, and now and afterwards payable; And we doe also grant to the aforesaid Barons of the aforesaid Cinque ports, and village of *Rye* and *Winchelsey*, and the aforesaid members of the same villages and Ports, and every of them, and their Successors, the Barony of the same Cinque Ports, villages and members, as by the said Letters Patents, amongst other things doth and may appear. We having read the Letters Patents of the said late Queen *Elizabeth*, and all and singular things contained and specified in the same. Moreover all and singular the Gifts, Grants, Charters, Confirmations, Letters Patents whatsoever, by some or any of our Ancestors or predecessors, King or Kings, Queen or Queens of *England*, to the Barons of the Cinque Ports, or the Barons of the

*Confirmation  
by King James.*

Cinque Ports and their heirs, or to the men of the Cinque Ports, or to the Barons of the Cinque Ports, and their Heirs and Successors, or to the Barons of the Cinque Ports and members of the same, or to the Barons and good men of the Cinque Ports, and members of the same, or to the Mayors, Bayliffs, and Jurats of the Cinque Ports, and members of the same, or to the Mayors and Jurats, Bayliffs and Jurats, or Jurats of the Cinque Ports, and members thereof, or any port or member aforesaid, or the Barons of the Village and Port of *Hastings*, or to the Bayliffs, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hastings*, or to the Mayor Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hastings*; or to the Barons of the Village and Port of *Romney*, or to the Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney*; or to the Barons of the Village and Port of *Heeth*, or to the Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth*; or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth*; or to the Barons of the Village and Port of *Dover*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*; or to the Barons of the Village and Port of *Sandwich*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village



Village and Port of *Sandwich*; or to the Barons of the ancient Village of *Rye*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye*; or to the Barons of the antient Village of *Winchelsey*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the antient Village of *Winchelsey*; or to the Barons of the Village and Lowy of *Pevensey*, or to the Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Lowy of *Pevensey*; or to the Barons of the Village of *Seaford*, or to the Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford*; or to the Barons of the Village of *Lydd*, or to the Bayliffs, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd*; or to the Barons of the Village of *Folkestone*, or to the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone*; or to the Barons of the Village of *Feverisham*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feverisham*; or to the Barons of the Village of *Fordwich*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*; or to the Barons of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, or to the Bayliff and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, or to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, by what name or names, or by

by whatsoever incorporations or incorporation, or pretext of any incorporation, were heretofore given, granted, made or confirmed. Moreover all and singular Liberties, Franchises, Customs, Immunities, Easements, Exemptions, Jurisdictions, Feasts, Fairs, Markets, Toll, Tollage, Stallage, Picage, Custom, Fines, Amerciaments, Priviledges and other profits and hereditaments in the said Letters Patents, or some or any of them specified or conteined; Ratifying all and singular the premises: And as much as in us lies, for us our heirs and Successors, Ratifying, allowing and confirming by these presents.

*Wherefore* we will, and firmly injoyn, and command, that the aforesaid Barons and Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, and the aforesaid ancient Villages and Members of the same Ports and Villages aforesaid, and their Successors, and every of them and their Successors: *Moreover*, that the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hasting* aforesaid, and their Successors: *Moreover* the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney*, and their Successors: *Moreover* the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth* aforesaid, and their Successors: *Moreover* the Mayor,

Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover* aforesaid, and their Successors; Moreover, the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich* aforesaid, and their Successors; Moreover the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* aforesaid and their Successors: Moreover the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey*, aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover the Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey* aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover the Bayliff, and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover the Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* aforesaid and their Successors: Moreover the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Feversham* aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*, aforesaid, and their Successors: Moreover, that the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden* aforesaid, and their Successors, and every of them, and their Successors

re-



respectively, have, hold, use and enjoy, and for ever may have, use and enjoy, All and singular Liberties, Authorities, Jurisdiccions, Franchises, Easements, Lands, Tenements, Feasts, Fairs, Markets, Toll, Custome, and Priveleges aforesaid, According to the Form and Tenor of these our Letters Pattents, without any the let or Impediment of us our Heirs or Successors, our Iustices, Sheriffs, Escheators, or other Bayliffs or Ministers of us our heirs and Successors whatsoever.

Not allowing that the said Barons and Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, or of the aforesaid ancient villages, or members of the same ports or ancient villages, or any of them, or that any, or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Hastinge* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *New Romney* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Heeth* aforesaid, and their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Dover* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Sandwich* aforesaid, or their Successors;

Successors ; Or the Mayor , Jurats and Commonalty of the Antient village of *Rye* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the antient village of *Winchelsey* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Bayliffs , Jurats, and Commonalty of the village and Lowey of *Pevensey* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the village of *Seaford* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty of the village of *Lyda* aforesaid , or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Mayor , Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feverham* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich* aforesaid, or their Successors ; Or that the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Hundred of *Tenterden* aforesaid, or their Successors, or any or some of them, by reason of the premisses , or any of them, by us or our Heirs, our Iustices, Sheriffs, Escheators, or other Bayliffs and Ministers of us, our heirs or Successors whatsoever thereby be molested

lested, vexed or grieved, or in any wise molested, grieved or disturbed.

*Willing*, and by these presents Commanding as well our Chancellors, Treasurers and Barons of our Exchequer at *Westminster*, as other our Justices of our Heirs and Successors, as our Attourney and Sollicitor General for the time being, and every of them; and all other our Officers and Ministers whatsoever, that neither they themselves nor any of them, any writ or summons of *Quo warranto*, or any other our Writ or Writs, or Process whatsoever against the said Barons and Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, or of the aforesaid ancient villages or members of the same ports or Villages, or any of them, or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Hastinge* aforesaid, or their Successors; or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and port of *New Romney* aforesaid, or their Successors; or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Heeth* aforesaid, or their Successors; or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and port of *Dover* aforesaid, or their Successors, or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and port of *Sandwich* or their Successors; Or the  
afore-

aforesaid  
monalty  
aforesaid  
the afo  
monalty  
chelsey  
the afo  
monalt  
vensey  
the afo  
of the  
their  
Bayliff  
village  
cessors  
rats,  
Folke  
lors;  
or Co  
ver sha  
Or th  
Comm  
wich,  
again  
Com  
cred  
Succ  
thing  
by  
claim  
ped  
thes  
or c



aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient village of *Rye*, aforesaid and their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the ancient village of *Winchelsey* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty, of the village and Lowy of *Pevensey* aforesaid or their successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff and commonalty of the village of *Seaford* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the village of *Lydd* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, or Commonalty of the village of *Folkestone* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Maior, Jurats, or Commonalty of the village of *Faversham* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayors, Jurats, and Commonalty, of the village of *Fordwich*, aforesaid, or their Successors; Or against the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the village and Hundreds of *Tenterden* aforesaid, or their Successors, for any causes, matters, things, offences, claims or usurpations; by them or any of them respectively, claim'd, attempted, used, had, or usurped, before the day of the making of these presents, shal prosecute or continue or cause to be prosecuted or continued.

*Wil-*

*Willing* likewise that the same Barons, and Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, and the aforesaid ancient Villages and members of the same Ports or villages, or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village & Port of *Hasting* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village & Port of *New Romney* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth* aforesaid or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover* aforesaid, and their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsey* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Lowy of *Pevensey* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats, and commonalty of the Village of *Lydd* aforesaid

*The*  
aforesaid  
aforesaid  
nalty  
aforesaid  
aforesaid  
ty of  
said, or  
said M  
the vi  
their  
or, Jur  
lage a  
said, a  
some  
Office  
or Suc  
in, or  
any  
Jurisd  
day of  
Pro  
these  
same c  
waies  
borate  
ratify  
or th  
menti  
late K  
Seal o  
day o  
his R  
of Fe

aforesaid or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Folkestone* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Feverham* aforesaid, or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor Iurats and Commonalty of the village of *Fordwich* aforesaid; or their Successors; Or the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty, of the village and Hundred of *Tenterden* aforesaid, and their Successors, or any or some of them, by any of our Iustices, Officers, or Ministers of us, our Heirs or Successors, be compelled to answer, in, or for the use, claym, or abuse of any the Liberties, Franchises, or Iurisdiccions aforesaid, before the day of making of these Letters.

Provided alwaies nevertheless, that these Letters Patents or any in the same contained or mentioned, do not any waies extend to the confirming, corroborateing, stablishing, approving or ratifying, certain patents or any thing or things in the same contained or mentioned, made by *Henry* the 6th, late King of *England*, under the great Seal of *England*, bearing date the 28th day of *November*, in the 25th year of his Reign, to the Mayor of the village of *Feverham*, and the Barons, and

Except to Letters patents granted 25 H. 6. to *Feverham*.

D

Com-



*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

Commonalty of the same village, and their Successors, or by what other name soever it was made or granted, or mentioned to be made or granted; Nor to the confirming, corroborateing, establishing, approving or ratifying any the Liberties, privileges, franchises, immunities, exemptions, grants, thing or things whatsoever in the said Letters Patents of the said late King *Henry* the 6th, or any thing in the said Letters Patents of the said late King *Henry* the sixth, contained or mentioned, any thing in these presents to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

*We will* also & by these presents grant, to the aforesaid Barons, Mayors, Jurats, & Commonalty, & Bayliff & Commonalty of the Cinque Ports and ancient villages and members. That they have and shall have these Letters Patents under our great seal of *England*, after the accustomed manner, made and sealed without Fine or Fee, great or small, to us in our Hanaper, or elsewhere, to our use, thenceforth to be rendred, paid or done heretofore by our progenitors, or by any Statute of theirs reserved, out of the yearly value of the premises, or by any other cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding; *In witnesse* whereof these

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

51

these Letters Patents we have made,  
Witness My Self at *Westminster*, 30th  
day of *January*, in the 38th year of  
our Reign over *Scotland; England,*  
*France and Ireland* the 2d.

Now we the Letters Patents afore-  
said, and all and singular things in the  
same contained, having taken well, the  
same for us, our heirs and Successors,  
as much as in us lies, doe accept and  
approve, And to our well beloved, the  
now Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty,  
Bayliffs, Jurats and Commonalty, Bay-  
liffs and Commonalty, and the rest of  
the Barons, good men, and Inhabitants  
of the said Cinque Ports, antient villa-  
ges and members thereof, and their  
heirs and successors respectively by the  
tenour of these presents, do ratifie and  
confirm, as the Letters Patents afore-  
said reasonably testifie; And whereas  
also it clearly appeares to us, that the  
aforesaid Barons, Mayors, Bayliffs, Ju-  
rats and Commonalty of the aforesaid  
Cinque Ports, antient Villages and  
members thereof, by severall Letters  
Patents, from our famous Progenitors  
and Predecessors, late Kings & Queens  
of *England*, have respectively enjoyed,  
and do enjoy several priviledges, liber-  
ties, Franchises and immunities. We  
for the enlarging any the defects in the  
said Letters Patents of our most dear Fa-

*King Charles*  
*confirmation of*  
*the recited*  
*Charter of K.*  
*James.*

D :

ther,

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

*Count of Record  
for Pleas.*

ther, and the aforesaid other Letters Patents; And that our faithfull Subjects within the aforesaid Cinque Ports, antient villages and members aforesaid, of the ports and antient villages, and the Inhabitants, may be the more happily supported by our Kingly favour for the future; At the humble Petition of the said Mayors, Bayliffs, Jurats and Commonalty of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, two antient villages and members of the same. *Out* of our more *gracious* and special favour, certain knowledge and inclination, *Have* given and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant to the same Mayors, Jurats and Commonalty, Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty, and Bayliffs and Commonalty of the Cinque Ports, and antient villages aforesaid, and the members of the same Ports and villages, and their Successors respectively; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Hastinge*, in the County of *Sass-x*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *New Romney* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors.

Si  
on  
la  
of  
to  
Co  
Sa  
the  
Ma  
an  
Su  
the  
mo  
che  
the  
Bay  
vill  
Cou  
And  
mon  
Cou  
And  
Com  
the  
cess  
Com  
stone  
Succ  
and  
ver  
Succ  
or, I  
lage



Successors ; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Dover* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Port of *Sandwich* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the antient Village of *Rye* in the County of *Sussex* and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the antient village of *Winchelsey* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Lowye of *Pevenssey* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Bayliff and Commonalty of the village of *Seaford* in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Bayliff, Jurats and Commonalty of the village of *Lydd* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors ; And to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village of *Folkestone* in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors ; And to the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village of *Faversham* in the County of *Kent* and their Successors ; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village of *Fordwich* in the County of *Kent*,

and their successors; And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the village and Hundred of *Tenterden* in the County of *Kent*, and their successors respectively; That every Mayor & Jurats of every Port of the Cinque Ports aforesaid, and their Successors respectively within every Port aforesaid for every Port aforesaid, and for all other places or villages, and whatsoever other place or village to any of the Ports aforesaid belonging, or being members of any the Ports aforesaid, and not having within themselves or its self, a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same place or village chosen; And also every Mayor and Jurat of every of the antient villages aforesaid, and their successors respectively: and every Mayor of the aforesaid village of *Feverham*, and their successors respectively, within every antient village, and within the aforesaid village of *Feverham*, and within every other member of the Ports and antient villages, and for the aforesaid village of *Feverham*, and for every other member aforesaid respectively, and every Bayliff and Jurat, and every Bayliff where there are not Jurats, of every member of any Port aforesaid, where the like Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same member is chosen, and their successors respectively, within every such member of the Ports aforesaid, for every

every such Member, as above is severally and respectively limited, from hence for ever, shall have and hold, or may have and hold before the same Mayors and Jurats, & Mayor and Bayliff, and Jurats and Bayliff respectively, in the place, within every of the like Cinque Ports, ancient Villages and Members aforesaid, and the more convenient days and times, there respectively, a Court of Record. And that the same Mayors and Jurats, and Mayor and Bayliffs, and Jurats and Bayliffs, and their Successors respectively in every Court of the Courts severally and respectively, shall and may have more fully and freely than before now in the same they had full power and authoritie by these presents of hearing and determining in the several Courts aforesaid respectively by plaint, in the same, to be laid and held, all all and singular pleas, of and concerning all and all manner of debts, accompts, covenants, contracts, trespasses, *vi et armis*, or otherwise, in contempt of our Heirs or Successors, any riots, &c. And of and concerning all and all manner of other actions real, personal, and mixt whatsoever, plaints of Assize, of novel disseisin, or of mordenester, or re-disseisin, within every of the like ports and bounds, limits and precincts of the same Port, and all



other places or Villages, or every other place or Village, to any Port aforesaid belonging or appertaining, or being Members of any the like Port of the Ports, where there is not a Mayor or Bayliff chosen, respectively. And within every ancient Village, and within the aforesaid Village of *Feverham*, and within every other member aforesaid, and the like bounds, limits and precincts of the ancient Village of *Feverham*, and other members aforesaid respectively, any way emerging or happening, and that the same Mayor and Jurats, and Mayors and Bayliffs and Jurats and Bayliffs, and their Successors respectively, upon the like pleas, actions, complaints of assize, of novell disseisin, mordancester, or re-disseisin in the aforesaid Courts, or any of them, moved or laid, may have full power and authority, the person and persons against whom the like pleas, actions, complaints of assize, novell disseisin mordancester; or redisseisin in the aforesaid Courts, or any of them laid or moved, to take & draw to prison, and the Serjeants at Mace of the Mayors and Jurats, and Mayors and Bayliffs, and Jurats and Bayliff of every Port of the ancient Village, and members of the Ports and ancient Villages, or any of them respectively, or other Ministers by them respectively, for that pur-

purpose severally deputed, or to be deputed, or other Ministers of the Courts aforesaid, or any of them, by attaching the bodies of the person or persons by the like Serjeant at Mace, or other Ministers done, according to the Laws and Customs of our Kingdom of *England*, or the customs of every Port or ancient Village aforesaid, and every Member of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid respectively, or according to the customes in any our Burrough or City within our Kingdom of *England* used and accustomed, and the aforesaid all and singular pleas, actions, plaints of assize, of novel disseisin mordancester, or re-disseisin to hear and determine, in any of the Courts aforesaid respectively, and such like processe, considerations, Iudgements, and execution of Iudgements to determine, by which the like pleas, actions, plaints of assize, of novel disseisin, mordancester, or re-disseisin by the Law of our Kingdom of *England*, in any of our Courts, or by the custome, in any the like Ports, ancien: Village aforesaid, or in any Member of the Ports aforesaid, or ancient Villages respectively; or in any Burrough or City, or liberty within our said Kingdom of *England* are so deduc'd or determined, or may at the will of the Mayor and Jurats, Mayor and Bayliff, and Jurats and Bayliffs

liffs respectively, make executions, pro-  
 cesse and judgements, and be executed  
 by the aforesaid Serjeant at Mace, or o-  
 ther Ministers aforesaid: And that eve-  
 Mayor, Jurat and Commonalty of every  
 of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages,  
 and Members aforesaid, where there is  
 a Mayor and their Successors aforesaid  
 respectively, and every Bayliff, Jurats,  
 and Commonalty, and the Bayliff and  
 Commonalty of every member of the  
 Ports aforesaid, where the like Bayliff  
 by the Commonalty of the members a-  
 foresaid is chosen, and his Successors  
 respectively, may have and perceive,  
 and shall have and perceive to their  
 own proper use and behoof respectively,  
 all and singular fines, amerciaments, re-  
 demptions, issues, forfeitures, and other  
 profits whatsoever growing happening,  
 or coming out of, and in the Courts a-  
 foresaid respectively, from time to  
 time by their Minister, may levy, per-  
 ceive, seise and retein by the like  
 means, ways, and processe, by which  
 the like Fines, amerciaments, redempti-  
 ons, issues, forfeitures and profits in any  
 Court of us our Heirs and Successors,  
 through our whole Kingdom of *Eng-  
 land*, were wont or might be levied, per-  
 ceived or recovered; without the let  
 of us our heirs or Successors, or any of  
 our Ministers whatsoever.

*And*

*The*  
*And*  
*nd gove*  
*ient Vill*  
*out of o*  
*edge an*  
*granted*  
*ur heir*  
*grant to*  
*nen of t*  
*Villages*  
*ame Po*  
*cessors*  
*Jurats a*  
*and Por*  
*ty of S*  
*to the a*  
*monalt*  
*Romme*  
*their S*  
*Mayon*  
*the V*  
*Count*  
*And*  
*and*  
*Port*  
*and t*  
*forefa*  
*ty of*  
*wich*  
*Succ*  
*or, Ju*  
*cient*  
*Sn*



*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

59

And further, for the better regulating and governing of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages and Members aforesaid, out of our special grace, certain knowledge and inclination, have given, and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and Successors, do give and grant to the same Barons, and good men of the Cinque Ports, and ancient Villages aforesaid, and Members of the same Ports and Villages, and their Successors, and to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Hastinge*, in the said County of *Sussex*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *New Romney*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Heeth*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Dover*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Port of *Sandwich*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Rye*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors: And to the

*Mayors, Bay-  
liffs and Ju-  
rats to be Ju-  
stices of the  
Peace.*

the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the ancient Village of *Winchelsea*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors: And to the Bayliff, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village and Lowye of *Pevensey*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors: And to the Bayliff, and Commonalty of the Village of *Seaford*, in the County of *Sussex*, and their Successors: And to the Bayliff, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Lydd*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the village of *Folkestone*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats, and Commonalty of the Village of *Faversham*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village of *Fordwich*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors: And to the aforesaid Mayor, Iurats and Commonalty of the Village and Hundred of *Tenterden*, in the County of *Kent*, and their Successors respectively, That every Mayor and Iurats, of every Port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports respectively, within the Ports aforesaid, bounds, limits and precincts of the same Ports; and also within all other places or Villages, and every other places and Village

to

any Port aforesaid belonging or ap-  
ertaining, or being members of any  
ort aforesaid, in which places or Vil-  
ages, or in which place or Village,  
here is no Mayor or Bayliff by the  
Commonalty of the same places or vil-  
age, or of the same place or village cho-  
en, and their Successors respective-  
ly; And every Mayor and Jurats of  
every the aforesaid antient villages of  
*Rye & Winchelsey*, and of every member  
of the Ports and antient villages afore-  
said, where there is a Mayor and his  
Successors respectively; And also e-  
very Bayliff and Jurat of every member  
of the Ports aforesaid, where the like  
Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same  
member is chosen, and his Successors  
respectively, within the antient villages  
and members aforesaid, and the bounds  
limits and precincts of the same seve-  
rally, as above is limited from hence-  
forward are, and shall be Keepers of the  
peace, and our Iustices, and of our heirs  
and Successors, for the keeping our  
peace, and of our heirs and Successors,  
and every of them, is and shall be kee-  
per of the Peace, and our Iustice, and  
of our heirs and Successors, within eve-  
ry the Cinque Ports, antient villages,  
members and places aforesaid, and the  
liberties and precincts of the same, and  
every of them severally and respective-  
ly



*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

ly; And the Mayors themselves, Bayliffs and Jurats, and every of them and their successors respectively, to be Justices and Keepers of the peace of us, our heirs and Successors, within every of the Cinque Ports, antient villages, members and places aforesaid, and the liberties, bounds, limits and precincts thereof respectively, we do create, make, ordain and constitute by these presents: And to all and singular Ordinances and Statutes for the good of the peace of us, our heirs and Successors, set forth or hereafter to be set forth, in all & singular the articles, within any of the Cinque ports, antient villages and members aforesaid, according to the usual form and office, to keep or cause to be kept, And to punish all who shall act or do any thing contrary to the form of the Ordinances and Statutes, as according to the form of the Ordinances and Stat. it was wont to be don; and all those who shall offer to disturb the people and peace of us, our heirs and successors, to find out, and cause them to come before the aforesaid Mayors, Bayliff and Jurats, and cause them to give security for their good behaviour: And if such security they do not find out; then to cause them to be kept in safe custody in prison until they shall find out such security.

Moreover we will, and for us, our heirs

*The Mayor,  
Bayliffs, and  
their Deputies,  
to be of the  
Quorum.*

*Th  
heirs a  
grant  
and  
Comm  
antien  
and th  
every  
ors or  
the C  
respec  
and I  
cinct  
other  
ther p  
foref  
being  
in wh  
place  
Bayl  
place  
or vi  
deput  
xum  
two  
May  
very  
ges  
of  
Cin  
fore  
his  
Ma  
two*

heirs and successors by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayors, Jurats and Commonalty, and Bayliffes and Commonalty of every the Cinque Ports antient villages and members aforesaid and their successors respectively. That every two or more of the aforesaid Mayors or Jurats of every port aforesaid of the Cinque Ports, and their successors respectively, within the aforesaid Ports and Liberties, bounds limits and precincts of the same, and also within all other places and villages, and every other place and village, to any Port aforesaid belonging or appertaining, or being members of any port aforesaid, in which places or villages, or in which place or village there is not a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same places or villages, or of the same place or village elected (*quor. Major. vel ejus deputat. pro tempore existen. semper usum esse volumus.*) And that every two or more aforesaid of the aforesaid Mayors, Jurats and Commonalty of every of the aforesaid antient villages of *Rye* and *Winchelsey* aforesaid, and of every member of the aforesaid Cinque Ports and antient villages aforesaid, where there is a Mayor and his Successors respectively, (*quorum Majorem vel ejus, &c.*) And every two or more the aforesaid Bayliffs and  
Ju-

Jurats, of every member of the Ports aforesaid, where the like Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same member is chosen, and their successors respectively, (*quorum Balivum et ejus, &c. as aforesaid*) within the ancient villages and members aforesaid, and the liberties, bounds, limits and precincts of the same, severally and respectively, from henceforward, for ever are, and shall be Justices of us, our heirs and successors, and may have from henceforth for ever, full power and authoritie, to enquire by the oath of good and lawful men of the aforesaid Cinque Ports, antient villages, and members of the same respectively, by whom the truth of the thing may be better known, of all and all manner of Felonies, Homicides, Sorceries, Witchcrafts, Trespasses, Forestallers, Engrossments and Extortions whatsoever, as of all and singular crimes and offences whatsoever, of which our Justices of the Peace within the aforesaid Cinque Ports, antient villages and members thereof, or within any of them, or within any County of our Kingdom of *England* may lawfully inquire : And also of all those who within the Cinque Ports, antient villages, members and places aforesaid, or within the liberties, bounds limits and precincts of the same respectively, shall presume to goe in troops



troops arm'd, on foot or horse, or hereafter shall so presume, to the disturbance of the Subjects of us, our heirs and successors; And also of all those who shall mayme or kill, or hereafter shall presume so to do; And also of Duellers, and all and singular those persons, who in the abuse of weights or measures, or in the sale of victuals, contrary to the form of Ordinances or Statutes, or any of them, therein, for the good of the Kingdom of *England*, or of the Subjects of us, our heirs or successors, put forth, doe, or hereafter shall presume to be faulty, within the Cinque Ports, antient villages, members or places aforesaid, or within the Liberties, bounds, limits and precincts of the same respectively; And also concerning all Constables, sub-Constables, Keepers, Goalers, and other Officers and Ministers, who in the execution of their offices in and about the premises, or any of them, have undutifully, or hereafter shall undutifully presume to behave themselves, or have, or hereafter shall be remisse, within the Cinque ports, antient Villages, members or places aforesaid, or within the liberties, bounds, limits and precincts of the same respectively; And concerning all and singular the articles, circumstances, and other things what-

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

foever, by what and what manner within the Cinque Ports and antient Villages, members or places aforesaid, or within the liberties, bounds, limits and precincts of the same, respectively done or committed, or which hereafter shall happen to be respectively done or committed; And all indictments whatsoever so before the said Mayors and Bayliffs, or their Deputies, and Jurats or their Successors respectively taken, or to be taken, or before any other our late Iustices of the peace within the aforesaid Cinque Ports, antient Villages, and members thereof, or any of them respectively taken, and not yet determined, to hear. And to proceed therein against all and singular persons so indicted, or who before the aforesaid Mayors or their Deputies, Bayliffs and their Deputies, and Jurats or their Successors respectively, shall happen hereafter to be indicted; And to all and singular Felonies, murders, homicides, poysonings, sorceries, witchcraftes, trespases, engrossments, extortions and indictments aforesaid, and all and singular the Laws and premises, according to the Statutes of our Kingdom of *England*, put forth or hereafter to be put forth, heard & determined. And for the Delinquents and every of them therein, for their crimes, by Fines, redemptions,

amerciaments, forfeitures, and otherwise, according to the Law and custome of our Kingdome of *England*, to punish; As our Iustices of the peace within our Counties of *Kent*, *Suffex*, and *Essex*, or any of them, or in any other County within our Kingdom of *England*, by vertue of any Commission, Act of Parliament, Statute, Law or Custom, or any other lawfull manner whatsoever heretofore have done or executed, or hereafter may or can do or execute.

And that every two or more of the aforesaid Mayors and Iurats of every Port of the aforesaid Cinque Ports respectively, within the aforesaid Ports and liberties, bounds, limits and precincts of the same. And also within all other places and Villages, to any of the aforesaid Ports belonging, where there is a Mayor or Bayliff by the Commonalty of the same places or Villages chosen, And every two or more of the aforesaid Bayliffs and Iurats of the Ports aforesaid where the like Bayliff by the Commonalty thereof is chosen and their Successors respectively, are or may be from time to time for ever, our Iustices to the Goal, within the Cinque Ports and members aforesaid and liberties, &c. respectively, and according to the Laws of our Kingdom of *England* to send, and out of prison to deliver, as aforesaid.

*The Mayor  
and Bayliffs,  
and Iurats,  
and the Deputies to the  
Mayors and  
Bayliffs, to be  
Iustices of  
Goal delivery.*



*The Justices of  
the Counties  
not to inter-  
meddle within  
the liberties of  
the ports.*

*To have all  
Fines, amer-  
ciaments,  
forfeitures,  
&c. before the  
Justices of  
Peace.*

And that no other Justice of us, our heirs, executors, within the aforesaid Counties of *Kent*, *Sussex* and *Essex*, or any of them assigned to hear and determine trespasses, and other crimes as for the Goal Delivery, or any other Officers, as aforesaid, do intermeddle nor have or exercise any Jurisdiction of any the causes, things, or matters aforesaid within the said Cinque Ports, ancient Villages, members and places aforesaid, or within the liberties and preface.

And that every Mayor, Jurate, and Commonalty of every the Cinque Ports, and ancient Villages, and members aforesaid, and every Bayliff and Jurat, and Commonalty and Bayliff of every member of the Ports aforesaid, and their successors respectively shall have and perceive to their own proper use and benefit respectively, all and all manner of fines, forfeitures, redemptions, amerciaments, which within the aforesaid Cinque Ports, antient Villages, members and places aforesaid shall happen to be forfeited, or from time to time hereafter shall be adjudged to be growing and issuing. And the same by their Ministers to levy, without any E-trepteing into our Exchequer, or of our heirs or Successors whatsoever, without the let of us or our Officers:  
And

And that by vertue of the Letters Patents of our dear Father the late King *James* to the Mayors, Bayliffs and Jurats, to administer an oath upon the holy Evangelist for the true and faithfull performance of their Office aforesaid: of Mayor Bayliff or Jurats of the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages aforesaid, chosen or hereafter to be chosen.

And further we will by these presents, and for us our Heirs and Successors doe grant unto the aforesaid Mayors, Jurats, and Commonalty, and Bayliff, Jurats, and Commonalty, and Bayliffs and Commonalty; of every the Cinque Ports, ancient Villages and Members thereof respectively, and their Successors respectively, that if it shall happen that any Mayor of any Port or ancient Village aforesaid, through sicknesse, or infirmity, or any reasonable cause of absence, cannot attend the said Office; That then it shall be lawfull for any such Bayliff or Mayor respectively to constitute and depute; and that the said Deputies to act as fully as if the said Mayor or Bayliff in all things were there present, And that every the like Deputy of the aforesaid Bayliff and Mayor, so by them (to act in the said Offices) constituted as aforesaid, do take their Coporal oath upon the Holy Evangelist, to act faithfully in the said Office before one  
or

*upon occasion  
of sicknesse or  
absence, the  
Mayors and  
Bayliffs to  
have their  
Deputies.*

*The Charter of the Cinque Ports.*

or more of the said Jurats aforesaid, of the Ports and ancient Villages aforesaid respectively, as often as the like occasion shall happen. And moreover we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors do grant to the same Mayors, Bayliffs, Jurats and Commonalty, and Bayliffs and Commonalty of every the Ports aforesaid, ancient Villages and members aforesaid, and their Successors respectively, that every of the like Bayliffs, one or more Jurats from time to time for ever hereafter, may have full power and authority to give and administer such oath upon the holy Evangelist as aforesaid, to every Deputy, Mayor and Bayliff in the like case, as aforesaid constituted, without any further Writ, Commission, or warrant in that case, from us our heirs or Successors to be procured or obtained; With all privileges, authorities, Jurisdictions, charges, and exceptions in the said recited Charter specified, and contained, and in as large, full and ample manner, any thing in these presents contained to the contrary notwithstanding. In witnesse whereof we have caused these Letters Patents to be made. Witnesse my self at *Westminster*, the sixteenth day of *June*, in the tenth year of our reign.

WOLSELEY *Per Brev. de priv. Sigil.*  
FINIS.





